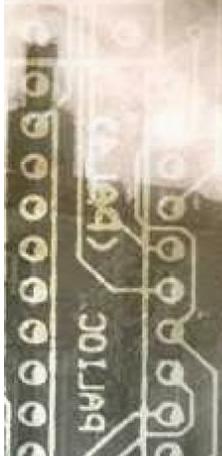


파그마의 후예

MAYA & MARU GAME FANTASY STORY

박새날 게임 판타지 장편소설



OVERGEARED

BOOK 05

Park Saenal

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Overgeared
(템빨)
by
Park Saenal

Synopsis

Shin Youngwoo has had an unfortunate life and is now stuck carrying bricks on construction sites. He even had to do labor in the VR game, Satisfy!

However, luck would soon enter his hapless life. His character, ‘Grid’, would discover the Northern End Cave for a quest, and in that place, he would find ‘Pagma’s Rare Book’ and become a legendary class player...

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by the Rainbow Turtle at [Wuxiaworld](#).

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 401

[Fog Island haunts this island.]

“Ah...”

Grid had eagerly hoped to encounter Fog Island. It was because he had a lot of challenger points stored that could be exchanged for goods. But why? Why did it appear at this timing?

Flop.

Grid opened his mouth like a carp and sat down listlessly. He howled like a man who lost his country after seeing all the treasures disappearing in the fog.

“Treasure...!! My treasure!!!”

Grid had to go through many trials to reach this 57th island. The clone on the 41st island, the golden crowns, the strong monsters in the 50s islands and the labyrinth he just passed. The degree of difficulty for the Behen Archipelago was atrocious.

How good would it be if Fog Island had appeared in such a difficult area?

‘Then I wouldn’t have suffered so much...’

The probability of missing a bonus stage like Treasure Island would’ve fallen dramatically. But reality was a gutter.

“Dammit!”

Grid realized once again. Lady Luck had abandoned him. It was rare for there to be such an unlucky person in the world.

“Damn!”

Grid kept weeping. If it was the Grid of the past, it would’ve taken him a considerable amount of time to escape from the shock. But now it was different. His spirit recovered fairly quickly.

‘...Still, the harder the island, the better the compensation.’

Let's take an extreme example.

What if Fog Island appeared on the 41st island? Grid wouldn't have met the clone and never had the chance to learn Linked Kill Wave and Pinnacle Kill.

'Yes, it's good that it didn't show up on the 40th island.'

Grid developed his thinking skills and thought as positively as possible as he got up.

"It's enough to get what I want."

Grid wiped away his tears and walked through the thick fog. Then after a while, he saw a light. It was the light emitted by the pumpkin-shaped carriage. Grid identified the products on display as he approached the carriage.

'Pass on the hidden classes.'

Fog Island sold a total of 13 hidden classes. The rare classes ranged from 1,000~15,000 challenger points. Currently, Grid had accumulated 31,001 challenger points and could purchase any of the class change books.

However, they didn't catch his attention. Since the emergence of the third advancement classes, the value of the rare hidden classes had fallen. There was no reason to invest points in it.

'Next are the skill books...'

There were a total of 46 skill books listed. The rating went from normal to unique. In particular, several unique rated active skills boasted outstanding abilities. However, Grid was a legend. He had the legendary skills, so there was no reason to be obsessed with unique rated skills.

The mastery skills were the exception.

[Skill Book: Weapons Mastery]

Rating: Normal

Type: Passive

The Weapons Mastery skill is generated.

Price: 6,000 Challenger Points.

Weapons Mastery raised the power of every type of weapon. It was the highest mastery skill.

"I have to learn this."

Of course, Weapons Mastery had its drawbacks. The increase in abilities was small compared to the mastery skills that were specific to one weapon. But Grid didn't care. Weapons Mastery was a skill with fantastic compatibility with Grid, who could use any weapon without restrictions.

'Live!'

Over the past several months, he had worked hard collecting challenger points. Grid consumed 6,000 challenger points without hesitation.

[Skill Book: Weapons Mastery has been acquired.]

"Okay."

Grid was delighted as he confirmed that the skill book had entered his inventory. He was happy that he got the skill he wanted.

"Learn it... Hrmm?"

The reason Grid purchased the skill book wasn't just to look at it. He planned to acquire it immediately without letting it stay in the inventory for too long. Then he stopped moving as a skill book caught his eyes.

'Magic Mastery!'

[Skill Book: Magic Mastery]

Rating: Normal

Type: Passive

The Magic Mastery skill is generated.

Price: 5,000 Challenger Points.

“Ummm...”

Magic Mastery? It increased magic power and shortened casting time. Of course, Magic Mastery wasn't the same as the Weapons Mastery skill that could be learned from a skill book. This was because it needed a magician class to learn.

‘Originally, I would have no relation with this skill.’

But thanks to the Behen Archipelago, he had a chance to enter a new realm.

‘I can now learn magic from Braham through Assimilation...’

Learning Magic Mastery wouldn't harm him.

‘No, this is a skill that must be learned.’

Grid had low intelligence and couldn't master Braham's magic. He could only learn the lowest level of magic. But how could Braham's magic be common? Magic Missile (Enhanced) and Magic Detection (Enhanced) had features that were incomparable to magic of the same type that ordinary magicians had. He had to unconditionally learn Magic Mastery.

‘The price is too expensive.’

It cost 5,000 challenger points. He could buy at least 20 elixirs with that. Braham's magic might be powerful, but was it enough to give up 20 elixirs? Grid worried about it for a while before deciding.

‘...I will learn it.’

Grid was looking into the future. He would keep levelling up and increasing intelligence. Then someday, he would be able to learn higher level magic from Braham. Grid bought the Magic Mastery skill book.

The result.

Remaining Challenger Points: 20,001

“Ugh....”

Grid had over 30,000 points just a while ago, so he felt pained seeing it fall to 20,000.

But!

‘It isn’t in vain.’

It was a skill book he purchased in order to become stronger. He shouldn’t be sorry. Grid controlled his heart and finally looked at the list of elixirs.

[Strength Elixir]

Permanently increases strength by 10 points.

Price: 250 Challenger Points.

[Stamina Elixir]

Permanently increases stamina by 10 points.

Price: 250 Challenger Points.

[Agility Elixir]

Permanently increases agility by 10 points.

Price: 250 Challenger Points.

[Intelligence Elixir]

Permanently increases intelligence by 10 points.

Price: 250 Challenger Points.

From a common sense of view, the most important stat for a blacksmith was stamina and then strength. However, Grid didn’t buy elixirs for those two stats. In the first place, his strength and stamina were high enough.

‘Right now, I need agility.’

Piaro had a strength to agility ratio of 1:1 when he was a great swordsman. Grid followed it in a desire to become stronger.

Name: Grid

Level: 306

Class: Pagma's Descendant

Title: One who Became a Legend

Title: ...

...

...

Strength: 2,830 (+160)

Stamina: 1,306 (+230)

Agility: 1,836 (+130)

Intelligence: 771 (+340)

Dexterity: 2,916 (+680)

Persistence: 1,102 (+130)

Composure: 718 (+130)

Indomitable: 973 (+240)

Dignity: 1,626 (+130)

Insight: 1,466 (+130)

Courage: 662 (+130)

Demonic Magic Power: 102

Stat Points: 6

...

...

"I should use all the remaining points to buy agility elixirs."

20,000 points was at least 80 elixirs. It meant he could gain 800

agility at once, which was equal to 80 levels. Grid pressed the purchase button under the agility elixir.

[A consumable item. Please enter the number you want to purchase.]

Grid smiled with satisfaction at the notification window and was about to reply with '80' when he stopped.

'...Is this really right?'

If it was before he fought the clone, Grid wouldn't have hesitated. Now he was different. He could learn magic due to assimilating with Braham's soul, and at the same time, he acquired Magic Mastery. Wasn't it right to invest in intelligence in order to take advantage of this?

'Every time I level up, six points will be put in intelligence.'

If he gained 100 levels, he would only increase intelligence by 600 points. It was questionable if he could even learn Fire Ball before Braham's soul left.

'Yes, don't be nervous and look at the future. I'm not tied to a legend. I will become a myth.'

He should look at the forest, not the trees. Grid took a deep breath as he recalled Lauel's saying and opened his mouth.

"I will buy 40 agility elixirs and 40 intelligence elixirs."

Was being an all-rounder bad? Yes, a common all-rounder stunk. There were many people who weren't strong or weak. But a legendary all-rounder was different. He would be an universal being.

Grid didn't have any doubts as his eyes shone brighter than ever.

[You have learned Weapons Mastery.]

[Weapons Mastery Lv. 1]

* When a weapon is equipped, attack power will increase by 2% and attack speed by 1%.

[You have learned Magic Mastery.]

[Magic Mastery Lv. 1]

Increases magic power by 3% and reduces casting time by 1%.

[You have taken the agility elixir.]

[Agility has risen permanently by 400.]

[You have taken the intelligence elixir.]

[Intelligence has risen permanently by 400.]

He gained 800 stat points and two mastery skills at once. Now Grid was much stronger.

“Let’s speed up the process.”

Grid was full of confidence as he moved through the gate to the 58th island. The 58th island was a time attack type hunting dungeon. Grid was able to clear it within the time limit due to his increased attack and magic power.

At the same time, the level of Weapons Mastery and Magic Mastery rose steadily. The level of the monsters was over 400, but the Mastery skills were only beginner level, so the increase in experience was bound to be large.

Grid was thrilled with his growth.

Chapter 402

Two months ago, the Overgeared members had difficulty hunting in the vampire cities. But this was old news. The Overgeared members had overcome various trials in the Behen Archipelago and made remarkable progress. No vampire except for Beriache's direct descendants could threaten them.

A vampire city.

The members of Overgeared, who became stronger in the Behen Archipelago, were massacring the vampires.

-Kyaack!

-H-Hiik!

"..."

The expression 'the monsters have dried up' seemed to be used in this case. Lauel frowned after seeing the disappearing vampires and expressed his doubts.

"Everybody, didn't you buy a East Continent Portal Scroll?"

"Huh? Of course."

"After the elixirs and skill books, I used the remaining points to buy a portal scroll."

"Then why are you here? Why aren't you going to the East Continent?"

Lauel was once known as the hero of the Ten Rookies. If he had chosen a combat specialist class as his third advancement class, he would've become much stronger. But Lauel sacrificed himself.

Rather than enhancing his individual strength, he chose the 'Flow Master' class. He could temporarily change the weather and terrain, but his combat power was the lowest.

"I have been lagging behind for a while and can only hunt

vampires, but... why are you raising your level here? I will pass this area by releasing my sealed self and causing bloodshed. You should go on a new adventure.”

“...”

Anyway, Lauel’s tone was really annoying. The Overgeared members scratched their heads like they were embarrassed by him and explained.

“Didn’t we discover the presence of the Behen Archipelago because of Grid?”

“If it wasn’t for Grid, it would be hard to figure out how to move the East Continent.”

“Won’t it feel like a mutiny if we go to the East Continent before Grid?”

“It’s like pouring cold water on him.”

“...”

Lauel’s blue eyes shook as he heard the Overgeared members’ explanation. He was thrilled.

“You were trying to maintain your loyalty to My Lord. Isn’t this good?”

One of the basic conditions for establishing a strong force was camaraderie. And the Overgeared members already had it. Lauel smiled and proudly said, “How wonderful. Then stop your solo play and join a party with me.”

“Eh...?”

“Shouldn’t you be loyal to me as well?”

“...”

Party play had the advantage of hunting much faster than solo play, but it also had the disadvantage of sharing experience and items. It was a loss to do party play in an area where the number of

monsters was limited.

But the Overgeared members couldn't refuse Lauel's request. They knew better than anyone, even Grid, how hard he worked for the guild.

[Your level has risen.]

[Six points have been forcibly invested into intelligence due to the influence of the second class, Legendary Great Magician.]

The 59th island.

It was a hell-like space where monsters level 420 or higher popped up on a large scale. Grid had to deal with at least three or four monsters that were 114 levels higher than him. It was a desperate situation for anyone, but Grid could earn a lot.

The 400 extra points in agility and intelligence, as well as Weapons Mastery and Magic Mastery helped a lot.

[Weapons Mastery level is beginner level 6.]

[Magic Mastery level is beginner level 4.]

[The Sword Mastery of 'God Hand' has increased to intermediate level 7.]

[Your memphis Noe has risen to level 202.]

[Doppelganger Randy has risen to level 161.]

'It's hard.'

It was big. The difficulty meant that Grid achieved a fast and steady growth.

'It would be nice if I had more potions.

In fact, Grid couldn't predict that the difficulty of the Behen Archipelago so much. He didn't have enough potions in the middle of his raid.

Chaaeng! Chaaeng!

Grid felt regret as he was immersed in battle. Noe and Randy kept one monster tied up, while Grid faced two monsters at the same time. He faced each remaining monster one by one, as blue flames rose around it. He activated Blacksmith's Eyes, a skill that he acquired through a hidden piece like Item Combination.

[Blacksmith's Eyes (Lv. 1) has seen through the target's item.]

[You have explored the function of the armour that the Troll Lord is wearing!]

[Time Worn Leather Vest]

Defense: ???

Option 1: ???

Option 2: ???

Option 3: Reduce damage of stabbing attacks.

'Ah, I got it.'

He felt something was unusual when using Kill and Link.

Chaaeng!

Due to his rise in agility, he could swing Grid's Greatsword faster than before. The moment he defended against the troll lord's axe, he used Pagma's Swordsmanship, Pinnacle Kill.

Seokeok!

[You have dealt 90,300 damage to the target.]

[You have lost 4,500 health due to the influence of Pinnacle Kill.]

Kiyaaaaah!

Trolls were monsters with high health and regenerative ability. Among them, the troll lord was at the peak. But the boss was shaky in front of the destructive power of Pinnacle Kill, which completely ignored defense. Grid hurriedly withdrew from the

monster that lost 90,000 health at once and scattered yellow blood.

"Ah, really."

Grid knew that he shouldn't give a troll a chance to act. However, the troll lord's blood was highly acidic. Blood sprayed every time there was an injury, so Grid couldn't easily link combos. He had to widen the distance.

Kudu! Kuduk!

The troll lord quickly recovered from Grid's wounds. It sent Grid a provocative smile. It was like saying 'you can never hurt me.' Grid thought it was ridiculous.

"You aren't a named boss."

What were the four God Hands doing while Grid was fighting?

Shuuuonng!

"...!"

The troll lord's eyes widened.

Flashing golden hands came out from a cave and gave a new weapon to Grid.

"This is called Item Combination."

Kuoooooh-!

It was a blue shark-shaped greatsword with red lights scattered around it like cherry blossoms. It was the beautiful harmony of Iyarugt and Failure.

"Pagma's Swordsmanship, Linked Kill Wave."

Kwa kwa kwa kwa kwa kwa kwa!

"Ki...! Kieeeeeek!"

So what if it was difficult to get close due to the acidic blood? He would attack from a distance. Grid laughed as the troll lord turned to grey ash. However, he couldn't laugh for long. His skills were on

cooldown and new monsters were gathering.

[You have entered the 60th island.]

[This is a save point. Would you like to register?]

[You have been registered. When you enter the Behen Archipelago later on, you will start from the 60th island.]

“Heok... Heok... Wow, I thought I was going to fall behind.”

Grid broke through the 59th island and sat on the ground. He wanted to Meditate to restore health and stamina, but it wasn't easy to enter the state.

‘I can't adapt to the new skills.’

The condition to activate Blacksmith's Eyes was to watch the equipment for at least 3 seconds. Was this hard? Of course it was difficult during a battle. His field of view narrowed and he often missed the target's movements, exposing a gap.

The problems didn't end there.

‘The information of the items covers my vision.’

During a battle, the item information window seriously disturbed his view. It felt like the navigation screen was hidden while he was driving. Anyway, it seemed like he would take a long time to adapt.

‘I can gradually adapt.’

Grid looked at his immediate problem. The islands in the 60s. Would he be able to progress through here? The difficulty of the Behen Archipelago was amplified every 10 islands. The last island in the Behen Archipelago was the 66th island.

It was possible to infer that the difficulty of the islands from 60 onwards would be incomparably higher than before.

‘Originally, I wanted to clear this place before the National Competition.’

It seemed to be an impossible task. Grid sighed as he thought about it. Did it read his anxiety? The cooldown time of Assimilation ended and Braham's soul woke up.

[Challenge it first.]

"Braham!"

Grid had increasingly started to rely on Braham. Grid welcomed Braham's voice and asked.

"Do you mean I can win if I challenge the Behen Archipelago?"

Braham scoffed.

[You are too arrogant. I said that this is a playground made by Pagma. You haven't reached Pagma's full capacity yet and don't have the ability to clear this place. I want you to challenge it to realize that you are still weak.]

"...I wondered about this before, but what do you mean by a playground that Pagma created?"

[Do you know about the original Behen Archipelago?]

"I heard from Sticks. It was a Hall of Fame that celebrated the achievements of legends and a training ground for current legends."

[That's right. It's a shameful place for those who are hostile to legends.]

"Those who are hostile to legends?"

[Great demons. They saw an opportunity to destroy the Behen Archipelago, which connects legends. In order to prevent this, Pagma installed various gateways.]

"A space created to prevent the great demons..."

Grid suddenly felt some doubts.

"How did Pagma make this space?"

Pagma was a legendary blacksmith, not a god. He could install

various devices, but it wasn't possible to summon the monsters, reproduce past trials, or clone the contestants.

‘It might be different if he was a magician.’

Then Braham spoke meaningful words to Grid.

[It's possible for a great demon.]

“What?”

Chapter 403

[It's possible for a great demon.]

“What?”

Pagma was a great demon? It was ridiculous.

‘Wait.’

Grid attempted to deny it when he suddenly stopped. He didn't know enough about Pagma to judge, and Braham's nature was also odd.

‘In fact, isn't Braham a vampire, rather than a human?’

A legendary great magician was a demonkin, so it wouldn't be strange if a legendary blacksmith was also one. But why?

‘Why isn't it mentioned in the legends?’

Braham sensed Grid's confusion and laughed.

[Aren't you an idiot, to take my words at face value?]

Grid frowned.

"I have taken the intelligence elixirs, so why are you still seeing me as an idiot? No, what does that mean?"

[To put it more accurately, Pagma is a human who accepted the power of a great demon.]

"He accepted the power of a great demon?"

[Baal.]

“...!”

Grid was startled. Did he know the weight of the name Baal? No. It was because Grid felt Braham's anger. The anger was deeply imprinted in Braham's soul like an abyss and it slowly boiled up. Grid held Braham's soul, so he was also angry.

[Pagma was Baal's contractor.]

"...!"

Grid was once again surprised. Questions filled his eyes.

"What is Baal's contractor?"

[...Hah.]

It was the first time Grid discovered that souls could also sigh.

The 1st great demon, Baal. As the peak of the 33 demons, he reigned as the master of hell. It was easy to call him the demon king. He was an absolute existence that even the dragons guarded against.

[He is more faithful to his instincts as a demon than anyone else. He is proud, destructive, and does anything for pleasure. Planting seeds of chaos through contracts with humans is very entertaining for him.]

"Why did Pagma sign with such a bad demon?"

[Ironically, he had to borrow Baal's strength to protect the Behen Archipelago.]

"Eh?"

The words were confusing. Pagma wanted to protect the Behen Archipelago from the great demons, so he borrowed the power of a great demon?

[It's as you said. Baal likes taunting and deception.]

"So?"

[It is irrelevant to Baal whether the target being deceived is a human or a great demon like himself.]

"..."

The Grid in the past would've been frustrated without understanding to the end. But now it was different. He properly interpreted Braham's remark using his developed thinking ability.

“Baal wanted to enjoy the entertainment of protecting the invasion of great demons with the power of a great demon, so he signed a contract with Pagma?”

[That's right.]

In other words, Baal screwed over his own people. Grid couldn't understand Baal. Braham laughed at his confusion.

[Don't look at great demons with the prejudice. Don't humans also betray and hurt their own people?]

“But isn't Baal the master of hell? Isn't he the king of the great demons? A king sacrificing his servants just for entertainment... I guess there are some.”

When he thought about it, there were many crazy people in the world. Grid was convinced and defined Baal as a psychopath great demon.

“Um... Yes, this is why the Behen Archipelago changed in this way.”

If so, there was another question. Why did Pagma leave the Behen Archipelago in this state? He protected the Behen Archipelago with a contract with a great demon, and then the Behen Archipelago eventually deteriorated and the original function was lost. If Pagma truly wanted to protect the Behen Archipelago, he would've returned it to its original state after the great demons were repelled.

But he didn't...

‘Was there a chance that the great demons would invade again?’

Or maybe Pagma had no more power left.

Grid asked a question.

“What happened after Pagma contracted with a great demon to protect the Behen Archipelago? Did he die? Or is he still alive?”

[Why do you think he is still alive?]

“He contracted with a great demon, so wouldn’t his lifespan increase?”

[That’s a ridiculous notion. The reason why demons contract with humans is to basically take their life force and soul.]

“Isn’t something strange? Pagma lived for a long time, right? Didn’t you say that he lived for hundreds of years? Wasn’t it because of his contract with the great demon?”

[You are mistaken. Pagma made the contract with Baal 100 years ago, not 300 years.]

“...Ah!”

Grid belatedly recalled that Sticks mentioned the Behen Archipelago being fine 200 years ago. Then a new question arose.

“Does that mean that Pagma can live for hundreds of years, regardless of the contract with a great demon?”

What was Pagma’s identity?

“How can a human live that long?”

[...]

The silent Braham didn’t answer, anger filling him again. Grid’s spine became soaked with cold sweat before Braham finally broke the silence.

[The reason why Pagma could live for hundreds of years, despite being a human, was because my lifespan was taken.]

“What?”

His words didn’t make sense. Obviously, Braham was a vampire. Unlike humans, they had a life expectancy close to infinity so there might be a way to transfer his lifespan to someone. It wasn’t strange for a non-human and legendary great magician to do something that was beyond common sense.

However, Braham said that his lifespan was ‘taken.’

“Does that mean you didn’t give it willingly? Weren’t you and Pagma close friends?”

[What if I was deceived and betrayed?]

“...”

He wanted to hear more of the story. Grid was curious, but Braham didn’t want to talk about it anymore.

[Well, if you want to know more about Pagma, reach the last island. Move to the 61st island. Then after experiencing the difference between your skills and Pagma’s, see if you can challenge it again.]

What on earth was on the islands in the 60s that Braham was so sure he couldn’t overcome? Braham spoke to the troubled Grid.

[It is your duty to break through this place, so don’t think about giving up.]

“I won’t give up, even if you hadn’t said this. I’m just a little worried about how dangerous it can be.”

[What do you have to fear with an immortal body? As I said repeatedly, challenge it once.]

It was as Braham said. The Behen Archipelago was deeply related to Pagma, and there was a high possibility that a quest related to Pagma’s Descendant was hidden here. Grid felt a need to investigate the islands.

“Okay.”

Grid moved towards the gate of the 61st island with determination. Then Sticks, who had been watching silently, urgently called out.

“Braham is a demonkin. You must not be misled by him.”

“I know that elves and demonkin have a bad relationship. But shouldn’t you cool your head? Aren’t you the one who is the most desperate for the Behen Archipelago to be purified? I can also get

rewards, so I have to move forward.”

“...”

That’s right. He wasn’t someone who would be dazzled by Braham’s existence.

The enlightened Sticks followed behind Grid.

[You have entered the 61st island.]

Kuooooh!

An island covered with fire. The lush forest was burning and the river running through it was an ominous red.

[The temperature is very high.]

[You are affected by the heat.]

[Health and stamina are being continuously consumed.]

[You have resisted.]

‘The legendary passive is a scam.’

Satisfy fully implemented the five senses. Users naturally felt the heat and cold, causing climate to be a disaster to them sometimes. However, Grid didn’t feel it due to being Pagma’s Descendant. He was able to maintain a proper body temperature and play the game in a much more pleasant environment than others.

“Pant pant...”

Unlike Grid’s refreshed face, Sticks standing behind him was sweating like a dog. It wouldn’t be strange if he collapsed immediately.

“If you’re a sage, shouldn’t you have a countermeasure for the heat?”

“There are a few ways, but I don’t have the materials...”

“Can’t you use magic?”

"It's hard to use mana because of my illness..."

"..."

Please don't die. Grid desired Sticks as a tutor for Lord, so he prayed while moving forward.

'There are no monsters or missions.'

The shape itself seemed different from the other islands.

"..."

Grid crossed the blazing island, looking to the left and right. His attitude was more cautious than ever. He was extremely concentrated as he prepared for any sudden attacks. However, it was meaningless in front of an strong enemy that couldn't be defended against.

Step, step.

The footsteps moving through the forest sounded relaxed and proud. The owner of the footsteps didn't seem to care at all that Grid discovered his position.

'Who?'

Grid turned his gaze in the direction of the footsteps. Then he frowned. He couldn't see anything because of the smoke.

'The smoke has thickened?'

Step, step.

The footsteps were getting closer. Grid urgently pulled out his weapon and was surprised when he used Magic Detection (Enhanced) Lv. 2.

[No life has been detected.]

'What?'

There was no life detected despite the footsteps? Grid was baffled, but he wielded Iyarugt in the direction the footsteps came from. But the smoke. No, it was darker than mere smoke and he

couldn't properly see the target.

Puok!

[You have suffered 50,040 damage.]

“Keook...!”

The enemy had moved? The attack was supposed to be in front of him, but it turned in a flash and struck his back. Grid's eyes widened as he lost more than two-thirds of his health with one blow.

[That's right. It's Lantier.]

Braham penetrated the identity of the enemy hidden in the smoke.

Chapter 404

"Lantier?"

It was a familiar name to Grid.

'Where did I hear it?'

He thought about it, but nothing came to mind. He summoned Noe and Randy, placed the God Hands all over the place, took a defensive position and asked while drinking a potion.

"Who is Lantier?"

[Lantier isn't an individual's name.]

Eclipse, the strongest and worst assassination group believed to have existed more than a thousand years ago.

[Lantier is the name that has been passed down to the leaders over generations. But there is only one Lantier that I know.]

Suuuuoh.

The black smoke started to become thicker. As the black smoke became thicker until Grid couldn't see in front of him anymore, Braham spoke shocking words.

[The legendary assassin.]

"What...?"

The moment Grid felt astonished.

Peeng!

One of the God Hands protecting Grid was struck by a weapon. It couldn't deal with the shock and went flying. It was the first time that the God Hands had this strong reaction to an attack instead of stiffening. He could infer how high the enemy's attack power was.

"Kuk!"

Grid narrowly twisted his head to avoid the hand flying at his

head. Noe hurriedly yelled as he looked at the God Hand.

"Behind you! Nyang!"

'Again?'

When it first appeared, it instantly moved from the front to the back. It seemed to have a troublesome skill to instantly appear behind the target.

"Save me!"

Once Grid commanded, the God Hands moved all at once and gathered behind Grid. At the same time, it happened.

Chaaeng!

The dagger that flew like lightning and tried to pierce Grid's neck collided with the God Hands instead. A shock wave occurred and cleared the smoke, allowing Grid to confirm Lantier's appearance.

'Skeleton?'

That's right. Lantier wasn't a human. He had died a long time ago, becoming a skeleton. Lantier was moving with such a body.

An enemy who competed with the four God Hands with the dagger held by thin finger bones. There was an aquamarine light shining eerily in their eye sockets.

'Undead...! This is why I couldn't detect it with magic power!'

[No, the result would be the same even if Lantier was alive. It isn't easy to find Lantier when he doesn't want to be found.]

The basics of an assassin was hiding. They had the ability to erase their presence. Lantier was a top assassin who got the title of a legend, so it wasn't just at the level of erasing himself. He could deny his existence in the world.

On the other hands, Grid's Magic Detection was only at level 2. It was virtually impossible for the current Grid to find Lantier, let alone when he was undead.

Sururuk.

The skeleton, Lantier, disappeared into the smoke again. Grid tried to find him using his high insight and the Slaughterer's Eye Patch. But it was wishful thinking. Grid lost Lantier and asked Braham.

"Why is he an undead?"

The answer was simple.

[Baal's contractor has the ability of a necromancer. Pagma found Lantier's body and turned him into a death knight.]

"Heok."

In other words, Pagma was a legendary blacksmith, a great swordsman, and a necromancer?

'It's a scam.'

He also helped neutralized the invasion of the great demons alone. Grid felt desperate because of this. If the legendary assassin's death knight emerged on the 61st island...

'It is likely that other legends will emerge on the 62nd~66th islands.'

The difference between the power of the previous legends and the current legends was remarkable. The previous legends were regarded as complete, while the current legends were still growing. Grid's level was low and he hadn't finished all his class quests yet.

'How do I clear this place?'

Braham gave hope to the frowning Grid.

[The undead legends are very weak compared to their complete state. On the other hand, you have me. If you rely on me and keep learning magic, one day you will be able to beat them.]

"That's right."

Pagma might be a legendary blacksmith and necromancer, but

Grid was a legendary blacksmith and magician. He was also qualified to become the strongest, and had the potential to overcome any trials. Just...

[I just question if you can even learn Fireball.]

"..."

This situation wasn't positive. Then Braham whispered to the frustrated Grid.

[He's coming back.]

It was true. The God Hands that Grid scattered in all directions sensed the enemy and flinched. They were like a spider web. And a spider web was weak. A spider web might be strong enough to hold a small bird, but it was easily torn by beasts.

Syuk!

Lantier's black cloak flapped as he appeared through the smoke. He easily shrugged off the God Hands flying from all directions and broke through Noe and Randy. Noe's claws tried to slash it, but it seemed like the cloak had a high resistance. Lantier's dagger was then captured by Grid using the Slaughterer's Eye Patch.

'Okay, I read the orbit!'

This was the synergy between his high insight, the Slaughterer's Eye Patch, and Iyarugt. Grid moved quickly and successfully avoided it. But the problem occurred next.

Pahat!

Lantier once again appeared behind Grid and stabbed. Grid wouldn't suffer from this again.

"I'm not an idiot who will fall for the same trick three times!"

Grid had already used the footwork of Revolve and planned to return Lantier's strike back to him, causing 50,000 damage. Braham clicked his tongue.

[This obvious tactic is a trap.]

Chaaeng!

Lantier was blown away by Iyarugt. Grid smiled with satisfaction as he looked through the scattered red afterglow, only for his eyes to widen.

'Fake?'

Lantier disappeared like an illusion after being hit by Revolve. He appeared to the side of Grid. Grid tasted a terrible pain the moment he realized.

Puok!

[You have been hit by a lethal blow!]

[A legend doesn't die easily. You can resist all attacks for 5 seconds with a minimum of health.]

"Hat!"

Grid could only laugh. It was only two blows and his immortality passive was activated. The strength of the opponent was too surreal.

[You have inherited Pagma's power, but this is reality. As you are now, you can't even win against a creature made by Pagma.]

Why did Braham want Grid to realize his own powerlessness? It was simple. Braham wanted Grid to crave magic. In other words, he would want to grow as a magician now.

Why? Did Braham want to resurrect himself faster by raising Grid's intelligence? Of course, that was one reason. Rather, it was more because he believed that a magician was greater than a blacksmith.

Braham thought it was better for Grid to grow as a magician. But Grid was a blacksmith to the bones. Right now, he was thinking from the perspective of a blacksmith.

‘Lantier is strong for a reason. His basic abilities and skills are excellent, but he also has good items.’

The dagger shone with a white light. Grid just guessed, but it was probably made from adamantium. Assuming that the weapon was made by Pagma in his prime, the attack power of this dagger was probably far superior to Grid’s Greatsword.

‘The cloak also has high defense, so I can’t imagine the defense of the armor.’

Thus, his conclusion.

‘In order to beat this place, do I need stronger items?’

Unlike Braham’s intentions, Grid’s desire as a blacksmith was ignited as he activated Blackening and fought with Lantier for five seconds. The result was, of course, was a total failure. Lantier didn’t allow Grid to hit him once. Noe, Randy and the God Hands were obsolete in front of the legendary assassin.

[You have died.]

[Returning to the 60th island.]

“This game is truly about items.”

Level, stats, skills, and magic growth were just the basic premises. Later, when Grid once again challenged the Behen Archipelago, the most important thing to pay attention to was items.

‘Let’s assume that the legends on the 62nd~66th islands are also undead.’

He needed to make items that would be deadly to the undead.

‘I also need to make items for Noe and Randy.’

In retrospect, Noe always used his claws to fight and Randy used the copied weapon. They would become much stronger if he

equipped them with items.

‘As a bonus, I will learn magic.’

That would be the icing on the cake!

“Kukukuk!”

[...]

Grid laughed because he had tasted failure and frustration many times. This point of view was quite different from what Braham predicted.

‘Has he lost his pride after the fight?’

Braham didn’t know anything about psychology and had this absurd thought. His anger soared into the sky.

‘He considers magic a bonus.’

Braham’s affinity for Grid fell by 2. As a result, Braham’s affinity for Grid was at 68 points. If the two of them were the opposite sex, it would be high enough for marriage.

It was an joyous day for Reidan.

Lord Grid returned after a long time.

“Dear husband!”

Irene, the heir to the best family in the kingdom and lady of Bairan, as well as Grid’s duchess. She rushed to the outskirts of the city and greeted Grid. She was still bright, beautiful, and lovely.

“Irene.”

“Dear husband~!”

Irene had become more aggressive after giving birth to Lord. She didn’t care about the residents and soldiers watching as she hugged and kissed Grid. Grid was feeling embarrassed when Lauel sent him a whisper.

-In order to raise Reidan's fertility rate, you must set an example as the lord. Please share your hot love even more where people are watching.

"..."

Chapter 405

-In order to raise Reidan's fertility rate, you must set an example as the lord. Please share your hot love even more where people are watching.

Lauel meant to actively express positive affection. A simple example was to stroke her cheek or whisper loving words in her ears. He wanted to engrave the perception 'this couple's relationship is beautiful and happy!' into the public.

But Grid misunderstood.

'This guy has seen too many Japanese videos.'

Why would he share a hot love in front of everyone? Wasn't a hot love beyond kissing? Doing this act in the middle of the city, not the bedroom, and in front of more than 20,000 people? It was impossible unless he was a complete pervert. It was a completely crazy idea.

-W-What is it?

Lauel saw the contempt in Grid's eyes and panicked. It was the day when the pure youth Lauel was labelled as a pervert.

And on this day. Lauel was disappointed with Grid's uncooperative attitude and made a pledge.

'I will take initiative for My Lord.'

Lauel's project to create a second generation had begun. It was at this time that the legendary 'Reidan's Female NPC Strategy' was written.

It was only six days before the National Competition and Grid was supposed to leave for France in four days.

Based on Satisfy, Grid had 12 days to spare.

‘I must finish all the preparations.’

Thus, he hurriedly returned to Reidan. Now wasn’t the time to be like this.

“I love you, but I’m sorry. Please be satisfied with this today.”

Time was short. Grid saw Irene’s nakedness after a long time and used his hand techniques. After a while.

“...I love you, dear husband.”

Grid’s dexterity stat had long gone beyond the realm of a human. Grid satisfied Irene in a short amount of time and left for the smithy.

Reidan’s super large smithy.

Khan and the young blacksmiths welcomed Grid, who had been missing for a few months. Grid observed Khan with the Great Lord's Sword and felt admiration.

‘Advanced level 8?’

In fact, Grid had thought Khan’s blacksmithing skill would stagnate at advanced level 7. But in contrast to his expectations, Khan was steadily developing. The process of training talented young blacksmiths seemed to give Khan a new understanding.

“Maybe you have a chance to become a craftsman?”

“Huhu, you are overrating me.”

Historically, only 10 blacksmith craftsmen had emerged. Khan didn’t dare aim to be recognized as a craftsman. But Grid thought differently.

‘Khan is Albatino’s descendant. He comes from a long bloodline of blacksmiths and has more passion than anyone. If I support him well, he can become a craftsman.’

Maybe he would be reborn as a named NPC. Grid felt greedy as he

headed towards the furnace located in the innermost area of the smithy. A typical furnace was always dirty, but Grid's was clean. It was thanks to Khan always cleaning it for him.

'Really, I'm touched by that old man every time.'

His first friend, Khan. He prayed for the old man to live as long as possible. Grid's eyes were red as he started to prepare the firewood, while the young blacksmiths freaked out.

"Duke Grid! Let us do these menial tasks!"

"It isn't your duty!"

It was impressive. Two years ago in real time, he had been told by the old blacksmith in Bairan that he couldn't even cut firewood. Now he was in a position where he shouldn't be cutting them. He realized that he had become successful.

Grid laughed and waved to the young blacksmiths.

"You can go and do your work. Today, I want to go back to my state of mind as a beginner."

Grid thought that going through all the blacksmithing processes would improve his concentration. He prepared enough firewood and lit the furnace.

Tak! Tatak!

The flames in the furnace started to slowly rise. Grid controlled the temperature of the flames and suddenly laughed.

'If Braham saw this, he would be laughing at me.'

He would've argued that he could've raised the temperature of the flames instantly with magic power. But right now, Braham was silent. To be precise, he fell asleep just after using Assimilation.

Did this mean that Grid used Assimilation recently? No. Grid hadn't use Assimilation during the past fortnight. The reason why Braham was exhausted and sleeping was due to what happened when Grid died on the 61st island some time ago.

‘I don’t want to go to hell.’

Grid had used Blackening against Lantier, and was in danger of falling into hell due to dying in the Blackening state. Braham said that if he fell into hell in this state, he would fall prey to the great demons. Therefore, he suppressed the dark gate trying to suck Grid into hell with magic.

In exchange, a message was added to Grid’s current status window.

Braham has 69 days, 9 hours, 3 minutes, and 15 seconds left to restore his magic power and wake up. You can’t use the Assimilation skill until Braham wakes up

By the time 69 days passed in Satisfy time, the National Competition would be coming to an end. In other words, Grid had lost a powerful weapon in the National Competition. But Grid wasn’t shaken. He believed he could play a role in the National Competition alone, without Braham’s help.

‘I will make that belief come true.’

He needed items. He realized that there was a limit to developing his control. No matter how hard he tried, he couldn’t be a genius like Kraugel and the Overgeared members. Therefore, he needed to make the best items.

‘Horse knight’s helmet, troll lord’s vest, crying ogre’s gauntlets and golden crown’s leggings.’

In addition, Lantier’s cloak. Grid wanted to reproduce some of the items of the monsters he met in the latter half of the Behen Archipelago. It was because he needed new, more powerful armor.

‘The Holy Light set is really good. But...’

The Holy Light Armor had a high probability of resisting dark magic, increased the effectiveness of healing magic by 300%, and increased resistance to physical attacks. The Holy Light Gloves raised attack speed and accuracy, and had a low chance of

activating the 5 Joint Attacks skill. The Holy Light Crown raised his intelligence and dignity stats.

Once these three items were worn as a set, defense and health rose significantly. It was why Grid had been steadily using it since level 170. Yes, the Holy Light Set was very good.

‘If it was half a year to a year ago, I would still be able to call it a top-class armor.’

But not anymore. As the level of monsters and users increased, the value of the Holy Light set was falling. He was able to realize it after meeting Kraugel and experiencing the Behen Archipelago.

‘The problem is that the basic defense is too low.’

In particular, the crown and gloves had poor defense. It was almost defenseless. In the case of the Holy Light Armor, it wasn’t bad, but the defense wasn’t very high for armor. If there was no set effect, he wouldn’t have used it from the beginning.

‘The 5 Joint Attacks of the gloves isn’t too bad.’

At this point, the only advantage of the Holy Light Set was for healing or when facing magic. This thought became more widespread after dying from two of Lantier’s blows.

‘I have to make an armor set for defense.’

Monsters easily neutralized his attacks in the Behen Archipelago. He would gather the characteristics of the armor they were wearing.

‘First.’

Grid confirmed that the furnace was at the right temperature and extracted the black iron and ogre blood.

‘Let’s make the troll lord’s breastplate.’

From the time he became duke of Reidan until the present time, he’d earned around 147,000 gold from hunting and various quests. Of course, there was a separate sum that he invested into Reidan.

In any case, 147,000 gold was approximately 200 million won. Grid was planning to pour all of this gold into making items.

‘I will use the finest materials.’

The National Competition. It was the best stage of Satisfy that the entire world was paying attention to. Grid needed to invest enough to prove his worth on that stage. However, the concept of ‘enough’ wasn’t understood properly by Grid.

In fact, 200 million wasn’t a big sum. The rankers of various countries participating in the National Competition poured at least billions of won into upgrading items and skill books. Were they crazy?

Not at all. This was a realistic amount. There were many sponsors attracted to the rankers participating in the National Competition, so money poured out abundantly. Of course, many companies offered to sponsor Grid.

However, Grid refused. It was because the amount was too small. None of the companies set a high price on Grid, who had been nerfed. Most companies predicted that Grid would lose his events, so the average value they offered was 300 million. This was low compared to rankers like Chris and Zibal, who had been offered 12 times as much.

Grid’s pride was hurt and he had to refuse the offers. Someone might think he was stupid for kicking away 300 million because of his pride. But Grid thought differently.

‘I will get the best result.’

Companies that sponsored him would get astronomical results. Grid knew this fact, so accepting only 300 million won would make his stomach cramp with irritation.

Grid vowed again. He would prove his worth to those who underestimated him and make them shed tears..

Chapter 406

Scale armor.

As the name suggested, it was armor similar to the scales of a fish. Several small pieces of iron plates were put on leather straps and then joined together with thick cloth or leather. The range of activity was high because it allowed free movements of the body. In addition, it was good at deflecting swords and other sharp weapons. It had resistance to stabbing and slashing as options.

But the basic defense power was inferior when compared to other heavy armor. In particular, it was difficult to avoid a fatal injury if the joints where the iron plates were joined together were attacked.

‘In the end, the gap between iron plates is the biggest problem.’

That’s why tankers hardly wore scale armor, despite it being classified as heavy armor. The scale armor had obvious advantages, but there were also obvious limitations. However, Grid thought of a way to overcome the limitations of scale armor. It was thanks to the hint from the troll lord’s breastplate.

‘If I make multiple layers of iron plates, I can maintain the advantages of scale armor while covering the deficient defense.’

Typical scale armor was one layer of joined iron plates. The moment the weapon struck between the plates, the defense was forced to fail. The troll lord’s breastplate minimized this weakness with a double layer of iron plates. Was it possible that blacksmiths had never thought of this idea?

No. Existing blacksmiths also knew that multiple layers of iron plates would increase the defense. The reason why they didn’t make it...

‘The higher the iron content, the higher the weight and the more limited the movements.’

In other words, it lost the advantages inherent to scale armor. Heavy and movement-limiting scale armor? Who would want to use it? If it was going to be inconvenient anyway, they might as well wear heavy armor with much higher defense.

‘But the items I make are different.’

Black iron was two times harder and three times lighter than iron.

‘I can use this to make the plates as thinly as possible.’

He would make scale armor that was light and easy to move in, even if the iron plates were doubled or tripled. This wasn't an easy task. Black iron smelting was seven times more difficult than iron smelting. Even Khan, whose blacksmith skill was advanced level 8, wouldn't be able to smelt black iron so thinly and shape hundreds of scales.

However, Grid was different. Grid's blacksmith skill was legendary level 7 and his dexterity was close to 3,000. For him, smelting black iron was just as hard as ordinary blacksmiths smelting iron.

‘I'll prove why I'm a legend.’

Compared to other legends, it was true that he was lacking many things when it came to combat. However, as a blacksmith, he could proudly say that he was the best.

Ttang! Ttang!

The taste of holding minerals in his hands was the best. The pleasure was greater compared to when killing monsters. Grid's concentration rose rapidly as he started hitting the black iron on the anvil.

‘The width of the iron plate shouldn't be too wide.’

The joints between the iron plates increased the flexibility of the scale armor. Grid wanted the iron plates to have a narrow width,

in order to maximize the characteristics. However, the smaller the plates, the longer the working time.

In particular, the number of iron plates increased because he needed to make three layers. It was impossible to make hundreds of small iron plates and join them together, even if it took two full days.

But Grid was a craftsman. The increasing workload? It didn't matter. It was necessary if he wanted to make better items.

Ttang! Ttang!

Small and thin black iron pieces were refined in Grid's hands. The appearance, size, and shine reminded him of black dragon scales.

'Beautiful scales.'

'The scales are at least three times smaller than the scales of typical scale armor, but the details are much better. The technique of the duke is really delicate.'

'Wow... It seems like he has made over 100 already? How many is the duke planning to make?'

'This would be incredibly boring and difficult work for me.'

Khan and the young blacksmiths were amazed at Grid's workmanship and care.

[The Legendary Blacksmith's Patience skill has been activated.]

[Concentration, stamina and defense will rise to the extremes for one hour.]

[The Legendary Blacksmith's Breath skill has been activated.]

[The Legendary Blacksmith's Breath has increased the effectiveness of your production items]

The roosters cried out at dawn. Beyond the blacksmith's window, the spires of the castle rose in the distance. However, Grid didn't

take a break.

Ttang! Ttang!

Grid relied on his high stamina to continue making the iron plates. He devoted himself to work, despite the day passing and it becoming night again. Excluding meal time and sleeping time, he never released his hammer.

Then two days later.

[You have successfully made the ‘Scale Armor.’]

[The structure is different from the ‘Scale Armor’ on your production list.]

[Analyzing the scale armor.]

[The function of your scale armor is phenomenal.]

[Scale Armor (Enhanced)]

Scale armor modified by the legendary blacksmith Grid.

Unlike conventional scale armor, it has a triple layer of iron plates.

Black iron is used to minimize the weight, and 621 iron plates were made as small as possible in order to increase the range of movement.

“...?”

[Scale Armor (Enhanced)]

Scale armor modified by the legendary blacksmith Grid.

Grid felt a sense of déjà vu from these words. At first, he couldn’t think of anything, but then he remembered.

[Magic Missile (Enhanced)]

A magic missile developed by the legendary great magician who has completely overturned the activation formula.

Yes, it was Braham’s magic. Just as Braham strengthened

existing magic, Grid was able to strengthen existing items. At this moment, Grid was able to truly understand why he was a legendary blacksmith.

[Please decide the name of the item you have created.]

The system asked before listing the item's ratings and options.

“Um.”

Grid thought carefully and came to a conclusion.

‘I made three layers of iron plates.’

It matched well with the three-layered meat that Koreans were familiar with.

“Let’s call it Three Layers.”

It was the worst. Lauel would’ve tried anything to stop Grid if he was present. Unfortunately, Lauel wasn’t here. For the sake of Reidan’s future, Lauel was busy interacting with female NPCs and didn’t care about Grid. It was really a pity.

[Have you decided on ‘Three Layers?’]

“Yes.”

['Three Layers' has been added to the list of item production methods!]

[Three Layers has been completed.]

[Three Layers]

Rating: Legendary

Durability: 721/721 Defense: 1,115

* 30% reduction in damage from physical attacks.

* 50% reduction in damage from stabbing attacks.

* Passive skill ‘Sword Breaker’ will be generated.

* Strength +50

Scale armor modified by the legendary blacksmith Grid.

The 621 small, iron plates made by hand and joined into three layers has ensured a high defense and range of movement.

In addition, each iron plate has a small groove. If the enemy's weapon strikes it, there is a certain probability of the weapon being damaged.

Like the black dragon scales, these 621 iron plates will shine whenever the wearer moves.

Ogre's blood was used to increase the durability of the leather straps, slightly increasing the strength of the wearer.

User Restriction: Level 320 or higher. 1,500 strength. 1,830 stamina. Advanced Heavy Armor Mastery Level 5 or higher.

Weight: 2,501

[A legendary rated item was produced, so all stats have permanently risen by +10 and reputation throughout the continent has risen by +500.]

“Wow.”

It had been two and a half years since he became Pagma's Descendant. Not in game time, but in real time. Grid had made a huge number of items in the meantime, but only 12 legendary items so far. He had no luck, despite being a legendary blacksmith.

Thus, Grid cleared his mind. In the process of making items, Grid didn't dare think about making legendary items.

But today. He had a hard time over the past few months due to the Behen Archipelago, and now he made a legendary item after a long time. Grid was filled with anticipation.

“Finally... Finally, the heavens knows my skills and heart.”

Being rewarded for their efforts, it might be natural for geniuses, but not ordinary people. No matter how hard they tried, they often didn't get reasonable rewards. It was particularly bad for Grid.

But now Grid's efforts were seeing results. It was a result achieved through Grid's growth.

"Okay... Keep this momentum going."

Grid was very pleased with the result. The material used for the Holy Light Set was adamantium, so the options and durability were much better. However, the defense of the Three Layers was superior.

"Next is the helmet and leggings."

The balance patch to the National Competition that nerfed him?

[Grid's attack power, which is his biggest weapon, is suppressed.]

Grid smiled as he recalled that headline.

'I'm not a damage dealer.'

Items were flexible. An overgeared person could be a damage dealer or tanker. In this National Competition, Grid was planning to show off an attack power that didn't yield to the patch, as well as his defense. In other words, he would be a flawless damage dealer tank that would overturn the world.

Ttang! Ttang!

The helmet, leggings, and gauntlet were gradually completed, while Lantier's Cloak was reproduced through Item Creation. It wasn't long before he would become a matchless overgeared person.

Chapter 407

Cloak.

It referred to a coat hanging from the shoulders without any sleeves. From a general point of view, tailors made cloaks because the commonly used materials were cloth and leather.

But blacksmiths also knew how to make cloaks. It was natural. Blacksmiths made all types of leather armor, and due to this they were also skilled at making cloaks.

Of course, it was a reality that the options and designs lagged behind cloaks made by tailors, since they were specialists in cloth and leather. However, the blacksmith cloaks had better basic defense.

From that point of view, Lantier's Cloak was clearly made by a blacksmith.

'The cloak stopped my blade.'

What was the quality and elasticity of the cloak that it couldn't even be torn by Noe's claws? Grid thought about it during his return journey to Reidan. He actively used his knowledge and experience as Pagma's Descendant, looking at every type of leather. The leather he came up with?

'None.'

Of course, there were some leathers that were as hard as rocks that were excellent in defense. Typical examples were minotaur leather and blue griffin leather. In fact, they were used as materials for the best leather armor. But they weren't appropriate as a material for a cloak.

'It's too thick and heavy. They aren't soft enough, despite being leather.'

Making a cloak with it? Rather than a cloak, it was more like a

box. There was no utility as a cloak. If so, what was Lantier's Cloak made out of?

'I bet it isn't cloth.'

Pagma had prepared the equipment for Lantier, who became a death knight. Pagma was a blacksmith, so he couldn't handle cloth at a high level.

'Wait.'

A smile appeared on Grid's face as he recalled something. He remembered that with Lantier's Cloak, the inside and outside were different colors.

'The outer part is black.'

And the inner lining was red.

'Pagma used two types of leather to increase the defense of the cloak.'

Once he realized this, he knew that he didn't have to cling to minotaur or griffin leather. The durability might be lower, but there were more suitable leathers to make the cloak. Now Grid went through the different types of leather to find a red and black one.

'...None?'

The black leather wasn't too much trouble, but there was no red leather. The only one similar to red leather was the pink leather of the lizard queen.

'The lizard queen's leather is too hard to be used as the inner lining of the cloak...'

In the past week, Grid had completed his armor, helmet, and leggings. He faced a challenge when he tried to recreate Lantier's Cloak using the Legendary Blacksmith's Creation skill.

Her eyes were confident and her mouth relaxed. Yura was filled with unique intellectual charm and was the most beautiful woman in Asia. Her hairstyle had changed somehow. Her ebony hair fell down and reached her chest.

‘I am ashamed.’

Yura blushed as she stood in a full-length mirror. The pink flush on her white face was reminiscent of a peach.

‘It feels awkward.’

Her short dress revealed her thighs. It highlighted Yura’s ideal figure. Yura normally wore jeans, simple t-shirts, or suits, so she couldn’t adapt to her appearance in the mirror. She shivered shyly at the thought of going out with her body exposed. Honestly, she wanted to change her clothes right now.

‘But.’

Today she was meeting Grid. In other words, she was meeting Shin Youngwoo. She wanted to increase her favorability with the first man she was interested in. Therefore, she changed her style. It was to match Grid’s taste.

The problem was her breast size. Didn’t Grid like at least a D cup?

“...”

Yura thought about borrowing the power of items, but shook her head. It was a matter of pride. She was already bigger than average.

On this day.

“Heok...”

“...Wow.”

“I don’t care if I die right now!”

The men who witnessed Yura on the streets cried out emotionally, regardless of their age. There were some people who

vowed never to wash their eyes.

Ding dong~

There were 3 days remaining until the National Competition.

Someone visited Youngwoo's house.

"Ohh~! God Grid!"

It was Peak Sword.

Youngwoo frowned in dislike at his loud voice.

"You're as lively as ever."

"I have to welcome God Grid, so of course I will be energetic!"

"Ah, really."

Peak Sword was like Khan. They were people who had an infinite affection towards Grid. He couldn't be disgusted by such people. Shin Youngwoo laughed and wore slippers onto the porch.

"Hoh?"

Light blue old slippers and a green training suit. Peak Sword was impressed as he looked Youngwoo up and down. Youngwoo's body was much fitter than it was several months ago. His broad shoulders and thick thighs were very good.

"Last time, you were jogging every morning. Now it seems like you are constantly working out as well?"

"I need to be healthy so I can focus more on the game."

That's right. He couldn't play the game without stamina. In particular, the fatigue of virtual reality games was very high.

"This is a very good attitude. But what are those severe dark circles under your eyes? Have you been sleeping lately?"

"I'm making a few items before the National Competition... Huh?"

Youngwoo, who came out of the house, discovered the car that Peak Sword was standing next to and felt astonished. Peak Sword saw his expression and asked earnestly.

“How is it? Isn’t my new car very good? It is a rare sports sedan that can stand side-by-side next to God Grid’s 800 million won 13 series. Right?”

“...Moonlight blue.”

Youngwoo was paying attention to the color of Peak Sword’s car. It was blue under the sunlight, but black when in the shade.

‘Don’t tell me...!’

The red leather that made up Lantier’s Cloak. It might not be red. After remembering that the 61st island was covered with flames, Youngwoo was enlightened and rushed into his house.

“I’m going back into the game!”

“Eh? H-Huh?”

Peak Sword panicked. Wasn’t today the day when he promised to attend the operational meeting with the participations of the Korean national team? Now he was going to one-sidedly withdraw from that promise?

“We can work out the plans, but Yura will be disappointed...”

Yura and Peak Sword were friends since a long time ago. Peak Sword one-sidedly followed Yura after joining the ‘Do you know club?’, but he could still be regarded as a friend. In particular, after their reunion in the Overgeared Guild, they became closer and Peak Sword was able to notice that Yura was attracted to Youngwoo. She would be worried about what to wear today, but Youngwoo...

“Well, this is fine.”

This was God Grid, who broke the sky. The only Korean player who could be viewed as Satisfy’s best. Peak Sword didn’t want to

disturb him. He respected Youngwoo's choice, since it would eventually boost the status of South Korea.

As a result, Yura became depressed.

"...Youngwoo-ssi isn't coming?"

"Ah, eh, yes..."

"..."

The finest Korean restaurant in Gangnam.

Yura, who was waiting for Youngwoo and Peak Sword with the other participants of the National Competition, changed clothes. She put on a white shirt and jeans instead of the alluring one piece dress that showed off her body.

The men in the room were forced to blame Youngwoo, while the women could be freed from their feelings of self-consciousness.

"Yes, this is it! Why didn't I think of this?"

Reidan's super large smithy.

As soon as he reconnected to the game, Grid opened the 'Item Production List' and cheered. The item he was looking at was the leather armor that he gave to Faker a few months back.

[Chameleon Armor]

Rating: Epic ~ Legendary

Epic Rating Information:

...

...

Unique Rating Information:

...

...

Legendary Rating Information:

Durability: 390/390 Defense: 539

* 35% reduction in damage from stabbing, cutting, and throwing attacks.

* There is a normal chance of disrupting the enemy's gaze.

* The effect of the 'Stealth' skill will rise.

* Various resistances will increase depending on the climate.

Armor made from the skin of the chameleon lord.

It boasts excellent elasticity and changes color and options depending on the surrounding materials and climate.

...

...

Chameleon. The chameleon was around 2 meters in size and had muscular human limbs. Their leather was very resilient, making them resistant to physical attacks. Their color and nature changed instantly in order to protect themselves from danger.

It was shown that Lantier's Cloak could neutralize Noe's claws and stay in the blazing fire.

'Due to the high elasticity, a synergy will occur when it is attached to other leather. Then wouldn't it be good to use the leather of the puri minotaur?

Grid smiled with satisfaction and recreated Lantier's Cloak using the Legendary Blacksmith's Creation skill. The result was a great success.

[Lantier's Cloak]

Rating: Unique ~ Legendary

Unique Rating Information:

...

...

Legendary Rating Information:

Durability: 153/153 Defense: 206

* 20% reduction in damage from stabbing, cutting and throwing attacks.

* There is a 10% probability of deflecting the enemy's attacks.

* Various resistances will increase depending on the climate.

The puri minotaur leather is used as the outer material, while the chameleon lord's leather is used for the inner lining.

The chameleon lord's leather slightly alleviates the rigidity of the puri minotaur's leather.

The cloak boasts an unbelievable defense and is especially strong against blades. There is a low probability of blocking the enemy's attack.

The chameleon lord's leather isn't exposed to the outside, so the effect of disturbing the line of sight and increasing stealth can't be expected.

User Restriction: Level 320 or higher.

Weight: 690

“Good!”

This was an excellent protective cloak that all Overgeared tankers should have. There were 10 hours before his departure to France.

Grid was becoming a complete tanker. His thorough preparations for the National Competition were complete.

Chapter 408

“What? 9 hours?”

9 hours.

It was the time it took to travel from South Korea to Paris, France. This was even non-stop.

“We aren’t riding a boat. Why does a plane ride take so long?”

“France is at the western end of Europe. It only takes 9 hours because this is a new passenger plane. It takes around 12 hours when flying on an older passenger plane.”

“Kuk.”

The road to Incheon International Airport. Youngwoo felt uncomfortable as he rode in a car with Peak Sword.

‘Isn’t 9 hours 27 hours in Satisfy time?’

27 hours was a long time. Based on his level 307, hunting for 27 hours was enough to raise his experience gauge by 1.5%. What about blacksmithing? He could use that time to complete Noe and Randy’s items. Maybe he could even enjoy a hot love with Irene.

He had to waste that time stuck on a plane? It was especially painful for Youngwoo, who used time and effort to cover his lacking talents and skills. It was enough to make him tremble.

“Anyway, I can just go online from home. Why do I need to gather in Paris?”

Shin Youngwoo muttered from the passenger seat. Peak Sword couldn’t concentrate on driving and turned on the self-driving capabilities of the vehicle.

“What don’t you like? Tell me what it is that makes you uncomfortable. I’ll resolve it for you! Ah, are you worried there won’t be any kimchi in Paris? Don’t worry! I wrote out a list of Korean marts and Korean restaurants. If you want, I can even cook

kimchi stew in front of the Eiffel Tower!"

"..."

Youngwoo was reminded that Peak Sword was someone who grabbed foreigners on the street and asked "Do you know kimchi?"

"...No, please don't do that. I just don't like that I can't play the game while stuck on the plane for 9 hours."

"Ah, I see." Peak Sword understood Youngwoo's feelings and smiled. "You're really diligent. Then should we use Yura's private plane?"

"Private plane?"

"I heard it in the meeting yesterday. There are Satisfy capsules on Yura's private plane, so if you want to play Satisfy while travelling to France, you can use Yura's private plane."

"Wow."

The fact that she had a private plane was surprising, and there was also a Satisfy capsule on it? It was an unrealistic world for Youngwoo, despite being the owner of a 10 billion won building that would be completed in the near future.

'How rich is she?'

Yura's astronomical strength was shocking. Youngwoo was at a loss for words as Peak Sword asked again.

"How about it? Do you want to take Yura's private plane?"

There was no need to think.

"I will."

"Okay, I'll contact her. Yura will be very happy."

Youngwoo didn't question why Yura would be happy, because his head was filled with the National Competition. He was looking forward to it. He wanted to show his worth to the people of the world who kept denying him.

"Welcome."

It was a long flight to France. Yura was originally dressed comfortably, but she changed once she heard the news that Youngwoo was coming. Her short skirt caught Youngwoo's attention.

'Really pretty.'

Like everyone else, Youngwoo couldn't help feeling admiration every time he met Yura. Hers was a timeless beauty that transcended the concept of race, causing everything in her surroundings to fade away. Jishuka was the only one who didn't lose to Yura when it came to beauty.

'No, Marie Rose as well.'

Marie Rose combined Yura's simple and intelligent charm with Jishuka's provocative beauty. She might be an NPC, but he couldn't understand how she could be so perfectly beautiful.

'There is an effect.'

Yura saw that Youngwoo was staring at her and felt delight. She thought it was correct to choose clothing that suited Youngwoo's taste. But that joy was brief.

"Where is the capsule?"

"..."

Yura felt ashamed as Youngwoo looked at her chest for a moment before asking. Youngwoo's taste was firm.

Grid sighed with relief as he connected to Satisfy.

"Hah, I'm nervous."

He knew that Yura was pretty from the moment he saw her on TV. But he never saw her wearing these types of clothes. He felt a

new charm from the always neat Yura.

‘Her body is so pretty that my ideal type might change.’

That’s right.

It wasn’t because of indifference that Grid ran straight into the capsule without having a long conversation with Yura. Rather, he was too conscious. She was too pretty. He couldn’t face her head on. Yura was a burden for Grid, who still lacked resistance to ‘real women.’

‘What is this? Yura wouldn’t be interested in me.’

Yura always showed a positive attitude, but it was a type of partnership rather than a crush. He couldn’t understand.

‘Why would a woman like that like me?’

Yura’s perfect man had to be smart, sweet, handsome, rich, and have a good family. As Grid was recognizing Yura as part of a different world, Peak Sword sent a whisper to him.

-Did you read the article that was announced a month ago?

-Article?

-It said that due to reducing the number of participants for each country, the chances of winning medals will increase.

-I don’t think I saw the article since I was in the Behen Archipelago... In what way?

-The 1st National Competition had a maximum of three events for one person, regardless of individual or team events. Meanwhile, the 2nd Competition doesn’t have a limit on the number of team events.

-Team?

-Boss raid, target match, and siege. The rules of these three events have been changed in order to allow all participants from all countries to participate. That’s why the participants gathered

together for an operational meeting yesterday.

-Hoh.

A smile appeared on Grid's face.

-If I win three gold medals individually and three gold medals in the team events, does this mean that South Korea can win the National Competition?

-It's possible.

-But it isn't realistic.

Despite the presence of Grid, Yura, and Peak Sword, South Korea was classified as weak because the level of the other participants was poor. In addition, unlike Grid, Peak Sword was greatly weakened by this patch. South Korea was forced to be weak in team events.

-Unfortunately, in the siege and target match, there's no way for us to win the gold medal. But the boss raid is different.

Peak Sword had been watching Grid all the time. Grid's harsh raid experience was much more than common users, so Peak Sword placed hope there.

-I believe that if we support you well during the raid, we can get a gold medal.

Grid couldn't understand it.

-I don't know the siege rules, but why not the target match? Can't we get a gold medal in the target match?

Yura was a long distance damage dealer with her magic gun, while Grid could release Magic Missile with the God Hands. Grid judged that if the two people combined powers, they would be able to play an overwhelming role in the target match. But Peak Sword thought differently.

-I don't have the ability to protect you and Yura from the other participants.

-Hrmm.

-I'm sorry to be holding onto your ankles.

"..."

Grid didn't like Peak Sword's attitude. Who was Peak Sword? He might be ridiculous, but Peak Sword was a proud Korean. It was disturbing to see him shrink back like this.

-Is the damage from the patch that big?

Grid spoke in a serious voice.

Peak Sword replied honestly.

-It's the concept of my class. My base damage is very high compared to other combat classes, but the delay after an attack is big. If I can't deal a fatal blow with one strike, it will be counterattacked and I will be defeated. If my damage is halved in the National Competition...

He stopped talking.

"Umm..."

Grid thought for a long time before asking.

-Is the delay after an attack affected by the attack speed?

-The delay is reduced if my attack speed is high. But the minimum length of a weapon that I can equip is 1 meter and 50 centimeters, and long swords have a limit on their attack speed.

'That's prejudice.'

In the past, Grid had made the Ideal Dagger when he first faced Euphemina in the blacksmith match. It was a weapon with an excellent buff that raised his agility and attack speed. If the options of the Ideal Dagger could be reproduced with a sword, it would be worth using as one of his flagship weapons. However, it wasn't possible to maximize the effect if he gave the option of the Ideal Dagger to a heavy sword.

‘I thought of a longsword.’

Grid wasn’t in a hurry to make it. Grid had concentrated on producing armor instead of the National Competition was because he was fully satisfied with the weapons he was currently using. In particular, Iyarugt’s experience was at 83%, so it was likely that it would grow to a legendary level during the National Competition. PvP weapon experience gain was similar to PvE experience gain.

‘I don’t think I will lack attack power, because I also have Item Combination.’

But wouldn’t it be better to be properly prepared? He should speed up the production of the Ideal Long Sword.

-I will be working on a sword until we get to Paris.

-Sword? F-For me?

-Don’t get me wrong. It isn’t just for you. Now get the materials I need.

-Yes, I understand! I will acquire them for you now!

Just like Grid upgraded his items before the National Competition, the members of Overgeared also wanted to upgrade their items. But they didn’t ask Grid because they were likely to be his enemies in the National Competition.

Grid also knew this fact, but Peak Sword was different. At the very least, he would be an ally in the team event.

“I should increase the power of the same side.”

People who played the game knew this feeling.

Chapter 409

Paris, Charles de Gaulle International Airport.

It was one of the busiest airports in Europe, with around 530,000 planes landing and taking off every year. It was always bustling with people. It was good to see it crowded.

“It was large and scary.”

Korea’s national team descended from Yura’s private plane and entered the 2E terminal. Their mouths dropped open as they saw the interior.

“Doesn’t it seem bigger than Incheon Airport?”

“That’s right. It’s two times bigger than Incheon National Airport.”

“Wow, look at the map. It takes an hour to walk to the nearest exit.”

Yura explained to the astonished group.

“Don’t worry. We can catch a bus.”

Yura was the best beauty and ranked 5th in the unified rankings, so she had always been an object of interest and was invited to many countries. This was already her 9th visit to Paris. She was familiar with the landscape, and after following her, the group of people walked 20 minutes to a bus stop and boarded a bus.

Due to his habit from his school days, Youngwoo sat directly behind the driver’s seat and sighed.

“Are we moving to the city with this bus?”

He was worried about moving through a large airport, so he was glad that they could move relatively comfortably. Yura spoke shocking words to the relieved Youngwoo.

“This is the airport shuttle bus.”

"Airport shuttle...?"

"Yes, we will take this to the nearest taxi stop and take a taxi to the city."

"..."

The airport was enough to make a person tired. Youngwoo looked out the window and pledged not to visit Paris again. Paris was one of the world's top tourist destinations, but Satisfy had a lot more beautiful spots. Therefore, he didn't feel any inspiration.

On the other hand, Yura was sitting next to Youngwoo and smiling softly. Youngwoo's forearms were now solid and burly, different from when they first met. It was a pleasant and reassuring sight.

'Why is she sitting next to me when there are plenty of empty seats?'

It felt good to touch Yura's soft skin. From the side, her nose was as beautiful as a sophisticated artwork. There were no spots on her white skin, making her look like a pure snow field.

Thump thump thump thump.

Youngwoo's heart started beating faster as he became conscious of Yura.

'Remain calm, calm.'

The nervous Youngwoo formed tight fists. He was worried about what might happen if he moved a finger by mistake and touched Yura's body.

The Korean team travelled 40 minutes by taxi from Charles de Gaulle airport and arrived at their hotel.

Shang X Lila Hotel. It was a 5 star hotel located 600 meters from the Eiffel Tower. The luxurious interior was reminiscent of a palace from medieval times, and the guest rooms had a view of the

Eiffel Tower and Montmartre.

"Furthermore, the restaurants in this place made it into the Michelin Guide?"

"The rate for the rooms is probably ridiculously expensive."

"I heard that the cheapest room rate is 2 million won per night, while the expensive rooms are priced at 30~40 million won."

"30~40 million? F-For one day...?"

"Yes."

"..."

A total of 224 people were participating in the 2nd Satisfy National Competition. The S.A. Group provided accommodations at 5 star hotels for all of them. It was for 16 days. Indeed, this was the power of the world's number one group.

'It would've been great if Sehee could participate in this tournament.'

Youngwoo admired the luxurious room assigned to him and was reminded of his sister Sehee. He imagined how delighted Sehee would be to see this place.

'Well, there's no urgency. I will be with her starting from next year's National Competition.'

Currently, Sehee was a student. She had little time to play Satisfy because of her studies, and her level was low, so she couldn't participate in the National Competition. But it would be different starting next year. Sehee had a good understanding of the value of Satisfy and her Saintess class. Therefore, she was planning to concentrate on Satisfy after she entered university.

"By the way, what are these clothes?"

Youngwoo frowned as he unpacked his clothes. It wasn't the training clothes and slippers that he normally wore. Instead, there were sneakers, slacks, cotton shirts, and jeans. There were even

nice shoes.

‘You want me to wear something like this?’

Youngwoo dressed just for convenience. Style? He had no interest in that.

He was traumatized by being ignored by his first love Ahyoung after wearing fashionable clothes to pursue her, and he didn’t pay attention to fashion after that. In particular, he hated the cramped nature of the collared shirts.

Sehee knew these tendencies and still packed these clothes?

“Sehee, this girl...”

She pretended that she wanted to pack because he would be gone for a while, but it was just a trick? Youngwoo complained as he showered and changed clothes.

He selected one of the coordinated sets that Sehee had arranged from 1 to 19. He chose the 1st set because it had number 1 on it. Today was his first day in Paris. He would wear set 2 on the next day.

[Roll your shirt up to your elbow and tuck it in your pants! Wear this watch!]

“...Wow, the man who will be her husband later on will really be tired.”

Youngwoo checked the note that Sehee left and dressed according to the contents of the note. He stood in front of the mirror and his eyes widened.

‘Don’t I look very handsome?’

In the past, Youngwoo had heard many times that he was ugly. The protruding cheekbones, high T zone, and eyes without double eyelids gave him an overall nervous impression. His skin was rough and his shoulders were hunched over, so he gave off a bad impression.

But in the past year and a half, Youngwoo had gained weight and trained his body through exercise. His features also matured as he got older and his skin care was good compared to the past.

No, even if he didn't compare to the past, he looked good when compared to the average Korean male. His high T zone and filled up cheeks emanated a Western charm, while his wide shoulders accentuated his masculinity. In particular, his eyes were sexy to women.

Due to Sehee's styling, Youngwoo was able to show off his charms.

Knock knock.

Youngwoo was staring blankly in front of a mirror and became astonished at the sound of knocking.

"Come in."

"Are you ready?"

Peak Sword came into the room and felt amazed.

"Ohu, you're dressed properly for once."

Peak Sword raised his thumb. Youngwoo felt better and left the room. The two people headed to the ground floor of the hotel, where the press conference would be held. The US, British, and Turkish teams, who were also staying at the same hotel, were seated already.

"Grid!"

Regas waved from where he was sitting as the representative of the British team. On the other hand, the US team leader Zibal was indifferent to Youngwoo, and Bubat, the Turkish representative, was staring at Youngwoo.

"Huh? I'm South Korea's representative?"

He was confused when he saw 'Shin Youngwoo' as the Korean team leader and Yura belatedly explained.

“We decided that at the meeting.”

“Why? Heok.”

Youngwoo swallowed his breath at Yura’s appearance. Yura appeared wearing a dress, looking like the goddess of beauty had descended. Youngwoo couldn’t take his eyes off the neckline that was revealed by her tied up hair.

“You are the strongest among us, and aren’t you also the master of Overgeared? Who else would be the representative?”

‘Do I have leadership?’

As the master of Overgeared, all he did was make items and hunt. Youngwoo wasn’t convinced, but Yura’s evaluation was different. During the Elfin Stone raid, Youngwoo showed unexpected leadership that minimized the damage to his colleagues.

Yura was very appreciative of Youngwoo’s potential as the leader, so she aimed to train this potential in the National Competition.

“Yes... Eh... Um...”

Youngwoo was swayed by the unexpected praise and Peak Sword pushed him.

“What? Everybody is waiting for you, God Grid.”

“Kuk.”

In the end, Youngwoo sat in the seat of the Korean team’s representative. At that moment.

‘His expression changed?’

The hundreds of reporters and staff gathered at the meeting place were surprised at the same time. Youngwoo’s silly expression changed as soon as he sat down. His eyes gazed sharply as hundreds of eyes focused on him.

“Sorry I’m late. I am Shin Youngwoo, also known as Grid, the

Korean team's representative.”

An ordinary person would be nervous in front of the public. It was hard to maintain their spirit while being burdened by the many gazes focused on them. Especially the Youngwoo of the past.

He lacked confidence, so he had trouble communicating with someone in front of his eyes. He always looked at the ground. But he had developed since starting Satisfy. He realized his value and found his confidence. He became familiar with the public gaze as duke, hero of the kingdom, and head of Overgeared.

Grid was the leader of more than 20,000 people and hundreds of guild members. How could he shrink back in front of hundreds of journalists? It was impossible.

“Is this a live broadcast? I would like to say hello to all the people who are watching me right now.”

Relaxed eyes and stable intonation. It was incomparable to the Youngwoo from the 1st National Competition.

“God Grid, this is why I decided to follow you.”

Peak Sword knew how rare it was for a person to grow and change quickly. Peak Sword once again felt inspired to follow Youngwoo.

“Great.”

Today, from Youngwoo's style to his attitude, everything was Yura's favorite. On the other hand, the Korean people watching the press conference live on TV and on the Internet were impressed.

“Was Grid's personality always so intense?”

“Last year, he seemed like a child, but now he clearly isn't.”

“Doesn't he look handsomer than before? Plastic surgery?”

“How is that plastic surgery? He used to look like that from the beginning, but it was just his style. You should go in front of a

mirror and look at yourself. You look stupid.”

“I think he did a lot of exercise.”

“A diamond in the rough...”

Satisfy had a culture beyond a simple game. And the representative of Satisfy in South Korea was Grid.

Ttiring~

Ttiring~

The rankings of the search portals were renewed about Grid. Youngwoo’s parents watching the TV in their vegetable store was also impressed.

“Our son has become more dependable... Our son is the representative of South Korea for two consecutive years...”

“We gave birth to such a good son. Right?”

The National Competition hadn’t even started yet. However, Youngwoo had already become prominent. Not as Grid, but as ‘Shin Youngwoo.’

One foreign reporter didn’t like it and threw a provocative question at him from the beginning.

Chapter 410

"Mr. Grid, you didn't fight back despite the one-sided damage caused by this patch. Are you admitting that it's reasonable for you to be nerfed?"

Last year, Grid was able to play a role in the National Competition due to his class and items. The result wasn't due to Grid's skills. This patch was to eliminate that unreasonable thing, so even Grid couldn't complain if he had a conscience.

The reporter interpreted it this way according to his taste.

From Youngwoo's position, it was an unpleasant attitude. He had great pride in himself, so if it was one year ago, he would've immediately become angry at the reporter. He would've snapped angrily.

But now Youngwoo didn't do that. He represented Overgeared and South Korea, and this press conference was a live world stage. Therefore, Youngwoo took a deep breath and watched the reporter. The ID hanging from the reporter's chest had their name, the name of their media company, and their country.

'French.'

One of the candidates to win in the 1st National Competition. The French pointed out Bondre as the person to win the championship for their country. However, Bondre was defeated in four seconds after meeting Youngwoo in PvP. This shocking disgrace moved France further away from the championship.

The antagonism that originated at that time, as well as vigilance and anxiety that the same thing might occur this time, dominated the French reporter. The enlightened Youngwoo felt more sympathetic towards the reporters.

'His self-esteem is low.'

Just like Youngwoo in the old days. As a strong winner,

Youngwoo was able to respond to the reporter in a calm tone.

“Everyone seems to have misunderstood. I’m not a victim of this patch.”

“Huh?”

The French journalist was embarrassed and the audience was agitated.

A confused Chinese reporter asked.

“Mr. Grid, isn’t your greatest strength your unbeatable attack power? Due to this patch, you lost that strength and will inevitably be in a disadvantageous position in PvP. Compared to the other rankers, isn’t your control relatively lacking?”

“Why is my strength seen as attack power?”

“You’re the one who logged out Hurent of the United States in just 5 seconds and Bondre of France in just 4 seconds. Attack power is naturally your greatest strength.”

“Hrmm.”

A smile appeared on Youngwoo’s face. The people watching the broadcast and the reporters couldn’t understand the meaning of this smile. But Yura, Peak Sword, and Regas knew the meaning of Youngwoo’s smile.

‘It’s ridicule.’

‘How absurd.’

‘The worst personality.’

Youngwoo enjoyed the questions spreading through the reporters and opened his mouth.

“You are pure.”

“Yes?”

Suddenly calling them pure? That smile seemed to be laughing at them. Youngwoo asked a Chinese reporter who had an unpleasant

expression on his face.

"What is the source of my strong attack power?"

"It's obviously your strong items."

"In other words, the power of items. That is the right answer."

"...?"

Youngwoo explained to the bewildered reporter.

"My strength isn't attack power, but items. And items aren't just limited to weapons."

"...!"

The eyes of the Chinese reporter widened. He understood the meaning of Youngwoo's words. Youngwoo turned his gaze away from the reporters and declared towards the camera.

"If I can't reproduce the strongest attack power because of the patch, then I will show the strongest defense. I will thoroughly use this patch to look much better than last year."

The nerf sniping at him? He would easily pass through it.

"Pfft!"

The reporters laughed. Youngwoo's words were too ridiculous.

"The blacksmith class is known to have low defense and because of the inherent limit of production classes, I don't think a legendary blacksmith will be much different."

"I've never seen you use defensive skills."

"It's common sense that you can't play as a tanker by just relying on armor, without any defense skills?"

"You might've overcome the limitations of your class with items during the 1st National Competition, where there were only second advancement users, but this year will be different. Other participants have grown stronger by leaps and bounds."

"Mr. Grid, you are too obsessed with items."

The reporters weren't wrong. The reporters were experts in Satisfy and had a basis for their words. However, the problem was that Youngwoo was a special case.

"You will soon see. Ah, I will tell you this ahead of time."

Youngwoo scanned Zibal and Bubat with ridicule.

"I don't think anyone who participates in this competition isn't equipped with items. The high rankers received a lot of money from sponsors, so it is irresponsible if they don't have good items. Don't use bad items as an excuse later on if you have a conscience."

The tone was provocative.

Bubat responded to the taunt.

"Aren't you the one who relies on items? Don't speak nonsense! I bet that this year, you will earn 0 gold medals!"

Zibal was the same.

"A person who only relies on items is saying this... I guess there isn't a lot of talent in South Korea. There is a rumor that Yura, who disappeared from the rankings after obtaining a hidden class, isn't as good as before. Well, I think it is good enough for South Korea to maintain a low profile in this competition."

After that, the reporters didn't ask Youngwoo anymore questions. It was an attitude like they were no longer interested in South Korea. Thus, a Korean reporter asked Youngwoo a new question.

"Grid, do you plan to participate in the blacksmith production competition? As a legendary blacksmith, you will surely get a gold medal if you participate."

The reporter wanted to show to the world that Korea could also get a gold medal. The international reporters read his intentions and stiffened.

"A gold medal doesn't have the same value."

"Winning a gold medal in a non-popular event isn't a big story."

"So what... Whether it is a gold medal in a popular or non-popular event, it still shows in the score. It looks like South Korea won't leave completely empty."

"No, that's wrong as well. Have you seen the performance of the items made by the top ranking blacksmiths lately? There's no guarantee that Grid can get a gold medal, even if he's a legendary blacksmith."

"..."

The Korean reporter's face reddened with shame as the reaction was different than what he thought. It was a fact that anyone knew, but most of the Korean people watching the press conference were angry at the insult.

Knowing this, Youngwoo abandoned his patience and revealed a bit of his true nature. He would give a thrill to the Korean citizens, as well as enhance the image of himself and Overgeared.

"If I participate in the blacksmith competition, isn't this too unfair?"

"...?"

It was natural for blacksmiths to participate in the blacksmith competition. But it was too unfair? Grid was extremely arrogant. Just because he was a legend, he assumed that all blacksmiths were below him. It was a higher assessment of himself than necessary.

In front of the frowning reporters, Youngwoo raised five fingers.

"This is the minimum number of gold medals South Korea will be able to win in this National Competition without me participating in the blacksmith tournament. Expect it."

"What...?"

Everyone was silent from the crazy nonsense.

[Grid, he declared that he will win at least 5 gold medals.]

[Grid won't participate in the blacksmith competition. Can South Korea win a gold medal?]

[The importance of representatives... South Korea will suffer a great disgrace due to Grid's arrogance.]

The media headlines of each country were dominated by Grid. On the other hand, there were only a few small articles about the 2nd ranked Zibal.

"Grid, this guy..."

Originally, he was supposed to be the main character of the press conference, but that changed due to Grid. His ego was badly hurt as he threw the newspapers to the side with a red face. Then he asked the young man with silver hair who was enjoying his tea.

"What do you think are the five events Grid is talking about?"

"Boss raid, target match and siege."

"What? The team events?"

"And all other combat-related individual events."

"..."

Lael, the youth with silver hair drinking expensive black tea, just spoke ridiculous words. He was the chief of staff of Overgeared and Grid's chief aide, the person closest to Grid. Still, he was from the United States.

"I knew that Grid was arrogant, but this... Does he really believe that he's the strongest?"

No, Grid always thought he was lacking. That's why it was scarier.

'He's someone who has already broken the sky above the sky.'

Lael shook his head and explained.

"Grid said this based on his skills."

"Ah, really?"

Zibal thought it was absurd.

"How can you evaluate Grid's skills so highly? Now that the average stats of users are going up and the value of items is decreasing, why are you so obsessed with Grid, who has nothing except for items?"

"Hahat!"

Lauel burst out laughing and swept back his hair. He covered half of his face with one hand, his blue eyes peeking out from the gap in the fingers.

"This is why I don't appreciate you, Zibal. Your zeal to judge people and circumstances based on prejudices just proves your limitations. The brightest moment for you is the present, not the future."

Zibal's face turned completely red as he shook. He tried not to get angry at Lauel, who was disparaging him. Then Lauel spoke some shocking words.

"Tomorrow, in the target match, the US is looking for a silver medal."

"What?"

It was natural that the US would win gold at team events. The US team's overall ability was high when taking into consideration the average level, equipment, and skills of the participants. Yet they were looking at a silver medal?

Lauel continued to speak nonsense.

"When I pierce through the world with my eyes, the winner of the gold medal is South Korea."

Kung!

Zibal pounded on the table, standing up and glaring at Lauel.

"I know that you're loyal to Grid... But keep in mind that your country is always your priority. You are Grid's enemy in the National Competition. Don't mislead your allies and encourage confusion with your words."

"I will keep that in mind."

Lauel laughed excitedly, like this was refreshing. Zibal hurriedly left this place. It was because he would crush Lauel's pretty face if he stayed any longer.

And the next day. After the grand opening ceremony, which was much bigger than the 1st National Competition, the first scheduled event began. It was the target processing match. The rules were simple.

The S.A. Group designated 21 uninhabited islands for this National Competition. The representatives of 32 countries would be on the uninhabited island called 'Tira.' Each representative had to destroy small targets 5cm in diameter that were moving at a speed of 40m per second. Each target would give points, and the representatives could be attacked and logged out.

Destroying one target gave one point, and no additional points were gained by logging out another user. The country that earned a total of 400 points first would win.

『 Which country will be the first to win 400 points in this match? 』

-Waaahhhhhh!

Hundreds of thousands of spectators cheered in the Stade de France National Stadium as the host raised the atmosphere. Among them, very few people were paying attention to South Korea.

Despite Grid's declaration at the press conference, almost no one predicted that South Korea could win a medal at the team events.

But let's go back to the situation from the beginning.

Peng!

Pepepepeng!

White flashes emerged from four golden hands shining brilliantly under the sun. At the same time as the signal to start the match, the small targets were destroyed. The speed was fast enough to be unmatched by other teams.

“Stop him!”

The bewildered representatives from all over the world surrounded Grid.

“Linked Kill Wave.”

Grid used his strongest skill while feeling thankful to the enemies coming at him all at once. The result? Silence filled the agitated Stade de France National Stadium.

Chapter 411

One hour before the start of the opening event, in the Korean team's waiting room.

Peak Sword was pointing at 11 areas on a map of Tira.

"The target processing will be very crowded because everybody from 32 countries is participating."

A huge 224 people were divided into 32 teams to compete. Enemies would be present in all directions.

"The team that stands out too much is likely to be attacked. We should first focus on securing terrain favorable to taking care of the targets."

Yura's marksmanship was optimized for targeting. But if she focused on destroying the targets, it was likely to raise the alertness of the other teams. Peak Sword decided that it wasn't too late to start the target processing after leaving the center of the battlefield and finding a suitable spot.

Park Jonghwa checked the points on the map and was puzzled.

"Why are they hills and rivers?"

Park Jonghwa was a level 235 archer. It was 39 levels lower than the average level of the participants in the National Competition, but he was the top ranker in the Korean team after Peak Sword, Yura, and Grid.

He was a famous miser who always smoked and left his wallet at home when meeting friends, but he was quite good as an archer. From his point of view, the areas marked by Peak Sword weren't very appealing.

"Wouldn't it be better to occupy the highlands? It's easy to shoot the targets and snipe enemies."

"The higher the terrain, the more noticeable we are to other

teams. We won't be able to occupy it for long."

Peak Sword realistically analyzed the power of the South Korean team. Apart from Grid and Yura, it was true that the average stats of the members was weaker than other teams. It was right to be extremely careful.

"..."

Park Jonghwa couldn't say anything further. His pride was strong, so he didn't like this opinions being ignored.

"It's easy to build a barrier on a hill or river. Compared to the highlands, the competition to occupy them will be lower. I think it's good."

The level 233 tanker, Kyunghoon, responded positively to Peak Sword. The level 220 magician Sumin and level 191 tailor Jinhee also agreed.

Since the most important Grid and Yura had nothing to say, they decided to go with Peak Sword's plan.

Peak Sword pointed to Area B among the 11 areas.

"This point is particularly good. It's deep in the forest and optimized for people to act secretly. As soon as the target processing starts, we'll move to the northern forest, avoiding the enemy's gaze and securing Point B. Then Jinhee will unfold his defensive tent and..."

"Wait."

The silent Grid finally opened his mouth. Everyone's eyes focused on him.

"Is there a problem?"

Peak Sword glanced at Grid. Grid and Yura recommended that he act as the operations manager in this National Competition, but Grid had the final say on plans. This was the authority and responsibility of the captain.

"At first, I thought it was a good plan. But as I heard more, I noticed something strange."

"What is strange?"

Peak Sword couldn't easily understand Grid's thoughts.

Grid told him.

"Avoid conflicts with enemies and build up a base before aiming for the targets? Can we get a gold medal with such relaxed actions?"

"Gold medal...?"

Jonghwa, Kyunghoon, Sumin, and Jinhee looked surprised at the words. South Korea, the team with the lowest average level and power, they would win a gold medal at the team events? It was only a dream. They thought Grid was joking.

However, Grid was serious.

"Don't we need to obtain 400 points first to win the gold? Why are you wasting time camping? Meanwhile, the other teams will raise their scores by a significant amount. Just focus on taking care of the targets from the beginning."

Park Jonghwa frowned.

"Do you plan to start a full-scale war with the enemies? It's just a path to self-destruction. Grid, you might be strong, but the four of us aren't. With our specs, it's impossible to compete 1-on-1 with the representatives from other countries. It's a team event, so you have to consider the average level of the team members."

Park Jonghwa believed that he was a clever person. He was absolutely negative about things that he saw were wrong.

"We'll be destroyed in an instant, even if we only face the US team."

Grid burst out laughing at the certain person.

"Self-destruction? Destroyed in an instant?"

Flinch.

Grid's eyes flashed ferociously. People shrank back at the sight. Grid hammered in the point.

"It doesn't matter if you discount your own value, but don't put others down. In particular, I am stronger than you could possibly imagine."

Grid turned to stare at Peak Sword.

"Answer me. What ranking will South Korea get with your plan?"

"3rd place."

Peak Sword was confident in his plan. Their average power might be weak, but Peak Sword believed that they could win a bronze medal if they had a favorable terrain and the power of Grid and Yura.

The bronze medal. Being ranked third among 32 countries was amazing. Perhaps most Korean people didn't even hope for it. But Grid wasn't satisfied with this. Grid wanted the gold medal in order to obtain adamantium.

"3rd place? Come on, let's go for something higher. Yura will focus on handling the targets from the beginning, while the rest of the members will try and protect her."

"But, we'll be hit right away..."

"In particular, we will be defeated in an instant if hit by the high rankers."

The higher rankers mentioned here were those in the top 80 who had completed their third class advancement. Grid spoke to the nervous team members.

"Don't worry. I will burn them all."

This was the result.

“South Korea! Block South Korea!”

“Is he crazy?”

Shortly after the commencement of the target processing. The 31 teams watching each other concentrated on South Korea at once. It was a natural phenomenon. They didn't know where this confidence came from, but after the game started, only South Korea was destroying targets.

They were a good scapegoat for the other countries, who had to reduce the number of competitors.

“We are going as well.”

Grid smiled as he confirmed that the representatives of other countries were acting to stop the Korean team. Zibal wanted to smash Grid, who was like an eyesore.

Lael calmed him down.

“Why do you need to be so obsessed with the Korean team when the other teams will take care of them? We'll use this time to take over the highlands and concentrate on target processing.”

“Um...”

Yes, why should Zibal care about this person? Don't get caught up in his emotions. Zibal coldly nodded and the US team broke away from the confusion. Britain, Russia, Canada, Italy, Brazil, Japan, and other teams from 20 countries made the same decision as the US.

The teams aiming at South Korea were made up of 11 countries, including the Turkish team led by Bubat and the French team led by Bondre. It wasn't a small number. The 7 members of South Korea had to fend off 77 people.

Bubat and Bondre smiled with satisfaction.

‘PvP damage has been reduced by 50%.’

‘Grid's Transcended Link is a ranged skill and can't threaten us.’

‘Stupid Koreans! You will be embarrassed as the first to leave!’

The 77 enemies rushed joyfully. They were like moths to a flame as Grid looked at them and started his sword dance. The sword dance had an unmatched splendor compared to his previous one.

“Linked Kill Wave.”

[Linked Kill Wave]

Performs three sword dances simultaneously.

Summons eight consecutive Kill attacks that inflicts 1,500% attack power, chasing all objects within a 2m radius.

The targets hit will have all speeds reduced by 50%.

* This skill doesn't share a cooldown with Link, Kill, and Wave.

Skill Mana Cost: 2,000

Skill Cooldown Time: 20 minutes.

Kwa kwa kwa kwang!

It was Grid's Greatsword, which had a basic attack power that exceeded Iyarugt and increased the damage of skills. The eight stems of energy released from it caused fear to appear in the enemies aiming for Grid.

‘Linked Wave Kill?’

‘It's different from Transcended Link!’

‘Much more powerful...!’

Pak!

Papapat!

The representatives attacking Grid scattered. It was an almost instinctive behavior. However, it was already too late. Eight of them already became targets of Linked Kill Wave.

Swaeeeeek!

Linked Kill Wave changed orbits like a guided missile and chased

after eight people.

[You have suffered 31,300 damage.]

[You have become stunned from the big blow.]

[You have suffered 34,100 damage.]

[You have died.]

[The Frame Shield has been used. Your defense will increase by 30% for 10 seconds.]

[You have suffered 19,500 damage.]

[Three Step Turn has been used.]

[The evasion has failed.]

[You have suffered 37,500 damage.]

[You have died.]

...

...

Kwa kwa kwa kwang!

It was an overwhelming sight. It was enough to silence the hundreds of thousands of spectators in the Stade de France National Stadium, as the strongest representatives turned to grey.

“S-Such a thing...”

In the National Competition, PvP damage was reduced by 50%. Killing rankers with one blow?

‘Why is he so strong?’

Grid’s attack power was beyond everyone’s imagination.

‘The patch has no meaning!’

Wasn’t this patch to nerf Grid, who showed a unique strength in the National Competition last year? Bondre whispered to Bubat, who was amazed at the unbelievable result.

"Stay calm. The deceased were only rankers in the 200's who don't have their third advancement class. Furthermore, most of them are damage dealers. Grid only attacked relatively weak opponents."

It was heard. Bubat regained his calmness and smiled grimly.

"Grid, I think you used your ultimate skill. But didn't you just handle the small fries?"

Grid retorted.

"You should know that you're also a small fry."

Grid had to repay the debt to the masters of the seven guilds. Those naughty people who tried to invade Reidan when he wasn't there.

"Pagma's Swordsmanship."

Teong!

Grid leapt forward and unfolded his sword dance. Bubat reflexively took a defensive posture. However, Grid didn't use a skill.

"Fake, you bastard."

"What...?"

Grid passed by Bubat and reached Bondre. Bondre was excited to face Grid. 4 seconds! How much had he been embarrassed after being defeated by Grid in the National Competition last year? This was a perfect chance to pay back the grudge of that time. He had been waiting for this day!

"Crying Ice Spears!"

Kwaduk!

Kwadududuk!

"...!"

The hundreds of thousands of spectators were astonished at the

overwhelming sight that occurred. Bondre fled to the sky to avoid Grid, created dozens of sharp ice spears and caused them to rain down.

“Bondre, that bastard!”

The representatives from other countries, who were paying attention to the Korean team, screamed angrily. It was because they suffered a great deal of damage from Bondre’s wide area magic, despite temporarily being on the same side.

[You have dealt 8,900 damage to the target.]

[You have dealt 7,500 damage to the target.]

[You have dealt...]

...

...

“Hahat! Kuhahahahat!”

Bondre was thrilled by the constantly rising notification windows. He was excited with this spell that showed off his great power. Bondre believed that Grid was being beaten by the magic and would soon die.

Crying Ice Spear was a continuously unfolding spell that lasted as long as his mana allowed, so it was possible for Bondre to completely destroy the area. But there was a phrase that constantly appeared between the notification windows that were rising.

[You have dealt 3,100 damage to the target.]

[The target has resisted the damage.]

[You have dealt 2,900 damage to the target.]

“What is this?”

Bondre’s eyes widened. There was one person who wasn’t receiving his magic damage properly! That someone was naturally...

"Gridddd!"

"Fly, Kill."

Puok!

Blood splattered from Bondre's chest as he screamed at Grid, turning the ice spears red. The red ice spears had hit the strongest defense items against magic, the Holy Light Set.

Chapter 412

[Ice Shield (Lv.8) has been used.]

[Creates a shield that absorbs 10,000 (+11,532) damage.]

[The shield will increase your physical defense by 30% and magic resistance by 20%, and will reflect back 30% of the damage as ice debris.]

It was necessary to use a lot of magic in order to increase the proficiency of magic. But it shouldn't be used in a meaningless manner. It needed to be used with a purpose to increase proficiency.

For example, in order to increase the proficiency of shield magic, it was necessary to defend against an enemy attack with the shield.

However, a magician was a class with low health and weak defense. They were extremely reluctant to allow enemy attacks, so the actual combat method was focused on not allowing enemy attacks. They took advantage of various spells to maintain a proper distance from the enemy and killed them before the enemy could approach.

Therefore, most magicians only had low level shielding magic. However, Bondre raised the level of Ice Shield through his constant efforts. If he raised it two more levels, it would be mastered. It was a result of abandoning the typical magician combat style and confronting the enemy's attacks with his shield.

Why? Why suffer in order to raise the level of Ice Shield? The reason was simple. It was to prepare for a decisive battle with Grid.

'I only dreamed about getting revenge!'

Grid used Fly and his various resistances to magic in order to instantly narrow the distance. Indeed, this was the counter for a magician. But Bondre had already faced Grid once before and didn't panic. As soon as he faced Grid's Kill, he calmly cast the Ice

Shield and then started the chant for an attack spell.

‘The shield can endure the bombardment!’

Bondre believed in his shield. He was convinced that his level 8 Ice Shield couldn’t be destroyed in the National Competition where PvP damage was reduced by 50%. But Grid caused a reversal.

Jjejeong!

Puok!

[You have suffered 23,210 damage.]

[21,532 damage has been absorbed.]

[The target will receive 30% of the damage.]

[You have dealt 6,963 damage to the target.]

[Ice Shield is turned off.]

“Cough...! N-No, this is crazy!”

Bondre’s face distorted as he coughed up blood. Grid suffered the most damage, but Bondre’s mental shock was great.

‘What a monster!’

His shield was smashed despite the 50% drop in damage? How powerful was Grid’s original attack? It was only a moment, but Bondre felt afraid of Grid. But it cleared in an instant. As the peak of 41,000 ice mystics and a representative of his country, he could never weaken or feel distress.

Jjejeong!

Bondre barely sidestepped Grid’s swing and shouted the last words of his spell.

“Ice Dragon’s Fury!”

Kwa kwa kwa kwang!

The whole area became dominated with a chill. From the turbulent earth, huge ice pillars rose like dragons and threatened

Grid. Power, speed and range. Bondre's magic wasn't lacking anything.

The earth quickly froze and frost covered the forest. The frost, ice pillars and Grid who was stiff like a statue, not moving. It was like he was overwhelmed by the phenomenal magic.

The French people who saw it cheered.

"Grid is stuck!"

"There is no escaping this magic! Indeed, Bondre is great! A genius!"

"That's right! Last year Bondre wasn't alert! Go Bondre! Take down Grid!"

"Bondre!! Bondre!! Bondre!!"

At this moment, most people in the world thought that Grid would be defeated. Bondre was different from the person who couldn't endure Grid's strike last year. This impression was implanted on the spectators.

In the distance, the US team competing with other teams to capture the highlands also believed in Bondre's victory.

Zibal smiled at the sight of the ice pillars rising high in the sky.

"Bondre's mighty power can't be endured. By taking advantage of the structure of ice, the enemy's actions are blocked and a complete victory can be achieved. The successful emergence of S-grade magic means it is the end for Grid."

"Don't make me laugh."

Someone snorted at Zibal's words. It was Pon, a member of the Spanish team that was confronting the US team. He asserted as he threatened Zibal with his spear.

"You can't measure Grid."

"Baby small fry."

Pon, who was 10th on the unified rankings, was one of the five influential figures of Overgeared. But Zibal was 2nd on the rankings. It was natural that he should be dominant. However...

“What?”

Zibal was shocked. Pon’s spear flying from the front suddenly changed orbit to the side. It was unexpected and Zibal was slow to respond.

Puok!

“Ugh!”

Zibal groaned as his side was hit. He was once again shocked as he saw the damage.

‘Why is it so painful?’

Zibal had been steadily taking elixirs and used the overwhelming resources he accumulated as master of one of the seven guilds to arm himself with the strongest equipment. He was even 20 levels higher than Pon. From a common sense point of view, it was normal for Zibal to not suffer great damage from Pon. But he was confused by the unexpected damage.

Lauel summoned a gust of wind to block Pon’s next attack and warned.

“Zibal, I admit that you are strong. But don’t be overconfident. The power of Overgeared can’t be compared to what it was a year ago.”

That’s right. Due to the Reidan desert, the vampire cities and the Behen Archipelago, the Overgeared members reached a level that was beyond common sense. And Grid had achieved overwhelming development among the Overgeared members.

[A powerful frost has frozen your body. All speeds will decrease by 20%.]

[You have resisted.]

"Revolve."

Kurururu!

"Heok!"

Grid stood still as he faced the huge and mighty ice pillar dragons. He wasn't humbly accepting death. By rotating his sword, he reversed the path of the ice pillar, causing Bondre to be directly hit.

"W-What? A counterattack...!"

Typically, counterattacks could only be used against attacks of the same type. Physical force was counterattacked with a physical attack, while magic was counterattacked with magic. However, Grid used physical force to counterattack against magic. Furthermore, the attack was returned with more than 100% of the damage.

It was unbelievable, a fraudulent skill.

But Bondre wasn't surprised at the function of the skill itself. He was amazed at Grid's skill to fully utilize the counterattack. It needed to be used at the perfect timing, so very few players could use a counterattack in a fight against top rankers.

But Grid...

Grid, who was rated as having a low level of control, used a counterattack perfectly against Bondre.

'This guy... What has he been doing in the past year?'

Bondre became bloody. He looked at the deep eyes of the approaching Grid and realized.

'I can't measure him.'

He didn't know what trials Grid had gone through over the past year and how he had overcome them. Bondre couldn't imagine it at all.

{Bondre! We'll join in!}

The French representatives hadn't participated in the battle because Bondre asked for a one-on-one match against Grid. Bondre hurriedly shouted at them.

{No, abandon me and run away. We can't handle Grid without some sacrifices.}

{What?}

The rankings were constantly going down due to the rapid growth of the Overgeared members, but Bondre was still in the top 20. His pride was high and he had some of the best skills. Bondre and most people believed that he was defeated by Grid last year because he wasn't vigilant.

But right now, Bondre acknowledged Grid's skills. This person was above him. It was unfamiliar to the French team, who knew Bondre well.

{I will earn as much time as possible, so run away. Leave the South Korean team alone and focus on the targets. Aim for a bronze medal.}

As Bondre was talking with his team members...

Shaaaaah-

Grid recalled Grid's Greatsword and took out Iyarugt. The sword scattered a red light like jewels, capturing the eyes of the hundreds of thousands of spectators. The cameras were dazzled by Iyarugt's beauty and zoomed in. It was natural that the appearance of Grid, the master of Iyarugt, would receive the attention of people from all over the world.

"Bondre, you developed a lot compared to last year. I acknowledge your growth."

Grid's original personality would've mocked Bondre. Bondre was one of the guild masters who dared to invade Reidan. However,

Grid didn't disparage Bondre.

Was he worried about the image of Overgeared in the competition where millions of people were watching?

That was a secondary problem. Grid didn't ridicule Bondre, because he truly acknowledged Bondre's skills. He could see how hard he had worked and how much Bondre had grown over the past year, and Grid couldn't put him down.

"You are strong. But I am stronger."

"...Hah! You are ridiculous."

Bondre burst out laughing and summoned ice barriers. He was worried that his team members would become Grid's targets and wanted to buy as much time as possible by squeezing out all his power.

"It won't be so easy when we meet again next year."

Bondre shouted at Grid from behind the ice barriers. Grid nodded and rushed forward.

Chaaeng! Jjejeong! Jjeejeeong!

Subsequently, the ice barriers were destroyed by Iyarugt. The sharp ice arrows and ice spears couldn't stop Grid's movements. Grid didn't try to avoid the ice arrows and spears. He just accepted them while approaching Bondre.

The magic resistance of the Holy Light Set was extremely high and there was also the 50% drop in PvP damage. The synergy between the patch and his armor made Bondre into a fool.

『B-Bondre, logout!!』

Bondre, a leading figure in France, eventually kneeled down and died. This helplessness left a great shock on the French people.

"Next."

The rejoicing of the winner was short. After confirming that

Bondre has logged out, Grid headed towards the South Korean team who were experiencing a crisis.

“Blackening.”

Peeng!

The explosion of demonic power made a road around Grid. Grid’s skin became paler and contrasted with his black hair, causing the female viewers to cheer.

Chapter 413

『...』

The broadcasting companies showing the National Competition fell silent at the same time. They were shocked by Grid's abilities that surpassed the imagination and were at a loss for words. But as professionals, they couldn't remain silent forever.

The broadcasters hurriedly regained their minds and proceeded again.

『 Basically, Satisfy implements a system where the player's defense mitigates the damage as a percentage. 』

『 In the National Competition, PvP damage is reduced by 50%. 』

『 Experts observed that PvP damage is actually 30~35% in the National Competition due to the player's defense... 』

『 ...Grid quickly took care of Bondre and eight representatives. 』

『 Grid's damage is far too powerful. It seems like there's a limit that the player's defense can alleviate his attack. Even the patch can't stop his might. 』

『 It isn't just high attack power. Grid perfectly utilized a counterattack against the high ranker Bondre. Is this just a coincidence? No. Grid is different from last year. Now Grid seems to have high quality control. 』

『...』

The hosts praised him while the experts who predicted that 'it is fortunate if South Korea doesn't come last' were silent. Grid's show was amazing. It was beyond expectations. God Grid. It was the moment when the arrogant nickname was once again engraved onto the minds of the world.

On the other hand, Bubat of the Turkish team had a relaxed expression on his face. Grid's level was just what he expected.

'Indeed, the patch had an impact.'

When Grid used the new skill called Linked Kill Wave, Bubat predicted that all the people hit by it would die. But the result was only four deaths, three serious injuries and one minor injury.

This alone was a very traumatic incident.

There were few people who could sweep away the skilled people of each country with one blow. However, wasn't their opponent Grid? Grid was a monster who destroyed dozens of people in the National Competition last year with just Transcended Link. Compared to last year, his power had definitely fallen.

'He isn't a threat to me now.'

Bubat was convinced as he looked at Grid, who even Bubat couldn't defeat. There was a reason for Bubat's confidence.

[Undefeated King's Battle Gear Set]

Madra, a man who had never been defeated and was called the Undefeated King. He was the 9th king of the Lubana Kingdom, which was now absorbed by the Saharan Empire. There was a legend that the Lubana Kingdom was unbeatable during his rule. The Saharan Empire in its prime couldn't occupy the Lubana Kingdom that Madra defended. The Lubana Kingdom was safe until Madra's death.

'The undefeated king who endured the onslaught of the enemy knights alone.'

Now Bubat had the strongest set of armor used by a legendary person. Bubat gained wings from the set and had the best tanking power.

'You can't imagine the sacrifices I made to get this, Grid.'

Despite the failures he experienced, Bubat's eyes remained brilliant and strong. After arming himself with a blue armour and holding a large shield in his hands, Bubat ran towards Grid and

shouted.

“I will stop you!”

Bubat took out his unique rated weapon, ‘Seres’ Hammer.’

‘Now Grid will be frustrated.’

He defeated four players with Linked Kill Wave and all the French players retreated after Bondre’s defeat, but the number of people here was still overwhelming. The South Korean team were surrounded and under pressure from over 60 enemies. South Korea would be in a crisis if Grid didn’t get there quickly, so Grid would be in a hurry.

Then as if to prove his impatience...

“Blackening.”

Peeng!

Demonic energy exploded from Grid. Grid increased his attack power but received a penalty of lowering his health.

‘As expected!’

Bubat smiled with satisfaction as he watched the nervous Grid.

"Bring it on!"

Kuwong!

[Taunting Shout has been activated.]

[The enemy will be provoked.]

The rare hidden class, Crusher. His stats was that of a typical tanker, but the greatest advantage of the class was its ability to destroy formations. He used the ‘Unconditional’ skill to rush within 3m of the target and used CC combos to instantly destroy the enemy.

But last year, this didn’t exert any power on Grid. Grid was immune to abnormal status conditions.

‘Now it is different!’

In the course of achieving level 310, Bubat acquired skills that forced the enemy into an abnormal status. This was originally designed to allow CC to work on boss raids, but it was currently deadly to Grid.

[‘Bubat’ has taunted you.]

[You can’t resist.]

Grid frowned.

‘Lauel’s concern was right.’

Lauel was sure that for the sake of balance, skills that overcome the status conditions immunity would surely emerge. Grid had scoffed at the time, but Lauel’s concern was turned to reality.

It was like when a game company sold the cash shop item ‘Shield that absolutely defends against an enemy’s attack’ and later sold an ‘item that breaks down the absolute shield’ at a higher price.

As the zoomed in face of Grid distorted, the hundreds of millions of viewers realized the situation that was happening. The silent experts suddenly shouted.

『That armor that Bubat is wearing...! I’ve seen it in an ancient book!』

『It’s Undefeated King Madra’s battle gear set!』

『Undefeated King Madra was called a legendary tanker. There is a record stating that he endured the onslaught of the Red Knights alone!』

『Bubat’s tanking power will be beyond imagination. Grid won’t be able to defeat Bubat.』

『In the end, Grid failed to save the Korean team.』

The experts raised the anxiety of the Korean viewers.

-Wow, really. I looked up Undefeated King Madra and he is

wearing the exact same armor as Bubat.

-One of the best tankers is equipped with the best armor... However, God Grid will win.

-A lot of Grid's skills must be on cooldown... It might be tough.

If this was the reaction of Koreans, what about the foreigners? Most people believed that Bubat was a mountain that Grid couldn't cross. However.

"Pagma's Swordsmanship."

Grid arrived in front of Bubat, regardless of his will, due to the taunt. He used Blacksmith's Rage and Quick Movements.

"Haha! Try and hit me! You will realize that it is futile and feel despair!"

Bubat provoked Grid to the end. Iyarugt aimed for the weak spot detected by the Slaughterer's Eye Patch.

"Pinnacle."

[Pinnacle Lv. 4 (0.5%)

A sword that expresses the essence of a warrior god.

Deals 800% of your attack power to a single target. This skill will ignore 64% of the target's armor.

Seokeok!

"...Eh?"

Grid's attack speed suddenly became very fast? The attack orbit was hard to read. More than anything else...

[You have suffered 17,050 damage.]

'It hurts?'

No, what was this?

The shield held in Bubat's hand became obsolete.

"U-Uhh?"

Bubat blinked because he couldn't understand what was happening. It was natural. The Crusher possessed the highest level of defense among the numerous classes in Satisfy, and Bubat was also wearing the strongest armor set belonging to the undefeated king.

Then why was it so painful? Bubat staggered and seemed to fall into a state of confusion. He tried to counterattack with his hammer, but Grid boasted extreme agility due to Quick Movements.

The Slaughterer's Eye Patch and Iyarugt told him the attack orbit and he could defend against it. But Grid ignored the hammer. He judged that Bubat's attack power wasn't threatening at all.

Peeok!

[You have dealt 1,090 damage to the target.]

"...Eh?"

Bubat's eyes widened with astonishment.

It was a unique rated hammer, so why didn't it do any damage?

'What? Isn't this a big deal?'

Did Grid's defence go beyond their predictions?

'A tanker? Don't tell me?'

"If I can't reproduce the strongest attack power because of the patch, then I will show the strongest defense. I will thoroughly use this patch to look much better than last year."

Grid's remark from the press conference entered his mind. That's right. Bubat never even imagined it. Grid hadn't even pulled out Three Layers yet. Grid aimed a finger at the confused Bubat's forehead.

"Magic Missile."

Magic Missile (Enhanced) constantly gained proficiency in the

Behen Archipelago, but it was still level 2. The experience was only at 60%. The proficiency gain rate of legendary skills was the worst.

On the other hand, the damage of the legendary magic was strong. It ignored the enemy's magic resistance and dealt damage equal to twice Grid's current magic power. Grid was still wearing the Holy Light set, meaning his intelligence was increased by 200 due to the Holy Light Crown. The elixirs also increased his intelligence by 400.

Bubat was surprised by the high damage.

Peeng!

"Ugh!"

Bubat's head snapped back after he was hit by Magic Missile. Looking at the blue sky, Bubat was convinced that the situation was the worst. Notification windows appeared in front of Grid.

[Critical!]

[The option effect of Iyarugt has caused the target to bleed.]

[The 3rd combo has been achieved!]

[The option effect of Iyarugt maximizes the bleeding of the target. The damage done to the target will increase by 200% for 1 second.]

Grid attacked during this gap. It was Pinnacle Kill.

[Pinnacle Kill]

An attack that completely ignores the target's defense and deals 2,000% of your attack power.

* The sword can change orbit in the middle, making it hard to deal with.

Seokeok!

"Kuaaaack!"

Just like most tankers, Bubat invested his stat points into

stamina, and his agility was very low. However, he hardly ever encountered inconveniences due to low agility. Was it sometimes difficult to respond to enemy attacks because of low agility?

It didn't matter. His defense was high, so he could endure it. But Grid's attacks were an exception. They hurt. He struck continuously and eventually linked Hell Sword.

It was a legendary attack skill attached to Iyarugt. It was another star. It happened in less than a minute.

Chapter 414

『Bubat has been logged out!』

Criticisms towards Bubat flooded in as he died.

The Turkish people were disappointed by his pathetic ability that allowed Grid's attacks.

-There are a large number of allies, so it's natural to tank while your allies deal damage to the enemies.

-What type of tanker challenges a person to a one-on-one battle?

-Bubat lacks one-on-one experience. Seriously the worst.

-Basically, Grid is the strongest. How did such a monster appear in a small and weak Satisfy country like South Korea? I'm sick because we have been grabbed by South Korea two years in a row.

-This year, the one with the lowest ranking seems to be Turkey.

-Won't Bubat lose his sponsors soon?

"..."

The logged out Bubat couldn't raise his head. He was afraid to return to Turkey. On the other hand, Grid remained on the battlefield and was still admiring it.

'It's a huge passive skill.'

Grid confirmed the damage of Pinnacle and decided that it was possible to finish off Bubat with Pinnacle Kill. But he was wrong. Pinnacle Kill did much less damage than expected. It was presumed that Bubat had a passive skill where 'only a % of the maximum health' was decreased by a strong blow.

'If his armor was unsealed, it would've taken much longer.'

Grid had the Blacksmith's Eyes skill.

He could check the information of an item if he looked at it for three seconds. This could be a double-edged sword.

It was because the item information window interfered with his field of view.

Anyway, Grid learned one thing through the Blacksmith's Eyes. Bubat's armor was currently sealed and couldn't perform at its full capabilities.

'The undefeated king.'

Was he also one of the nine legends? Grid's expression wasn't good as he moved. He spent longer than expected dealing with Bondre and Bubat.

'I feel like my luck is really bad.'

There was one reason why Grid used the Holy Light set instead of the newly created equipment, including Three Layers and Lantier's Cloak. He was hoping to trigger the 5 Joint Attacks skill attached to the Holy Light Gloves. If 5 Joint Attacks was activated, Grid would be able to deal with the enemy faster because he could deal five times as much damage.

However, the problem was that it wasn't activated. Since he entered the Behen Archipelago until now, the number of times 5 Joint Attacks was activated had significantly decreased. Grid felt like his odds when it came to games of luck was becoming worse.

'I am angry.'

He wanted to make an item that would increase his luck.

'...Eh? Isn't this good?'

It was better than the good luck state in many ways. In an extreme example, if he wore items that increased luck, he could increase the chances of producing higher rated items. Grid thought such things while moving to save the Korean team.

At this moment. He didn't show any signs of nerves, despite the Korean team being in a crisis.

Why?

He believed in his companions.

The reason why Grid decided on this high risk operation, which was to immediately attack the targets and attract the aggro of the enemies, was because he trusted in Yura and Peak Sword's abilities.

4 minutes after the commencement of the target processing.

While Grid was defeating Bondre and Bubat in succession, the Korean team was struggling against the allied teams.

"Fire Wall!"

"Multi Shot."

The archer Jonghwa and the magician Sumin didn't consider their mana, trying their best to tie up the feet of the enemies while the tailor Jinhee did his best to set up a protective tent. The tanker Kyunghoon used skills to slow down the enemies' advance.

But they were weak. They were at least 40 levels lower than the other players, making it impossible to endure.

"Shit, when is Grid coming?"

Park Jonghwa said nervously.

He had a negative impression of this plan from the beginning, so he couldn't help grumbling. He fired his arrows relentlessly, but there wasn't a single enemy who collapsed. His weak arrows couldn't penetrate the enemies' defenses.

"Ugh!"

Rather, his wounds increased due to the counterattacks. His health had already fallen to a risky level. He would've died sooner if it wasn't for the 50% reduced PvP damage patch. Sumin's mana reached the bottom.

"I can't use magic anymore..."

"Shit! Hey, Jinhee! Haven't you completed the tent yet?"

"I-I'm sorry. I think it will take 3 more minutes."

"This... Ugh!"

Ku tang tang tang!

Kyungsoon barely blocked an attack with his shield and went flying. The person who blew him away was Australia's leading ranker, Luca.

"Stop the senseless resistance. Aren't you just tiring yourselves out in this attempt to buy time?"

Luca was 80th on the unified rankings and had a third advancement class. The Korean team members couldn't go against him. He faced them with cold eyes.

'The end.'

Park Jonghwa thought with frustration.

"Our goal is to win, not buy time."

Yura was handling the targets with her rifle while being protected by her team members. This time, she was the one protecting her team members. Luca looked at her and laughed.

"I wondered what type of hidden class you got after disappearing from the rankings, but it was just a gunman?"

Gunman, a hidden class. One of their advantages was that they used a rifle, which had a longer attack distance and more powerful attacks than archers. They had the highest attack power among physical damage dealers.

But the weakness was clear. They had low health and defense, and their evasion rate was ridiculously low. They didn't have as many utility skills as magicians. It was safe to say that once they allowed the enemies to approach, they would die.

For Luca, a gunman was just good prey.

"I don't like the pretty faces of Asian people, so I will use this opportunity to trample on it."

Luca grinned and rushed towards Yura. His speed was very fast. His defense and evasion was great, so he avoided any fatal blows from the few shots fired by Yura.

"Yura!"

The South Korean team was desperate. It was the same for all Koreans watching the game. They didn't want to see the goddess of Korea being trampled on. Did their wish reach the sky?

Yura didn't panic. She avoided Luca's attack and cut at him. Yes, it was a cut. From a gunman.

"W-What is this?"

Luca's eyes widened as he felt terrible pain.

"Draw Sword."

The moment that Peak Sword placed his hand on his sheath. Ten team members jumping at him flinched back. Peak Sword normally seemed stupid, but his presence was different on the battlefield.

"Annihilate."

Flash!

It was well known that Peak Sword had cut apart dozens of enemies during the Silver Knights war with Japan's Sakura Guild over Cork Island. That famous story was now being reproduced in the eyes of the world.

Seokeok!

Peak Sword felt the ultimate pleasure at his Draw Sword. By using the shortest distance from the sheath to the attack point, the enemy couldn't recognize it.

“Eh...?”

Kukukukukung!

There was a flash and everyone in front of Peak Sword collapsed. The rankers felt a chill.

[You have suffered 13,520 damage.]

[You have suffered 12,144 damage.]

[You have suffered 9,050 damage.]

[You have suffered 8,600....]

...

...

“Ugh!”

“Cough!”

The pain came late.

‘How can a ranged skill do so much damage...?’

The rankers suffered serious damage from the strikes and couldn't believe it. However, Peak Sword wasn't satisfied with his own attack.

‘Damn, the effect of the patch is too great.’

The only advantage of his class with a long attack delay was the power of his strikes. It was worth it since one attack could deal a fatal blow to the enemies. However, in the National Competition, Peak Sword couldn't exert his original strength and the advantage of his class disappeared.

“Hit him!”

“Let's go!”

The wounded rankers of the allied teams rushed towards Peak Sword. They were aware of the weakness of Peak Sword's class. Peak Sword couldn't link an attack until the sword returned to the

sheath, so their aim was this defenseless gap.

But Peak Sword's weapon was made by a legendary blacksmith.

[Ideal Longsword]

Rating: Unique

Durability: 308/308 Attack Power: 680

Attack Speed: +21%

* The skill 'Wind Blast' is generated.

* The skill 'Quick Movements' is generated.

User Restriction: Level 310 or higher. Advanced Sword Mastery level 5 or higher.

The durability and attack power was lacking compared to the same unique-rated Iyarugt, but it couldn't be denied that it was one of the best one-handed swords. Furthermore, it was a longsword that maximized the advantages of Grid's Ideal Dagger.

It was a very suitable weapon for Peak Sword, whose attack speed was important. Furthermore, Grid had prepared another gift for Peak Sword. The gift was a sheath.

[Peak Sword's Sheath]

* 20% increase in sword drawing speed.

* 40% increase in sword recovering speed.

It was a sheath that used one of the Water Clan King's Tears that Euphemina obtained in the Siren Kingdom to attach Zednos' wind magic. A gust of wind occurred to increase the speed of Draw Sword. at the same time, a whirlwind would recover the sword.

"God Grid! I will surely become more overgeared!"

Peak Sword tearfully cried out. The faces of the rankers turned pale at the sight.

'That recovering speed...'

'Ridiculously fast!'

The rankers didn't step back, despite the sight before them exceeding common sense. To be precise, they couldn't step back. It was already all or nothing with Peak Sword.

"Die!"

"A country weak in Satisfy, you should collapse quickly!"

All types of weapons stabbed at Peak Sword.

Peeeeeeong!

The storm surrounded Peak Sword as there was once again a dazzling light.

"Kuaack!"

Peak Sword was thrilled as he confirmed the enemies' screams and collapse.

'This is the power of items!'

Overcoming the limitations of his class with items... Peak Sword was excited and amazed.

At the same time.

"T-The sky above the sky...!"

While South Korea and the allied teams were fighting chaotically on one side of Tira, Kraugel was in full swing elsewhere.

Chapter 415

Tira had three mountains.

The highest mountain was 723 meters above sea level and was the closest area to the sky. There was no better place to aim for the targets moving around in the sky. The team that won this spot?

The United States. This was the inevitable result. The seven US representatives were all third advancement classes and had the best names.

1st among the 10 Rookies, a Genius among Geniuses, Grid's Brain, Chunni... Lauel had many titles, and even he was merely ordinary in the US team. They had many business cards among them.

'Lauel, this child.'

Pon, who had been struggling to occupy the highlands, was hit by a landslide and fell down a cliff. The culprit who caused the landslide was Lauel.

"Kuoong."

Pon barely inserted his spear into the cliff and saved himself from crashing down, but it was dangerous. It wouldn't be unusual for Pon to be logged out if he fell down.

{Attack Zibal... Ugh!}

{This! Zephyr is preventing the use of my skills!}

{Dammit! Skull is behind you!!}

{L-Lauel is causing another landslide...! Kuaaack!}

Pon was isolated and the Spanish team's party chat window was frenzied. The seven Spanish rankers were strong, but it wasn't enough against the United States. The average power of the United States was overwhelming.

'That Lauel, he's the same as always, but now he is so scary.'

It was unfortunate that they overlapped with the US team.

‘We need to give up on the medal.’

Pon saw his colleagues being logged out one by one and pulled out the spear rammed in the cliff. Then as he fell, he used his last remaining mana to fire a blow. The target was the back of Zibal’s head at the top of the mountain.

“I will make you a friend on my journey.”

Pajik! Pajik!

Lightning formed around the red spear held in Pon’s hand. It was the precursor of Rail Spear, which used electromagnetic force to shoot the spear faster than the speed of sound.

Kurururung!

The cliff where countless joys and sorrows were taking place. Light shone in that dark place and a thunderous roar was heard. The moment the sound was heard, the spear was already almost at Zibal’s head.

“What?”

Zibal’s eyes widened.

“Dragon Claws. Wind Dragon’s Roar.”

Kurururung!

Lauel considered Pon’s nature and predicted this situation, using two skills at the same time to protect Zibal. He summoned a wind to slow down the speed of the Rail Spear, then caused the ground to raise, creating a barrier to block the weakened Rail Spear.

But it was useless. The power of the Rail Spear was too strong. It simply tore down the wind and earth barrier in its way. Lauel failed to protect Zibal and Zibal received a big blow. He would need to withdraw from battle for a while.

“Poooooon!”

"...Hat! Hahahahat!"

Zibal's shriek of rage was heard from the top of the mountain, while Pon laughed loudly from the bottom. This battlefield was becoming more intense.

『Pon has been logged out! The Spanish team has been annihilated!』

『Spain couldn't win against the United States. The United States is really strong! I can guarantee that the United States is the strongest at team events!』

At the start of the event, the Korean team and the teams that allied against them were struggling against each other. The Brazil team, led by Jishuka, moved secretly and reached the depths of the northern forest.

"Is there a need to fight? You shouldn't forget the fundamental purpose of shooting the target."

Pepeng!

Pepepeng!

Truly a godly archer. Jishuka fired without a break, quickly taking care of the flying targets in the area. Jishuka handled several more targets and asked the team members.

"Huhu, how about it? Aren't we first?"

"Of course! Eh?"

A Brazilian ranker responded and then checked the scoreboard, only to feel shocked. No matter how they looked at it, the score was strange. Jishuka became anxious when she saw him stiffen and checked the scoreboard. Then she was shocked.

1st. South Korea - 41 points.

2nd. Brazil - 23 points.

3rd. United States - 18 points.

4th. Russia - 11 points.

...

...

“What... What?”

How could Korea flourish, despite being the target of various teams from the beginning? The confused Jishuka burst out laughing.

‘The God Hands.’

Grid was facing the allied teams, while the God Hands were destroying the targets in the sky. The God Hands were very simple and easy to control, so it was possible.

“He’s truly a great man.”

Jishuka couldn’t understand why Grid destroyed the targets and attracted aggro the moment the game started. But now she sensed Grid’s deep meaning.

‘The God Hands have completely disappeared from the minds of the enemies. Grid is taking advantage of his presence.’

He even used Yura as bait. On the current battlefield, it was rare for people to be aware of the presence of the God Hands in the sky. If South Korea was able to withstand the barrage, they would obviously obtain the medal.

Since the allied teams were mostly weaker countries that couldn’t have won medals in the first place, it was likely that Korea could endure the alliance’s offensive. Apart from Grid, South Korea also had Yura and Peak Sword.

‘Grid, you’re great. But I’m sorry. The gold medal is mine.’

Jishuka only started the target hunting after entering the forest and securing her safety. In other words, she started the match very

late compared to the South Korean team. Nevertheless, the gap was gradually narrowing.

The Brazil team could safely concentrate on the target hunting, while South Korea had to deal with enemy teams. Thus, there was a difference in speed. In particular, Jishuka's archery was very great.

'Grid, be satisfied with the silver medal.'

Jishuka knew how to distinguish between public and private matters. She didn't worry about her colleagues and wanted respect.

Kkirik!

Jishuka pulled her bowstring while feeling sorry to Grid in her heart. She would win the gold medal, become stronger, and get the title of strongest woman. Her gaze became more intense and sexier. However, her brightly shining eyes soon became shaken.

"I can't leave you alone, so I came after you."

A low voice was heard from the dark forest. The owner of the charming voice showed up between the trees. Jishuka and the Brazilian rankers paled as they saw him.

"T-The sky above the sky...!"

The 1st ranked user, Kraugel. His waist long hair was tied up and his beautiful eyes shone.

"I'm sorry, but I have to do this."

He would make Russia 1st on the overall rankings. It was the condition of payment for the new drug developed by the Russian government that would help Kraugel's mother. Kraugel only accepted these terms for his mother.

He vowed to knock down the competitors, trample on them and lead Russia to victory. His goal in the target processing match was to assassinate the ranged dealers, and Jishuka was his fifth victim.

That's right. Unlike Grid, Kraugel had stealthily and faithfully acted in his role as a close range damage dealer to assassinate four ranged dealers while Grid was attracting the public's attention. They didn't even know it.

"Who said I will be easy?"

She didn't think she would be caught by such a big person...

Jishuka felt astonished, frustrated, and desperate as she pulled back her bowstring.

Kkirik!

The bow that originally aimed at the target switched to Kraugel...

Peeng!

Godly archer. The arrow of the godly archer that exceeded the human condition left the bowstring.

Kiiing-!

Pepepepeng!

The arrow rotated and split into five arrows, exploding and blocking Kraugel's escape. Jishuka pulled her bowstring again during the time when Kraugel was delayed. She was hoping that Kraugel was alone.

'First of all, I will deal as much damage as possible while the team members take up a pincer formation.'

They had a chance of winning, even if the opponent was Kraugel. The 14th ranked Jishuka was qualified to make this positive analysis. However, her opponent was the sky above the sky, who made even gods insignificant.

His innate skills and Keen Senses passive skill meant that he escaped most of Jishuka's exploding arrows. Kraugel avoided big injuries and rushed through the blast towards Jishuka.

"...Oh?"

She didn't think there would be someone who could emerge unscathed from that attack. Jishuka was at a loss, but she calmly fired her bow.

Swaek!

Sharp arrows rained down on Kraugel's head.

Suuk.

Kraugel twisted and avoided the arrows. As expected, Jishuka's arrows exploded to try and inflict damage on Kraugel. Kraugel used White Light Steps and easily avoided it. He steadily broke through the Brazilian rankers.

"Kuack!"

"Eek!"

"Hiik!"

Kraugel's moves weren't as destructive as Grid and Chris, and they weren't as dazzling as Faker or Regas. But he was as strong as Grid and Chris, as fast as Faker, and as unconventional as Regas.

He was like flowing water. All of his actions seemed natural.

"...Why did you lose to Grid?"

Kraugel avoided Jishuka's continuously firing arrows and eliminated the Brazil team in an instant. A few arrows hit his body, but he exquisitely avoided any fatal blows. The reason why Kraugel was called the sky above the sky, Jishuka understood after seeing it directly.

『 Jishuka has been logged out! The Brazil team has been wiped out! 』

"Once again, the world is wide and there are many strong people. Right?"

Pon and Jishuka. Grid didn't know that some of the strongest

people in Overgeared were eliminated in succession.

The teams from 11 countries also couldn't have imagined. The fact that they would be crushed by a country weak in Satisfy, South Korea.

"M-Monster..."

The last survivor turned to grey. All of the team members were dead, and Grid was at the center. He was breathing roughly, but there were no obvious wounds on his body.

Armor that looked like it was made out of black dragon scales. Giant red gauntlets reminiscent of an ogre's fist. A black cloak that changed color whenever it flapped in the wind. Gold leggings and a plate helmet with horns rising up on both sides.

Armed with new items, Grid's appearance was like a magnificent mountain. The world was shocked because it looked like he would never collapse.

Chapter 416

There was nothing in front of strength.

This was one of the truths of the game. It was an undeniable law.

An extreme example of this law was applied in boss raids. Bosses that had millions of health? If they suffered from tens of thousands of damage from dozens of players, they would eventually fall.

But what if the boss monster had the power to knock down the players in one go? This truth was likely to be broken. In that sense, it wasn't impossible for Grid to wipe out 37 people from the allied teams alone.

South Korea vs the allies.

Despite the efforts of Yura and Peak Sword, South Korea went increasingly on the defensive because the numerical disadvantage was too much. All of the Korean players except for Yura and Peak Sword were logged out.

This was the end for South Korea! The moment that the people of the world were thinking the worst.

“The protagonist appears.”

After defeating Bondre and Bubat, Grid finally joined the battlefield. As always, he appeared with truly exquisite timing. Originally, the commentators and spectators would be thrilled to see him...

『Grid's outfit is really unique.』

『Um... It is vague.』

The commentators and spectators were embarrassed as they saw Grid. Black armor and cloak, golden leggings and helmet, and red gauntlets. Grid's appearance was ridiculous after he wore different armor.

"He has no sense of aesthetics."

"How can he go around looking like that? Isn't it embarrassing?"

"My daughter is in elementary school and she has a better grasp of colors than Grid..."

If they looked at Grid's armor individually, all the pieces were beautifully designed and nicely colored. But the harmony of colors together was a mess. The black armor and red gauntlets were okay, but the armor was the same color as the cloak, as well as the leggings and helmet...

The combination didn't look good. It was a funny outfit that comedians would wear when they played punishment games.

"Grid, what are you doing? Are you aiming to kill us with laughter?"

"How thick is the sheet of iron in front of your face that you can go around like that?"

"I would rather be naked."

The momentum of the allied teams rose. They laughed at Grid's state and lost their tension. In the first place, Grid had wasted a lot of skills and mana while dealing with Bondre and Bubat, so the allied teams believed that they could easily kill Grid if they worked together.

But the result? They were all wiped out. Most of the team members had second advancement users and weren't able to penetrate Grid's defense. Meanwhile, Grid's attack power shattered the defense of the allied teams.

Grid paid back every blow with 10 blows and slaughtered 37 people.

Hit, hit, hit, and hit. Grid's simple battle strategy caused the enemies to feel an enormous fear.

"If I can't reproduce the strongest attack power because of the

patch then I will show the strongest defense.”

He didn't keep this declaration. Unlike his declaration, he showed the strongest attack power and the strongest defense. It was truly an overwhelming display of items. It was a show of hope for millions of people dreaming of being overgeared.

『A-Amazing... Amazing!』

『The current Grid can probably deal with two third advancement classes alone...』

『At the end of Grid's performance, the allied teams have been knocked out!』

It was the moment when the commentators praised Grid for the annihilation of the allied teams.

“Grid...!”

Zibal was sitting down and resting to recover from the powerful damage dealt by Pon. He watched the scoreboard with bloodshot eyes.

1st. South Korea - 83 points.

2nd. United States - 68 points.

3rd. Russia - 47 points.

4th. Canada - 36 points.

...

...

Kwaduk!

The allied teams, those guys were useless. Not only did they not destroy the South Korean team, they couldn't even stop South Korean from hitting the targets. Lauel saw that Korea was ahead and said.

“I hoped that we could catch up while South Korea's scoring was slowed down. Now that they can concentrate on the target

processing, we'll be forced to defend second place."

"What if we hit South Korea?"

"We have a chance. South Korea is tired and we're all strong, except for you."

Lauel emphasized the 'except for you' part. Zibal frowned at the words, causing Lauel to laugh.

"But I can't say how long it will take to defeat Grid. Currently, Grid has at least 3,100 defense and he seemed to have an extreme resistance to physical attacks."

"..."

The average defense of the third advancement tankers was at least 2,500. Yet it was estimated that Grid had a defense that easily surpassed 3,000, despite being a blacksmith and not a tanker. He didn't even have any passive skills to increase his defense.

'Damn items.'

Zibal also had excellent items due to the 1st ranked blacksmith, Panmir. It was why he wasn't killed by Pon's Rail Spear. But somehow, it seemed shameful in front of Grid.

"If we fight Korea, we'll be giving a chance to Russia and Canada. It's better to be satisfied with second place."

The top of the mountain. Lauel handled the targets while looking down at the Russian team. It was honestly surprising. Despite Kraugel not being present, the six people were handling the targets quickly while confronting the Italian team.

'The four third advancement class rankers have better skills than rumored. Is Kraugel raising their morale?'

『Sofia has been logged out! The Hungary team is eliminated!』

"...A monster."

After crossing the forest and mountains, Kraugel assassinated

famous ranged damage dealers. His destructive power was beyond common sense. It was unrealistic. Lauel questioned if even Grid could withstand Kraugel's onslaught.

'...Wait.'

Looking at the situation, Kraugel was the most active person on the battlefield. Maybe he was aiming for gold? Lauel had overlooked Russia's power and realized it late.

'If that's the case...!'

Kraugel's next target would be...

'Yura of South Korea.'

Would the biggest match of Grid vs Kraugel occur in the opening event? Before being Lauel of Overgeared or Lauel of the United States, Lauel was a player of Satisfy. His honest desire as a pure player was to watch the confrontation between Grid and Kraugel.

It was the common wish among the hundreds of millions of people watching the National competition.

"..."

The Chinese and Japanese teams were facing each other on the lowest of the three mountains on Tira. Both teams believed themselves to be Asia's ambassadors, so they couldn't focus on target processing because they were busy interfering with each other.

However, there were three people who weren't tense. They were Japan's Damian and Katz, and China's Hao.

"Indeed! Grid truly is great!"

Damian. The strongest paladin who rose to become the first pope user was merely watching Grid's activities and feeling admiration.

"Bah, how boring."

Katz. One of Japan's top rankers and an epic class user, he yawned without any hesitation.

“The sky above the sky...”

Hao. The draconian and king of fighting was only conscious of Kraugel.

"...Hey guys. What do we do now?"

Yoshimura, who was once called one of the best rankers in Japan. He was strong against the weak and weak against the strong.

Then Katz stepped forward.

"Indeed, it's less boring to kill these uncivilized bastards than to stay still."

The faces of the Chinese rankers reddened.

“What? Uncivilized?”

"This nasty brat is speaking nonsense!"

“I will kill you!”

The Chinese rankers were hot-blooded. Once Katz provoked them, the rankers rushed forward at once.

“Kukuk.”

Katz laughed and pulled out a sword from his waist. It was the moment when the might of the Blood Warrior, which absorbed the enemy's health with every attack and could use wide range skills using blood, was exposed. Hao saw Katz' strength instantly and finally came forward.

The struggle between the two Asian countries started in earnest. The Chinese mainland and Japanese island simultaneously went wild. But Damian's remark poured cold water on them.

“Korea will be the best anyway.”

"..."

It was the moment when the ‘Damian is Korean’ theory became stronger.

‘A 10 billion won neck.’

Tarma was part of a dark gamers group, Blood Carnival, which committed all types of bad acts. He participated in the National Competition for Greece and his goal was to assassinate Kraugel. He was involved in all possible events that Kraugel would participate in, and he would aim for Kraugel’s neck every time. He didn’t care about the gold medal.

‘I will gain additional benefits if I kill him three times in PvP... Killing other famous rankers will also gain me benefits. Kukuk, I will make hundreds of millions of won and migrate to the US.’

He would enjoy a luxurious life in a mansion with beauties every day! He dreamt of a brilliant future as he moved after Kraugel. Then a golden hand hovered around him? It was Grid’s famous God Hands.

‘This is very irritating.’

Armed with a sword, it was flying alone and handling the targets. It didn’t care about what was happening in the surroundings. Tarma was afraid he might be spotted by Kraugel because of the God Hand, so he nervously hit the hand with a dagger.

Chaaeng!

The hand was hit hard and stiffened.

“What?”

He hit it hard enough for it to go flying, but it just stayed in place?

“Go away!”

Jjang! Jjang! Jjang!

Tarma scowled and hit the God Hand several more times. Then all of the scattered God Hands gathered and headed towards Tarma. They recognized him as an enemy.

“Wow.”

They not only moved by themselves, but had the ability to make decisions. There was a reason why Grid was famous for his items. Tarma was feeling confused when he heard an unfamiliar voice.

“What are you doing, assaulting someone else’s item?”

“...Grid?”

Grid appeared in front of Tarma, who had promised to win against Kraugel.

Tarma snorted.

Chapter 417

Grid.

He was a legendary class, and the most famous one among the informal rankers. He was behind so many topics that even people indifferent to Satisfy knew Grid's name.

But evaluations were split in two. He was either an inexperienced person lucky to obtain a legendary class, or he had the ability itself to acquire a legendary class. And so on. A person who received both praise and criticism like Grid was rare.

However, those who praised Grid and those who criticized him came to a common consensus. Grid was strong.

But Tarma thought differently.

'I'm stronger than a blacksmith.'

In fact, Tarma had seen Grid's battle video several times. Grid was lacking a lot when seen from the viewpoint of a combat specialist. His combat skills were all aggressive and lacked any defense, but he had no control skills to cover for that lack of defense.

'Well, he might seem good when looking at it from the level of the public.'

Tarma ridiculed and made a shooing motion with his hand.

"Get lost, small fry. I don't have time to deal with you."

Before the National Competition started, the world predicted that Grid wouldn't play a big role, and it was the same for Tarma's client. Tarma's client didn't put a bounty on Grid's head. In other words, Tarma didn't target Grid. It was a waste of energy to kill him. He intended on sending Grid away, but his tone was the problem.

Get lost, small fry? Grid didn't like Tarma's attitude.

"What did you call me? Get lost?"

"What? What are you saying?"

Tarma didn't understand Grid's slang. Then Grid raised his middle finger.

"Eat this."

Grid was more welcoming towards the people around him, but his innate personality was still far from being gentle. The worst of his nature emerged when it came to people like Tarma.

"You bastard..."

Tarma's face distorted like he was a demon. The second reason for Grid's grudge was that Tarma was at the point where Grid expected Kraugel to be. Due to that, Grid missed the timing for a perfect surprise attack.

"This can't be forgiven..."

Tarma growled out.

"Small fry, I will give you a chance to die under my glorious hands."

The world knew Faker as the strongest assassin. Faker was responsible for wiping out one of the seven guilds, the Ice Flower Guild. But those who knew Tarma evaluated Tarma as higher than Faker.

The unofficial ranker, Assassin Tarma. The activities he showed in the world of darkness were greater than Faker's achievements.

『Tarma? Who's that?』

『Um, let's see... A third advancement assassin belonging to Greece. His class is Shadow Master... He's an unofficial ranker because his level isn't disclosed.』

There were currently hundreds of cameras installed on Tira Island, capturing the movements of the participants in real time.

However, the videos that the broadcasting stations could show were limited, so the users who weren't famous weren't exposed to the viewers. One of them was Tarma.

But at this moment. Grid destroyed the allied teams and came across Tarma, making Tarma subject to the attention of the world.

-Tarma? He has a third advancement class, which means he's at a minimum, the same level as the 80th ranker.

-There seems to be little exposure about him. He's probably a person who only eats and hunts.

Most viewers didn't know Tarma. It was the same for the international commentators. But those who knew the world of Satisfy more deeply were well aware of Tarma.

『 Tarma is a well known assassin. 』

『 There is a rumor that Tarma has assassinated over 100 rankers. Even the 2nd ranked Zibal was assassinated by Tarma. 』

『 Have you heard about that dark gamer group called Blood Carnival? Tarma is one of the monsters of that infamous group. 』

『 There's a saying that the true god of death is Tarma, not Faker. 』

The Internet was shocked by the comments from the experts. The real time search terms on Internet portal sites were dominated by Tarma and Blood Carnival.

-Wow... This is the first time I've heard of Blood Carnival, but their power is huge.

-An unbelievably wicked group... Are they the Triads of Satisfy?

-13 kingdoms have bounties on the Blood Carnival, but their base can't be found.

-It seems like Tarma isn't a simple assassin;; Did Grid pick the wrong opponent? Isn't it dangerous?

-Yiing

Dozens of drones scattered through the forest started gathering around Grid and Tarma. It was proof that the world was paying attention to both people.

"Hah, this is really..."

Tarma scratched his head as he saw all the cameras. He was only in the National Competition to assassinate Kraugel, so he wanted to avoid people's attention to act more freely. However, this was ruined due to Grid.

"After I kill you, all the participating countries will be alert towards me. I'm being bothered by this little chick."

Suuk.

Tarma complained while pulling out the logo of the Lion Group. The Lion Group. One of the world's top 10 companies, they were the ones who sponsored Tarma.

"Since so much attention is being paid to a small fry, I might as well get money from it."

Tarma attached the logo of the Lion Group to his chest. Then he started to emit a dark aura as he pulled out two yellow daggers. It was a PK only weapon that he acquired from quests in Gaya, the sandy kingdom on the East continent that most users hadn't even seen yet.

"This is the strongest weapon that makes those on the West Continent look stupid. Overgeared? Pffft! That's a word that describes me!"

Tarma shouted with confidence and shadows emerged from everywhere. The ground, bushes, trees, rocks, etc. Tarma's shadow spread all over the place and deceived the viewers.

"The shadows are moving!"

Tarma disappeared into a shadow. It was perfect. It was at a level

that could be called the strongest hiding technique, so the comments, experts and viewers around the world admired it.

But Grid was different. In the past, Grid had experienced the shadow assassin called Kasim. He was able to grasp Tarma's identity the moment that Tarma's shadow started wriggling. Based on this, he used Magic Detection (Enhanced) Lv. 2 in advance.

Magic Detection Lv. 2 had a long casting time and couldn't accurately detect the position of an assassin moving in real time. However, Grid's Magic Detection was one developed by the legendary great magician, Braham. It transcended common sense.

Furthermore, Grid had his high insight and the Slaughterer's Eye Patch. All the conditions were in place to make it a perfect disaster for Tarma.

“What?”

Tarma emerged from the shadow of the tree next to Grid. He stared at Grid, intent on killing Grid before he was detected. But Grid's Greatsword was aiming towards the point where he appeared.

“Linked Kill.”

Puok!

Puk! Puk! Puk.

“...!”

An assassin's weaknesses were their low health and defense. They were proud of their excellent stealth and lethality, but their bodies were the weakest of all damage dealers. How could an assassin survive Linked Kill, which was superior to Linked Kill Wave when it came to just attack power? It was only fortunate if they could avoid it.

Tarma couldn't even scream as he turned to grey.

『Wow.』

The commentators and experts took a deep breath. The 1st ranked real time topic on search portals was ‘3 seconds.’ After logging out Hurent in 5 seconds and Bondre in 4 seconds in the last National Competition, now Grid had set a new record. It was very cliche, but the world was once again astonished.

From the first day of the National Competition, Grid was overturning the world several times.

‘A very strong guy.’

Grid realized the moment he read where Tarma would emerge and used Linked Kill. Tarma didn’t give up and fought back, cutting Grid’s wrist.

‘I received 3,000 damage...’

Grid resisted it, but the attack also caused poisoning and paralysis. The power was tremendous. If he couldn’t kill Tarma with one blow and if Linked Kill had only done three strikes, Grid thought it would have been dangerous.

That’s right.

Grid had eyes that could measure an opponent’s ability just by exchanging one blow. It was something he developed after numerous battles with enemies stronger than him. Now Grid was becoming a real powerhouse.

『The US team has started catching up with the South Korean team!』

『Currently, there are only three survivors in the Korean team. It’s inevitable that their speed will slow down compared to other teams. Isn’t it possible for them to lose their first place to the United States?』

“This...”

The words of the commentators alarmed Grid. After confirming

the scoreboard, Grid used Fly and flew in the direction where targets were concentrated, unleashing Wave. Dozens of targets exploded.

However, there was a limit to his mana. Grid had the God Hands continue to handle the targets and dropped to the ground after his mana was depleted. The Korean viewers who saw it were frustrated. The targets were difficult to deal with from the ground and South Korea only had one ranged damage dealer, Yura, so the US team was able to catch up. Maybe Russia and Canada would also catch up.

But who was Grid? He was a legendary blacksmith that could use all weapons. He had acquired the Weapons Mastery skill in the Behen Archipelago. The commentators and viewers were shocked as they saw him take out a bow.

『 Bow? Why is he bringing out a bow? 』

『 Don't tell me... Surely a blacksmith isn't trying to shoot a bow... 』

Pagma was a legendary blacksmith and great swordsman. Everyone could understand why Pagma's Descendant would use a sword, but they never imagined that he could shoot a bow.

Chapter 418

[Spiral Quick Fire Bow]

Rating: Epic

Attack Power: 215~249 Firing Speed: +17%

Accuracy: -30%

* Every time you shot an arrow, the firing speed will increase by 0.5%. This effect will only be applied up to 50%.

* It is difficult to control the trajectory of the arrow.

* If you hit the ‘desired target,’ you will gain additional Bow Mastery experience.

A bow made by the legendary blacksmith Grid.

The structure of the bow and arrow is unusual. It is difficult to predict the trajectory of an arrow the user even hit rate is very poor.

Kkirik!

Grid took out the bow that he made after much suffering. Then a notification window appeared in front of him.

[The effect of Beginner Weapons Mastery Lv. 8 is higher than the effect of Beginner Bow Mastery Lv. 3.]

[The passive Weapons Mastery skill is applied.]

Grid learned Bow Mastery much faster than Weapons Mastery. However, the level of Weapons Mastery was much higher than Bow Mastery because Grid’s main weapon was a sword. Weapons Mastery accumulated experience with any type of weapon, while Bow Mastery only gained experience when using a bow.

‘When I use the bow, both Weapons Mastery and Bow Mastery increases. If the level of the two masteries is similar someday, I will start to see the advantage of Bow Mastery.’

Paang!

Unless they were some combat specialized class, more ordinary users only learned one type of mastery. Blacksmiths didn't have any mastery skill at all. Grid was a blacksmith, yet he possessed Weapons Mastery, Bow Mastery, and Magic Mastery.

He had endless potential.

『H-He is really shooting a bow!』

One arrow left Grid's bowstring. The spectators looked on as it moved in a zigzag, the movements hard to predict. It was the moment that the dignity of the legendary Pagma's Descendant class was howed to the world.

Grid was confident.

'I'm no longer someone you can ignore.'

Grid had lived a life where he wasn't acknowledged by people. He had always been despised for his lack of talent. But now it was different.

Satisfy. In the end, it was a game where Grid broke the prejudices of the people who knew him and became the best.

Peeeeeeong!

『Grid has accurately hit the target!!!』

[Firing speed has increased by 1%.]

[The arrow has hit the desired target. Additional Bow Mastery experienced has been acquired.]

Kkirik!

Grid pulled the bowstring again with calm eyes. As the stagnant score of South Korea started moving again...

[Your arrow has missed.]

[Your arrow has missed.]

[Your arrow...]

"...This is rotten."

Indeed, his luck was bad. It happened when Grid saw that the arrows were flying in a different direction.

『The situation is turned upside down! The United States has surpassed South Korea's score!』

『Russia and Canada are also close to South Korea's score!』

『The other countries are finally fully engaged in the target processing, but South Korea has only three survivors. They will keep falling behind.』

『Hah... Regas and Seuron are still fighting. I want to express my sympathies to the people of Britain and Argentina.』

『To the people of China and Japan...』

'Is there nothing I can do?'

Grid's heart weakened for the first time in a while. He had been trying so hard for the past year, so he felt frustrated because he couldn't achieve his desired result.

'...No, it isn't over yet.'

Grid bit his lip and firmed up his heart. The bowstring was pulled close to his red lips. Grid was extremely focused when there was a new change on the battlefield. The scores of the US and Russia stopped.

{Shit! East cliff! Check it! }

{U-Uhh? What? Why isn't magic working?}

{There's a reason. Haven't you heard the rumor that it is impossible to hit him with non-targeted skills?}

{I thought it was an exaggerated rumor.}

{An exaggeration? There is never any exaggeration when describing him. Rather, it's too lacking.}

Economies, industrial, science, culture, arts, military, academics, sports, etc. The United States had always been the leader in every field. There was nothing comparable to the largest and strongest country in the world.

It was natural that the United States would hold the title of the strongest in Satisfy. But the strongest United States was currently in turmoil. It was due to only one person. The sky above the sky.

‘Kraugel...!’

Lael’s face distorted as he clung to the top of the mountain and looked at the battlefield.

‘It’s my mistake.’

It happened the moment he was convinced that Kraugel would target South Korea’s Yura.

‘We should’ve adjusted the pace of our scoring until Kraugel had a direct conflict with South Korea.’

But that didn’t happen. The United States overtook South Korea’s score before Yura was attacked, causing Kraugel to switch targets. Kraugel was only aiming for gold. From his point of view, it was natural for him to target the most threatening country.

“Ugh... My health...”

There were some rules in the 2nd National Competition’s PvP field. First, damage was reduced by 50%. Second, various recovery potions and buff potions couldn’t be taken. Third, pets couldn’t be summoned.

These were measures to ensure that the participants fought purely with their combat abilities, and to allow the viewers to watch entertaining scenes for a longer time. It was why Zibal still wasn’t fully functional after receiving a large injury from Pon’s

Rail Spear. Only two-thirds of his health had recovered.

How could they deal with the monster called Kraugel in this state? It was a very regrettable thing for Zibal. But he couldn't stay still.

Lauel restrained him.

"You should try to recover a bit more. If you rush it, you will just be hurt worse."

Healers were rare and precious in this game. He realized it again. Therefore, the value of Pope Damian and the Rebecca Church, which could train healers, was more important. He needed to be turned into a perfect ally.

In this dire situation, Lauel was still thinking about Overgeared.

{Russia is approaching through the western path. All personnel, except for Skull, should prepare to face the enemy. I will stop Kraugel in the east with Skull.}

The United State's power was certainly unique. They completely overwhelmed Spain. It should be relatively easy to deal with Russia if Kraugel's feet were tied up. Lauel believed so and used Dragon's Stretch to cause a landslide.

Kraugel confirmed that most of the US rankers moved away, used White Light Steps to avoid the 8th ranked Skull and came face to face with Lauel.

'Indeed. He always targets the head.'

Smart people were always a target. Lauel predicted that Kraugel would aim for him. It was the reason why he made Zibal keep recovering here.

"Zibal! Let's see if your hands can reach the sky!"

"I'm ranked 2nd! I'm the only person qualified to crack the sky!"

Zibal received Lauel's provocation and jumped up to face Kraugel. He had shown excellent skills in hunting and boss raids,

but nothing in PvP. He didn't participate in the 1st National Competition's PvP event, so he had to prove himself now. The reason he neglected PvP was because he wasn't interested, not because he was weak!

"Kraugellllll!"

Zibal screamed and pulled out a grey rod. It was the emergence of the ego weapon made by the 1st ranked blacksmith, Panmir, who used the techniques learned from the dwarf city Talima.

Peeng!

The grey rod was 1m in length and soared into the sky. The length quickly grew to 3m in an instant and aimed for Kraugel's chest.

Suuk.

The moment that Kraugel avoided it.

Pakak!

The end of the grey rod turned at a right angle and hit Kraugel's temple. Kraugel couldn't overcome the shock and fell down.

Kuuuuong.

"...This is items."

Lael never imagined that Zibal could do this much. On the other hand, the world was in great disorder.

『 T-The sky above the sky...! The sky above the sky!!! 』

『 He fell!!! 』

『 It's because of Zibal! 』

They were skeptical of his abilities since he was assassinated by Tarma who was logged out by Grid in 3 seconds, but he truly was the 2nd rank. The rumor that he had a close fight with the crazy farmer of Reidan wasn't a lie.

"Waaahhhhhhhh!"

“Zibal! Zibal! Zibal!”

The Americans cheered and stomped their feet. A stir filled the Stade de France National Stadium.

“I am Zibal! I am the most powerful American!”

Zibal shouted excitedly. Kraugel responded by slowly raising his body. His condition wasn’t good. Was it due to the injury from Zibal? No. Kraugel’s defense wasn’t so poor that Zibal’s blow would cause a big injury.

Kraugel was just tired. It had been 30 minutes since the target processing started and he had wiped out more than 10 countries alone. His stamina was low and as a result, his concentration dropped, and his movements became less stable.

“It’s very unfortunate that it isn’t Grid, but this is a chance to break down the sky in front of the whole world...”

Lauel finished casting Dragon Stretch and reached out towards Kraugel. The 8th ranked Skull had climbed the cliff and was aiming for Kraugel’s back.

“Just rest.”

Lauel proposed.

Kurururung!

Dragon Stretch crumbled the floor around Kraugel.

“Open Arms!”

Skull continuous hit Kraugel’s back.

“I will wash away the stain on my reputation today!”

Zibal controlled the grey rod and aimed it at Kraugel’s head.

“...”

Kraugel faced strong skills. He was sweating so much it was like raindrops, but he remembered his sick mother. A deep desire filled his black eyes. He struggled and endured because he only wished

for his mother's recovery.

"Super Sensitivity."

Kakiing.

The strongest skill that only a person who obtained the title of great swordsman could use was activated and the owner moved between Zibal, Lauel, and Skull.

Seokeok!

Peok!

Kwang!

America's strongest players were shattered by the combination of a speed that couldn't be followed with the eyes, an attack that seemed beyond cognitive ability, and the hard to match destructive power.

At this moment, Kraugel was invincible. This was a truth that nobody in the world could argue against. The sky that Grid wanted to reach was endlessly high.

Chapter 419

『Skull and Lauel have been logged out!!』

『The survivors of the US team have started to retreat.』

『It's a big matter that Kraugel alone tied up three rankers. Russia has the numerical superiority.』

『Zibal survived, but his loss in power is severe. The United States seems to be getting further away from the medal.』

『Who could've imagined that a strong champion like the United States would be knocked out? Amazing! Kraugel is really great!』

Since Satisfy's opening, Kraugel had maintained his first place ranking on the unified rankings chart. However, due to his nature of acting alone without appearing in public, the public had no chance to get to know his skills. They just guessed he was strong based on the few rankers who were witnesses.

To be honest, the public thought that all the nicknames for Kraugel were exaggerated. But that changed today. They were able to realize it after seeing Kraugel directly.

The rumors about Kraugel weren't exaggerated. Rather, they weren't accurate enough.

Kraugel was truly a transcendent figure.

“So what if the trivial monkey is good at fighting?”

The skinheads of Russia showed extreme racism. Over the past century, the number of Asians assaulted or killed by them was over 100,000.

The Koryoin were no exception. Most Koreans voluntarily acquired Russian citizenship and lived in Russia for several generations, but they weren't recognized by the skinheads. They were treated with threats and contempt. In 2005, there was a well

known incident where the Koryoin Russian karate champion, ‘Yakov Khan’ was murdered by skinheads.

“What are you doing? The competition isn’t over yet.”

Alexander. He was a skinhead and 22nd on the overall rankings. He treated Kraugel as less than a human. He didn’t cheer, honor, or respect Kraugel, who played a bigger role than anyone else. He was just like a dog.

“...”

Kraugel led Russia to victory by defeating Jishuka, Skull, and Lauel. He couldn’t even hold his body up properly as Alexander whispered to him.

“Shake it off and keep going. Don’t you have to work hard to treat your mother’s disease?”

“...”

“What? You’re not getting up?”

Alexander knew why Kraugel was in this National Competition and thoroughly took advantage of it.

“Oh, I’m not feeling motivated anymore. I am tired of playing in the National Competition, so how about I quit and take a break?”

“I’m sorry. I’ll get up.”

Kraugel restrained Alexander, who was about to lie down, and barely got up. His legs were staggering as Alexander pointed to the scoreboard.

“While we were fighting the United States, South Korea took back the number one spot. If you don’t want to miss out on the gold medal, you need to shatter them.”

“...I will do so.”

A new medicine that could treat his mother’s disease. It would take at least two years before it was commercialized. Kraugel

couldn't wait until then, so he firmed up his heart.

1st. South Korea - 244 points.

2nd. Russia - 195 points.

3rd. United States - 167 points.

4th. Canada - 153 points.

5th. United Kingdom - 119 points.

...

...

Grid's face was tense as he checked the scoreboard.

'The score of the Russians has started to rise again.'

It meant that the battle between the US and Russia ended in Russia's victory

"As expected from Kraugel."

The average power of the United States was higher than Russia. The US was only defeated due to the variable called Kraugel. Yura and Peak Sword hadn't expected the current situation and were surprised, but Grid was different.

'I can't play a more active role on this stage than Kraugel.'

In the past, Grid had defeated Kraugel because Kraugel wasn't in a perfect state. It was natural for Kraugel to achieve all of this, since he was so strong.

"Hrmm."

South Korea had once again regained first place, but their the situation wasn't very good right now. Grid's God Hands were slowly and steadily accumulating points. However, Peak Sword was limited to close range damage, while Yura consumed mana with every shot. Yura's target processing speed was remarkably

reduced and the targets flying through the sky were too small to handle.

‘It would be a great help if Park Jonghwa was still alive.’

Grid judged that Russia and Canada would eventually beat them.

‘The secret to how Russia is able to reach here.’

They actively utilized the weapon called Kraugel. Kraugel moved through Tira, fighting the elements that threatened Russia alone. And right now, the country threatened Russia was South Korea.

Kraugel needed to move again for Russia to get a more definitive victory. South Korea would be a target.

‘Kraugel will soon attack.’

What will be the result if I fight against him?

‘South Korea will lose.’

Even if Grid caught Kraugel’s ankle, Yura and Peak Sword were the only ones handling the target, so the speed of scoring will be slow. In the end, Russia would catch up.

‘If Yura and Peak Sword can confront Kraugel...’

It was counterproductive. Yura had grown quickly through the vampire cities and the Behen Archipelago, but she was still only level 260. Peak Sword wasn’t Kraugel’s opponent in the first place. Grid could only handle dozens of targets before the two people were logged out by Kraugel. Then Grid would be left alone.

The result where South Korea was defeated didn’t change.

‘How to get first?’

If Grid was an ordinary player, he would’ve abandoned the gold medal. But Grid wasn’t a common player. Like Kraugel, he had a destructive power that overturned common sense. Thus, he could do something.

‘What if I hit Russia?’

Yes, he didn't have to take the risk of facing Kraugel. While Kraugel ran to this place to confront Yura and Peak Sword, he would run and smash the Russian team.

'Afterwards, avoid Kraugel's pursuit and handle the targets with the God Hands.'

Canada remained a problem, but Korea, Canada, and Russia weren't the only countries remaining on the battlefield. Britain, Argentina, China, and Japan were still in a relatively good condition. They were also aiming for a medal, so they would read the situation and keep Canada in check.

"Okay."

The cooldown of most skills had returned and his mana had recovered by quite a bit. Grid made a decision and spoke to Yura and Peak Sword.

"Stand out so that you will be Kraugel's target. Then when Kraugel attacks, escape as far as possible and buy some time."

"Grid, don't tell me..."

Yura was smart and Peak Sword had been the leader of a guild. They figured out Grid's plan at once.

"Are you going to strike Russia alone?"

"It's too dangerous, even if you're God Grid! Russia didn't beat the United States just because of Kraugel. The average power of Russia is strong, especially Alexander...!"

"Isn't it high list, high return? If we want the best result, I have to take this risk."

Grid cut off Peak Sword's anxious words and entered the forest. Peak Sword looked at his back with dismay and muttered.

"It is high risk, not high list..."

Kindergartens taught English these days, so shouldn't he know more? Peak Sword felt very good about his English, despite only

saying ‘Do you know?’

“South Korea’s scoring rate has slowed down?”

“Is Kraugel already raiding Korea’s base?

“No, Kraugel is tired. It will take him a considerable amount of time to reach the Korean base, and even if he reaches it, he won’t pose a great threat to Grid.”

“Then why is South Korea’s score rising so slowly?”

“Are they frightened of Kraugel?”

“Well, there is Yura in the Korean team. She will quickly identify that she is Kraugel’s next target.”

“Hahat! Cowards.”

The Russian representatives were on top of the mountain that was originally the US team’s base. As a result, the speed of their scoring was very fast. It was at least five times faster than South Korea, so a reversal would happen soon.

“But Alexander, isn’t it better not to bother Kraugel so much in the National Competition?”

“I also agree. Kraugel is currently our largest power. It could backfire if you keep crushing his pride and morale.”

Apart from Alexander, the Russian team representatives didn’t know the real reason why Kraugel participated in the National Competition. They just thought he wanted a gold medal and a reward like themselves.

Alexander snorted.

“Don’t worry. He wants to win the championship for Russia more than anyone else. He will do his best to the end, even if he’s treated as a dog.”

Alexander disliked Kraugel. He felt honored to participate in

order to make Russia great, and couldn't stand the attitude of someone who participated for personal reasons. Thus, he wanted to crush Kraugel even more.

The Russian representatives were chatting while handling the targets.

“Are you harassing Kraugel? Hyenas are bothering a lion?”

It was a familiar but also unfamiliar voice. Alexander and the other Russian rankers looked in the direction of the voice.

“You...”

“Grid?”

Why was this bastard here? The Russian representatives quickly figured out the situation.

“Hoh, I see. You want to hit us while Kraugel hits South Korea?”

They felt grateful.

“Planning to raid us alone, you’re crazy. Didn’t you just come here to die?”

“You hit a couple of small fries and think you are so great?”

“You aren’t Kraugel. Did you call us hyenas and Kraugel a lion? Then you are a dog, a dog.”

Grid had been bullied throughout school and disliked harassment. He could roughly guess Kraugel’s position after hearing the conversation of the Russian rankers, so his eyes were sharp.

“I’m a tiger, dumb bastards.”

Kwack!

Before arriving here, Grid used the Item Combination skill. By combining Grid’s Greatsword and Failure, he held the weapon with the highest attack power.

“Transcended Link. And Linked Kill Wave.”

The bombardment struck the Russian team.

Kwa kwa kwa kwa kwa kwa!

“...!”

The energy blades, which were more threatening than a storm, destroyed the edge of the mountain peak. Unlike Lauel, who caused a landslide by taking advantage of the terrain, Grid caused a landslide using pure destructive power.

The Russian representatives screamed as they were hit.

Chapter 420

Kurururung!

The mountain wasn't able to cope with the explosion generated by Transcended Link and collapsed.

The Russians showed their skills as the stones poured down like hail. Transcended Link was a non-targeted skill, so it could be avoided with control, while Linked Kill Wave could be countered with a corresponding skill.

Pepeng!

Pepepepeong!

Indeed, third advancement classes were different. The two second advancement users were unable to cope with Transcended Link properly, while the four third advancement classes handled Linked Kill Wave. They were hit by the landslide, but they moved their bodies properly and avoided a fatal injury. They were different from small fries.

Among them, the 22nd ranked Alexander was a military student. He focused on the small shields hanging on both wrists and hardened them, completely neutralizing the strike of Linked Kill Wave. He wasn't a tanker, so it was probably a skill to neutralize techniques.

"Indeed, you're a monster."

Alexander shook his hands like it was numb.

"If it's just the power of the skill alone, you are stronger than Kraugel."

Just.

"Aren't your total abilities below me?"

Alexander had also participated in the National Competition last year. He saw Grid defeat Hurent and Bondre in succession,

winning the PvP event. At the time, he had been honestly surprised. He realized that he couldn't beat this yellow monkey and his pride was hurt.

But now it was different. Over the past year, Alexander had become stronger. He advanced faster than others. Grid would also be stronger than last year, but Alexander was certain that he had a bigger growth.

“I also experienced the East Continent.”

One of the people who knew about the Behen Archipelago.

In this notorious instant dungeon, Alexander reached the 15th island and luckily found Fog Island. He bought a large number of elixirs and moved to the East Continent. There, he succeeded in countless quests, receiving all types of titles and a second class.

“My current stats are around 400 points higher than the same level users. By hardening my aura, I can exert powerful attack power and defense at the same time. Can a monkey like you handle me?”

Grid listened to the story and laughed.

Alexander frowned.

“What is funny?”

“In my experience, talkative people like you usually die in one blow. I’m just curious about how many seconds it will take for you to die.”

It was an obvious provocation. Grid noticed Alexander’s temper and taunted him. But Alexander was a surprisingly cool person.

“Hey monkey. I know that you’ve been a winner for a while. But keep this in mind.”

The world was wide and there were many people.

“There are more than two billion users in Satisfy. Why do only a few rankers participate in the National Competition to represent

their country? You're strong, but there are countless others in the world that you don't know about."

The true users that were Kraugel's level didn't show up in the National Competition. Why? They didn't want to expose their power to the world.

"They don't crave anything enough to risk exposing themselves. They are complete products."

"What is your point?"

"Well, to put it simply, it means that the rankers who competed in the National Competition are only B-class. They are lacking many parts and are weak and pitiful beings who made a choice to expose their power. Don't be so arrogant when you have only played against them."

"...Hoh."

It was a plausible logic. Grid had reasons for participating in the National Competition. First of all, he wanted the world to acknowledge his abilities. Secondly, he wanted to obtain adamantium and promote Overgeared. He wouldn't have bothered participating in the National Competition if he had no purpose. In fact, Faker hadn't participated in the National Competition for two years in a row.

Grid thought about it and came to a conclusion.

"Then Alexander, aren't you also B-class? Are you giving me an advance warning before I knock you out?"

Alexander snorted.

"No, I am A-class."

Alexander was already strong enough. He knew it wasn't ideal to fight in the National Competition and expose his power. Nevertheless, he participated in the National Competition for only one reason.

“I participated in this competition for the glory of my country. Now, experience the power of an A-class. Be the cornerstone of Russia’s glory!”

“...!”

Grid’s eyes widened.

It was because something as sharp as thorns rose from the ground at his feet.

His high insight and the power of the Slaughterer’s Eye Patch meant Grid quickly detected the abnormality of the ground. Then he moved around with the agility he gained in the Behen Archipelago, avoiding the thorns.

The swift movements were more than Alexander anticipated.

‘Yes, this is the trinity of items, stats and skills.’

Alexander linked skills while admiring it.

“It is useless! Aura Explosion!”

Pepepepeong!

The aura thorns that rose from the ground where Grid stood became hard. They exploded and caused damage to Grid...

[You have dealt 680 damage to the target.]

[You have dealt 599 damage to the target.]

[You have dealt 605 damage to the target.]

“Eh?”

Alexander’s eyes widened with surprise.

‘What? Why isn’t the damage higher?’

That Grid, did he move quickly and get away from the blast radius? Alexander watched the dust caused by the explosion and belatedly realized.

‘No, he didn’t avoid it.’

Grid's defense was just absurdly high.

'Overgeared...'

The first time that Grid appeared in front of the world in the past. He called himself overgeared when facing Neberius, a Yatan Servant. It was a defense that made Alexander recall Grid's intense first appearance.

'But it will eventually break!'

Alexander moved forward.

Jjeejeeong!

Twin swords slashed through the air towards Grid. If Grid didn't have flying magic, he wouldn't have been able to respond easily. Now Grid was accustomed to Fly after nearly two years. He could move as freely in the sky as he could on the ground. It was relatively easy to block Alexander's swords.

Kwa kwa kwa kwang!

"What...?"

Currently, Grid was armed with a greatsword. It was common sense that his attack speed would be slow. But Grid's attack speed was very fast. The attack speed was between that of a one-handed sword and a greatsword, so it was hard to defend against.

'Even the destructive power...!'

Alexander barely defended with his shield, but he couldn't bear the weight of the greatsword. He fell to the ground. Grid immediately rushed towards him.

"Pagma's Swordsmanship."

In the empty air, he moved while using Link.

Pit!

Pipipipipit!

A quick swordsmanship that made it hard to believe it came from

a greatsword. Dozens of black lights appeared around Alexander's body. Grid believed that dozens of strikes would emerge from Alexander's body. It was a maneuver to deal with Link.

But Alexander wasn't an ordinary person. As soon as Grid used Link, he developed an aura tornado, creating a barrier of aura around his body and making it harder.

At that moment.

Pepepepeong!

Link hit the aura barrier and it broke. Grid and Alexander's gazes met through hundreds of scattered aura fragments. Alexander laughed.

"Louder than before! Aura Explosion!"

Puaaaaaaaah!

"Kuk!"

Grid groaned.

It was the first pained expression he made after the target processing started. It would be difficult to cope with the damage caused by the simultaneous explosion of dozens of aura fragments.

"This is the power of an A-class!"

Alexander took advantage of the momentum to hit Grid's chest with his left hand, while pushing the sword in his right hand into Grid's abdomen. It wasn't a weak attack. However, Grid's items were much better.

[The Largest Gloves have reduced physical damage by 4%.]

[The Shiny Gauntlets have reduced physical damage by 5%.]

[The Heavy Helmet has reduced physical damage by 6%.]

[Lantier's Cloak has reduced the damage of all stabbing and cutting attacks by 20%.]

[Triple Layers has reduced physical damage by 4%.]

[Triple Layers has reduced the damage of stabbing attacks by 50%.]

[The enemy's sword is caught in the gap of Three Layers. The skill 'Sword Breaker' is used.]

[The target's weapon durability has dropped.]

Kwajijik!

"...What?"

Alexander paled. The durability of his swords decreased severely just from cutting and stabbing Grid. It even got stuck. It was like dealing with a named golem boss.

Grid told him.

"If you are A-class, then I am S-class?"

'Damn items...!'

Alexander removed his sword and attacked Grid again.

It was the manifestation of his strongest attack skill, 'Exceed Sword,' which concentrated hardened aura at the end of the sword. Exceed Sword had the option of ignoring a certain amount of the enemy's defenses.

Grid didn't avoid it. To be honest, it was difficult to avoid it. He didn't bother wasting strength and just let it hit. He believed in the Heavy Helmet, Largest Gloves, Shiny Gauntlets, Triple Layers, and Lantier's Cloak, which had high resistance to physical attacks.

Of course, his items certainly paid back Grid's faith.

[You have suffered 8,144 damage.]

"This is ridiculous!"

Alexander's strongest attack skill only did this much damage? The durability of his sword was further reduced. Grid struck the miserable Alexander. Alexander couldn't avoid it. Grid used a skill the moment he welcomed the attack, so there was no time to avoid

it.

Linked Kill pierced Alexander's heart before Alexander could recover his sword.

Puk.

Puk puk puk!

Alexander did his best to the end.

He succeeded in defending against the first strike of Linked Kill with his hardened aura shield. But Grid's Linked Kill was a skill that hit the target at least three times. Luckily, this time it was six strikes.

Alexander couldn't deal with the overwhelming power exerted by Grid's Greatsword + Failure and turned to grey.

"..."

The Russian representatives were speechless.

They never imagined that Alexander, who was the next strongest after Kraugel, would lose against Grid. Frankly speaking, they expected Alexander to crush Grid. But the result was the opposite.

Then Grid said to them.

"Am I still a dog?"

The Russian representatives shook their heads.

Chapter 421

Grid's shocking strength and bravery were backed by his items. It was enough to qualify as a tiger. It was relatively easy to avoid the combo of Transcended Link and Linked Kill Wave, but even Russia was forced to shrink back from the power of the items.

'Alexander was overwhelmed... I didn't know that the power of items was this much.'

'It isn't a match for Kraugel, but it can be compared to Night.'

'There's a limit on what the three of us can do.'

Night.

Night, an unofficial ranker who destroyed Alexander at the PvP competition held by the Russian government. Grid was so strong that they were reminded of Night's strength. The Russian representatives shuddered, while the third advancement users thought quickly.

'The two second advancement classes failed to escape from Grid's Transcended Link and fell down the mountain.'

'Those two are weak. If we're killed by Grid, it's impossible to win with just Kraugel and those two.'

'We should compromise here.'

Step, step.

Grid was approaching. If they didn't want to experience a catastrophe, they needed to make a quick decision. The Russia representatives made a suggestion to Grid.

"How about making an alliance?"

"Haven't you suffered a big loss of power? We won't fight until the end, instead we will help each other out with other countries. Won't we be invincible if we join forces?"

"Let's share the gold and silver medal."

The Russians thought that Grid would willingly accept the proposal. Currently, the only survivors of the Korean team were Grid, Yura, and Peak Sword. It was also clear that Yura and Peak Sword would soon be logged out by Kraugel.

'Grid would be left alone.'

'Grid will stubbornly fight.'

'It's the end for South Korea if Grid dies.'

'If Grid isn't a fool, he won't fight us until the end.'

The Russian representatives were sure of it.

"What if I don't want to?"

Grid showed an unexpected reaction. Was he stupid? No. He had steadily developed in the past year. It wasn't just his power, but his thinking abilities as well. He was always aware of Lauel's advice and grasped the battlefield more accurately.

"The moment we ally with each other, it's likely that the other countries busy fighting each other will become alert towards us."

The countries currently alive were powerful. It wouldn't be good if they worked together in a pincer attack.

"Let's make it simple. I will kill you here as originally planned."

The Russians thought it was absurd. They hurriedly tried to persuade him.

"Think about it calmly! It's better to combine strengths rather than fighting and destroying both of us!"

"Destroying?" Grid asked like he didn't understand. "I will be destroyed by you?"

"...?"

The Russian representatives frowned.

“What is with this reaction? Don’t tell me you believe that you can easily beat the three of us alone?”

“It doesn’t seem that hard?”

Grid shrugged as he held Grid’s Greatsword + Failure, which only had a short duration remaining. Grid’s Greatsword and Failure were both weapons with a legendary rating. Once they were joined together through Item Combination, their power exceeded the ‘sealed’ myth rated weapons.

It was a weapon that couldn’t be understood using the common sense of current users. What happened if the Rune of Darkness effect was added to the Blacksmith’s Rage buff skill? It would make the 50% drop in PvP damage pointless.

[Opening the Rune of Darkness. Demonic power has permanently increased by 10. * For one minute, 20% addition shadow damage will be added to normal attacks and skills.]

[Blacksmith's Rage has been used. Attack power will increase by 25% and attack speed will increase by 40% for 35 seconds.]

Teong!

Grid rushed towards the Russian representatives. The Russians clicked their tongues at his ridiculous judgment and threw their weapons to weaken Grid’s power.

Teteteteng!

“...!”

Their eyes widened. Grid surrounded his body with the black cloak and the weapons thrown at it were stuck or bounced back.

{W-What? Did you see that? What in the world is that cloak?}

{I’ve seen several legendary cloaks, but nothing like this...}

{Don’t make a big fuss. Stay calm.}

Indeed, it was funny to be surprised at items. From the very

beginning, Grid was the king of being overgeared.

{No matter how great his items are, he'll have definite limits.}

Grid's control skills were at the level of the low level rankers.

{Aim at this point.}

Pahat!

As soon as Grid got within a certain distance, the representatives of Russia formed a triangle shape with Grid in the center, isolating him. They linked skills that made use of the strengths of their different weapons, disturbing Grid and dealing constant damage.

It wasn't that Grid didn't know their intentions. His intense combat experience amplified Grid's judgement ability in a positive direction.

"Pagma's Swordsmanship."

Grid moved naturally while using Pagma's Swordsmanship, avoiding the Russian rankers' non-targeted skills. This made the Russians feel astonished.

'Avoidance skills?'

'Grid?'

They didn't know. Over the past year, how hard Grid had been working to defeat stronger enemies and how much he developed. Then Grid gave them despair.

"Restraint."

A wide area CC was activated in an instant, causing the Russians to look contemplative. Grid swapped from Braham's Boots to Grid's Boots to raise the destructive power even more, and dealt a blow to them. At this moment, commentators, experts and viewers around the world were thrilled.

『 Pagma's Swordsmanship, it had an obvious weakness! The footwork is needed to use it. 』

『 In fact, in last year's National Competition, Grid was hit by a few rankers using this weakness. 』

『 But this year's Grid is different! He uses the skill while moving! Grid has learned how to avoid this weak point! 』

『 Overcoming weaknesses and sublimating weapons...! It's really amazing! Really great! Grid is actually a genius! 』

It was more than two years since Grid was exposed to the world. It wasn't a short amount of time, and at last, the world started to see Grid's true value.

A true top class.

‘A monster was hiding on this small island.’

The Chinese representatives were upset. They ignored Japan as a small country. Yet Katz' strength was incredible. It was more than they predicted. Meanwhile, Damian was also very surprised.

‘He's above the average level of Overgeared.’

‘Genius at fighting’ Hao.

The best person in China, whose population was over 1.3 billion, his strength was unrivalled. In particular, he had excellent control skill over secondary weapons like chains. Damian thought that Hao was equal to the top members of Overgeared.

Yet the more surprising thing...

‘Katz is the same as Hao.’

“Blood Breath!”

“Dragon Fear!”

Kwa kwa kwa kwang!

It was like a Hollywood blockbuster movie. As the magnificent and destructive confrontation between Hao and Katz deepened, the environment became worse. Damian used a wide range

protection spell so that his teammates wouldn't be hurt by the damage.

‘What will be the outcome?’

The Chinese representatives stood arrogantly, believing only in Hao's strength. On the other hand, the Japanese were nervous that Katz would be defeated by Hao. In the end, Japan couldn't wait any longer and moved.

“Don't fight head on. Retreat and fight!”

China boasted the best power in Asia and their average level was higher than Japan by 15. There were three third advancement classes. The moment that Yoshimura and the Japanese representatives were being pushed back by the momentum of the Chinese representatives.

“Don't run away and fight. Divine Protection, Incarnation of Light, Goddess' Blessing.”

Damain used various buff skills.

[Divine Protection increases the defense of you and your party by 20% for 3 minutes.]

[Light Incarnation increases the attack power of you and your party by 10% for 3 minutes.]

[The Goddess' Blessing increases you and your party members' stats by 10% for 5 minutes, negates one strike and will create a shield that absorbs 8,000 damage.]

“...!”

The effect was comparable to the buffs used by priests. In particular, the effects of Goddess' Protection was beyond imagination, causing the Japanese rankers to feel shocked.

Katz was also impressed.

‘He isn't the pope for nothing.’

The Blood Warrior had a passive blood-sucking effect, so his battle endurance was very good. With Damian's buffs and healings, Katz would be able to hunt infinitely. Katz decided that he would surely turn Damian into his own person after the National Competition ended. He didn't doubt it, because he believed in his wealth.

"Kuk...!"

Hao groaned because he couldn't adjust to Katz' rise in stats. It happened when Katz smiled triumphantly and was going to link a combo.

"Shed Weapon."

"...!"

Hao showed wonderful control through a different skill. He accurately grasped the orbit and speed of Katz' sword, grabbed it and dropped Katz' weapon to the ground.

[Your weapon 'Crave' has been released!]

[This is the result of a skill. You won't lose ownership of the item. In 12 seconds, the item will return to your inventory.]

'My weapon was forcefully removed?'

If he couldn't pick up the sword that fell to the ground, he wouldn't have a weapon for 12 seconds. Hao hit Katz' chest and shoulders and used another skill.

"Shed Armor!"

"Shit!"

Once his armor was caught in Hao's hands, Katz cursed as he felt the worst result. Then Hao's sword tore through the single piece of cloth and pierced his abdomen.

"Cough...!"

'It's up to here.'

Hao wanted to finish Katz off completely. But he was worried about Damian's intervention. While Katz was flinching, Hao stepped back and examined the battlefield.

"Ugh!"

"Hiik!"

Most of the screams came from the Chinese representatives. China was completely shaken by Japan.

'Pope...'

Along with the fraudulent buffs, Damian occasionally used offensive magic and healing magic. He was showing off the ridiculous abilities of the first pope user, standing there with a laidback expression, like an old man who was drinking alcohol.

'Japan is a strong team this year.'

They were also a candidate to win. Japan felt stronger than any country that Grid and the Overgeared members belonged to. It was almost like Russia or the United States. Thus, Hao had a question.

"Why? If you have this much power, why aren't you absorbed in the target processing? Why abandon getting a medal?"

Damian responded like it was obvious.

"Isn't Grid participating in this? Rather than losing and lowering the morale of the team, it's better to give up on this event."

"...?"

Hao had no direct experience with Grid. He'd only witnessed Grid's videos in the past, so he couldn't understand.

Lael and Damian. Why did people who he acknowledged keep overestimating Grid?

'No?'

The puzzled Hao became shocked. The only object of his awe, the score of the Russian team that Kraugel belonged to, completely

stopped, while Korea's score started to rapidly accelerate.

Chapter 422

Hao was able to guess what had happened when the scoreboards of Korea and Russia, who were first and second, stopped at almost the same time. Korea and Russia were confronting each other. Then after a while, Russia's score would move again while Korea's score would stop forever.

Hao believed it.

The result was the exact opposite.

'It can't be... Don't tell me Grid defeated Kraugel?'

Hao was confused. The words that Lauel spoke during the Reidan invasion rang in his ears.

"Watch Grid's path. You will soon know that he is the only sky."

It was an obvious lie, so Hao just snorted. But.

'What is this?'

Stagger.

Hao's body lost its balance. He leaned back against a tree and could barely stand because of dizziness. Hao had received a huge mental shock.

'Kraugel.'

The only one who brought frustration to Hao, who had believed he was the most gifted person in the world. No matter how Hao tried, he could never reach that sky. That high sky was being collapsed by another person, not him? He was bested by Grid?

"I have to confirm it... I must see it with my own eyes."

Until then, he couldn't understand. Like a man possessed by a ghost, Hao tried to escape the battlefield. Damian blocked his way.

"I can't let you go. If I let you go, I will be misunderstood by people again. This time, I might be called Chinese."

"You aren't qualified to decide if I go or not."

Hao didn't understand what Damian was talking about, but he opened his true power.

Kwaang!

There was an intense wave of energy.

Jjejeok! Jjejejeok!

Hao's muscles rapidly swelled, while the skin of his chest, back, shoulders, abdomen, thighs and other parts of the body cracked. What appeared in the cracks of the skin? It wasn't flesh, muscles, or blood vessels. It was red scales.

Flap.

A pair of wings emerged from Hao's back and spread wide. They resembled the wings of a dragon.

Kudu! Kududuk!

10 black fingernails protruded like blades, while the white pupils tinged with gold froze the heart of anyone who looked in them.

Kururung!

Hot breath emerged like flames. The facial features were close to that of a human, but Hao also had partial features that were similar to a dragon. Currently, Hao's half-draconian form was level 2.

It increased his strength, agility, health, and resistance by 15%. He also got an incomplete flying ability, fire ability, and stamina regeneration ability. The disadvantage was that he couldn't use most of the skills available to humans, but the draconian Hao was less likely to rely on skills.

He had the ultimate physical form, so he relied on this and secondary weapons to win. The transformation into a draconian maximized his combat power.

“Get lost!”

Kuwaaaang!

A breath spewed out. His feelings about Kraugel were close to pure longing. One day, in the process of gazing at Kraugel with a desire to overcome him, he became a passionate follower of Kraugel.

Kraugel didn't know Hao, but Hao's route in life was closely related to Kraugel. The reason why he participated in this National Competition was because he heard Kraugel was participating.

Peeng!

Damian used a shield to block the fired breath and Hao approached Damian. Then he wielded his sharp claws. It was once again defended by Damian's shield.

Hwaruruk!

However, he was burned by the influence of the flames around Hao's body. Damian didn't feel great pain. He was the first paladin of the Rebecca Church, obtained the the first unique class Goddess' Agent and was now the pope.

His swordsmanship was taught by Piaro and was comparable to Grid's level. He boasted an overwhelming defense and endured Hao's flames.

Sakak-!

He couldn't dream of being a great swordsman, but he fought Hao with skills that could match a great swordsman.

Hao shook.

‘He's even good with the sword?’

Hao knew that the pope was the ultimate priest. He was far different from the paladins that used swords and blunt weapons. But Damian had the various buff skills, healing skills and wide area attack skills of a pope, as well as the swordsmanship of a paladin.

That's right. Damian was a fraudulent character with the potential to become the greatest pope ever. He was really top class.

Chaaeng!

The moment Damian tried to slash at him, Hao spun to minimize damage and counterattack by kicking at Damian. Using the rebound, he opened the distance and used chains to restrain Damian's wrists.

Kkirik! Kik.

Damian's wrists were bound and he couldn't use a sword or shield. Hao looked at his confused expression and spread open his wings as widely as possible. Then he flapped once.

Peeng!

Hao's body accelerated and he shot towards Damian like a lightning bolt. It would be hard for Damian to cope. The wrists restrained by chains were pulled to the left and right, and he was forced to stand with his arms wide open like a crucified Damian. The moment Hao was about to stab his claws into Damian's chest.

“Goddess' Wrath.”

In the end, Damian showed off the power of the pope.

Chiiiiing!

Two huge magic circles, around 3m in diameter, were quickly created behind Damian's back.

Peeeeeeong!

Two huge pillars of light, which erased everything in a straight line, emerged from the circles and penetrated Hao's body. The momentum was so enormous that it caused an upheaval in the earth. Thanks to this, Hao flew far away and the chains binding Damian were loosened.

After releasing the chains, Damian wiped the sweat off his forehead.

"If this was before I became the pope, I wouldn't have been able to deal with you."

Hao angrily replied to Damian.

"It's the same now that you're the pope. I admit that you're strong, but you can't beat me."

Wide area magic had limits. In addition, the current state of the battle was the National Competition, where PvP damage was only at 50%. Hao wasn't affected by Goddess' Wrath. He was just knocked back.

Hao regained his posture and rushed to Damian again. He freely took advantage of the momentary acceleration caused by flapping his wings, showing off dazzling movements. Damian's defenses were exquisitely shredded and his counterattacks avoided.

As the battle progressed, Damian suffered one-sided damage.

"You're really strong."

Damian spoke honestly. Damian had lost one-third of his health, while Hao's health had recovered. Hao was really strong. It was difficult to hit him because his movements were so great.

"I'm going to show this skill to someone other than Grid."

Damian sighed.

He used the ultimate skill of the Goddess' Agent, Light's Blessing. It was the manifestation of the highest buff skill that was comparable to the pope's Goddess' Blessing.

[Light's Blessing will increase the defense attack power and accuracy of you and your party members by 80% for 3 minutes.]

It was ridiculous. The downside of this skill was the somewhat long cooldown time and high mana cost. In the case of the Goddess' Agent, the maximum mana wasn't high. Therefore, if a slight mistake was made with controlling mana, the skill couldn't be used at all.

But now Damian was the pope. His mana was at least 10 times higher than it was before, so he was able to use this buff skill without any burden.

Seokeok!

“Kuk...!”

The hit rate of Damian’s sword suddenly increased. He read the orbit and moved like his body was a magnet. Hao was upset.

‘A buff that dramatically increases hit rate...!’

High accuracy was the ‘system’ that disrupted control based evasion. It was the reason why rankers valued accuracy highly. However, items or skills that increased accuracy were rare. Therefore, it was hard to find a ranker with a level of accuracy that would make Hao’s control skills ineffective.

That person showed himself now.

Damian. Thanks to the buff, even his damage and defense greatly increased.

Chaaeng! Chaeng!

The flow started to reverse. Hao went on the defensive. More importantly, the Japanese representatives started to overwhelm the Chinese side. After a while, Hao, the only survivor of China, was isolated.

This sight shocked Asia.

『 C-China...! Asia’s strongest country has been defeated by Japan! 』

『 Damian’s abilities are far too great. He’s fighting one-on-one with Hao and isn’t pushed back at all. He also multiplied his party’s abilities several times with buffs... 』

『 Maybe Japan will cause the biggest upset of the tournament? 』

『 It wouldn’t be strange if Japan became the champion this year. 』

』

The stir created by Damian was even greater than that caused by Grid. On the other hand, Hao asked a final question before he was logged out.

"Despite having this much power, why do you value Grid so much?"

Damian replied.

"The one who made me who I am now is Grid."

The defeat of the fallen pope Drevigo, the conversion to Goddess' Agent, and the defeat of pope candidate Pascal was all thanks to Grid.

With Damian's abilities alone, he would've been limited to just being the Rebecca Church's first paladin. It was only thanks to Grid that Damian could grow and save Rebecca's Daughters.

"Grid is my god. It's natural that he's much greater than me."

"..."

Currently, Damien had the attention of the world. Hundreds of cameras were filming Damian and transmitting it to every country in real time. Whether they understood or not. Thanks to Damian deifying Grid, the world was turned upside down.

The world's curiosity and enthusiasm for Grid deepened further.

Chapter 423

Before Grid raided Russia.

As Grid predicted, Kraugel targeted South Korea. It was because among the countries that remained, South Korea had the highest score. Of course, he didn't intend to fight to kill. He planned to keep Korea in check by preventing them from concentrating on the target processing.

Kraugel wasn't in a perfect state. Yes, he was like a car out of fuel. It was the same as just after his confrontation with Piaro. What if he faced Grid now?

Kraugel was sure that the probability of his defeat was more than 80%. It was shocking if Kraugel was to be defeated by someone, but Kraugel knew. He wasn't invincible. In addition, Grid was strong.

'This?'

Kraugel stopped moving through the forest. In the sky above. The golden hands holding weapons were handling the targets.

'...The God Hands.'

South Korea's score was slowly but steadily rising. Kraugel realized that it was thanks to the God Hands. He looked around and confirmed that there were no signs of Grid. He had to neutralize the God Hands.

But.

Chaaeng!

'Indeed, destroying them is impossible.'

The God Hands were ridiculously durable. After being hard by White Fang, causing them to stiffen for 2~3 seconds was the limit.

Bururu.

The God Hands' protection system was activated. They started

targeting Kraugel.

‘The Sword Mastery skill is attached?’

The God Hands had grown compared to when he faced them in Reidan. They were stronger and faster. Kraugel guessed that the God Hands could hunt level 200 monsters alone. They were really great items.

Indeed, it was the private item of Pagma's Descendant.

‘Will a sword saint have an item only for them?’

Kraugel imagined it as he avoided the attacks of the God Hands in a relaxed manner. It was like a professional boxer facing four elementary school children.

“...?”

Once the God Hands were drawn to him, South Korea's score had completely stopped. Now Kraugel jumped with surprise. It was because Russia had been increasing the gap from South Korea, only for their score to suddenly stop.

‘It can't be!’

Kraugel felt like he had been hit in the back of the head. It was clear that someone attacked Russia while he was away, and that someone was likely to be Grid.

‘Go back.’

Kraugel determined that it was impossible for Russia's representatives to deal with Grid and was going to return.

Tatang!

Around 120 meters to the rear. A sniper shot came from behind a huge rock. A bullet made of magic power. Based on the direction of the sound and the wind, Kraugel predicted the point of impact. He moved his waist and avoided the magic bullet.

Peeng!

The tree behind Kraugel exploded, the shockwave causing Kraugel's long ponytail to become a mess. It revealed his face that was as beautiful as a sculpture.

『 As expected from Kraugel! This is the control skill of the 1st ranked user! As long as it isn't a definitive attack, he can avoid almost all of it! 』

『 I received some statistics just now. In this target processing match, Kraugel avoided a total of 502 out of 537 non-targeted skills... Heok, is this data wrong? 』

『 He has gone beyond the realm of a human... 』

The former 5th ranked Yura. Despite her appearance and her hidden class, the world was only focused on Kraugel. Yura one of the most popular women in the world, was only a supporting figure when placed next to Kraugel, the peak of two billion users.

『 How long will Yura grab Kraugel's ankle? 』

『 Currently, Kraugel is in a tired state. Since she was the 5th ranked user, shouldn't Yura be able to hold on for five minutes? 』

『 No. Since the old days, Yura was vulnerable to close combat. She can only withstand for one minute. 』

As the commentators and experts speculated, Kraugel rushed towards Yura with White Fang. Kraugel was convinced that Yura was a gunman, so he focused on narrowing the distance. Yura planned to buy time while running away, but...

‘Fast!’

Kraugel's speed was much faster than expected. The actual speed of movement was similar to Yura, but Kraugel grasped the forest terrain in an instant and minimized his movements, making it more efficient.

Kraugel caught up to Yura. At this time, the God Hands had completely left Grid's sphere of influence. Therefore, they no

longer targeted Kraugel and were forced to return to Grid's inventory.

Chaaeng!

Kraugel wielded White Fang without any hesitation. Yura defended with Alex's Magic Engineering Gun in rifle mode and shuddered. Kraugel's white sword had gone over the top of the barrel and stabbed into her heart.

Puok!

“Uh...!”

A truth that everyone overlooked was that Kraugel's greatest strength wasn't his control skill, but his ridiculously high level. Due to the gap in level, there was a bonus to the attack power, defense resistance and accuracy.

Yura had just reached level 260 and wasn't able to cope with Kraugel who was level 343. She suffered great damage. Kraugel was surprised by this.

“You, why is your level so low?”

Yura was 5th on the unified rankings. Half a year ago, she had already crossed level 300. But looking at the damage that Yura received, she didn't seem to have experienced her third stats awakening yet. She was just a paper body, despite the excellent condition of her armor.

Why? What would make her level drop so drastically? Kraugel was feeling confused when Yura whispered in his ear.

“I believe that one day you will know why.”

“...!”

Kraugel hurriedly moved back. Yura's magic gun suddenly transformed into a sword. The barrel divided into four and a blue blade emerged.

Pit!

The aim was Kraugel's face. The sword left a wound on his left eye, causing blood to flow.

"..."

The owner of the second legendary class, Yura. Like a flower blossoming, the blue light of the sword illuminated the strong will in her eyes. Kraugel's black eyes sank coldly while the commentators were extremely excited.

『Yura has dealt a wound to Kraugel!』

『Yura's strength can't be ignored!』

『What is Yura's weapon? How did the magic gun turn into a sword?』

General magic engineering guns only supported rifle mode and pistol mode. But Yura's magic gun changed into a sword, making the commentators feel disbelief. The experts speculated.

『It's a magic engineering gun made by dwarves.』

『It's likely that Yura has travelled to the dwarf city of Talima.』

『However, this isn't a card that will upset the battlefield.』

Yura was presumed to have obtained the gunman hidden class. She didn't possess the Sword Mastery skill. In the first place, swordsmanship was out of the question for a black magician. This was what the experts thought, but...

Chaaeng! Chaeng!

Surprisingly, Yura's swordsmanship was at a good level. She fought back and directly received Kraugel's counterattacks. The spectacular effects that occurred when the two people crossed swords dazzled the viewers.

But this tense confrontation didn't last long. Yura's swordsmanship wasn't comparable to Kraugel, and above all, their level and stats difference was too great.

Peok!

After throwing away Yura's sword, Kraugel raised his sword vertically. He put his knee on Yura's shoulder and held the handle of his sword. It was the precursor of 'Jajinmori.' (TL: only thing I could find was related to music, basically the fastest tempo.)

Peeeong!

"...!"

He was kicked in the chest and Yura rushed away. Kraugel tried to hit her by throwing a secondary weapon. But at this time, he felt an intense energy from the rear.

While Yura grabbed Kraugel's attention, Peak Sword aimed for a surprise attack from the rear.

"Draw Sword, Sudden."

Piing.

Once Peak Sword's sword was pulled out, there was a sharp burst of energy and it suddenly flew at Kraugel. Fast. In the first place, drawing sword techniques weren't easy to avoid. Even Kraugel, with his keen senses and insight, wasn't able to avoid the skill that was used with perfect timing.

Seokeok!

"Cough!"

The sword penetrated Kraugel's chest, causing him to cough up blood.

'Dangerous.'

The moment this thought crossed his mind, the figure of his mother appeared in front of him.

'...Stand up.'

Kraugel was at the last of his strength. Yura turned her weapon back into pistol mode and fired magic bullets at him.

Pepeng! Pepepepeng!

Kraugel's body was consecutively hit by magic bullets. Peak Sword recovered his sword and prepared for his next attack. Then Kraugel used 'True Clouds'. A blue cloud-like haze covered the area.

'I can't see.'

Yura and Peak Sword were nervous because they could see Kraugel within the clouds. They didn't know when and where Kraugel would appear to attack them. After 20 seconds, Kraugel didn't attack them and the clouds completely disappeared.

He had run away. It was because the continuous battles had pushed Kraugel's stamina and mana to the depleted state. Kraugel decided to survive and maintain Russia's score, keeping the silver medal, rather than kill Yura and Peak Sword.

Then 20 minutes later. South Korea scored 400 points and the target processing match was automatically stopped.

『The 2nd Satisfy National Competition, there was an upset from the very first event!』

<The shocking drop of the United States and the rise of South Korea, Russia, and Japan.>

<Zibal is weak, Kraugel is strong. The gap between the 1st and 2nd ranked users is like the difference between heaven and earth?>

<The tearful struggle of Russia's only survivor, Kraugel... After keeping Canada in check, he won the silver medal.>

<Grid, an attack power and defense that surpassed the nerf.>

<(Review) Let's analyze Grid's items in depth.>

<(Column) Maybe the real strongest person is Damian?>

<The Rebecca Church's pope has deified Grid... I hope Goddess

Rebecca's jealousy won't turn to Grid.>

<Is Damian really Korean instead of Japanese?>

<The collapse of China, which was proud of being Asia's strongest country.>

<Greece and Britain fought the entire time, and couldn't even handle one target... The people of both countries are blaming Regas and Seuron.>

<Canada's Vantner and Chris conflicted with each other, causing them to eventually miss the silver medal.>

<Bondre and Bubat are people of the past.>

<Tarma had zero presence. Are the rumors exaggerated, or is Grid too strong?>

<(Column) The gap between second and third advancement classes is greater than expected.>

After the opening day finished. There was a brief press conference and the players returned to their rooms.

Shang X Lila Hotel. The Korean representatives were gathered in Grid's room.

"Amazing! Amazing! Korea won the gold medal at a team event. No one would've imagined it!!"

Peak Sword shouted excitedly.

"This is all thanks to Grid, Yura, and Peak Sword."

"I'm sorry that we were no help to you."

"Hah, we are useless. We were completely disruptive..."

Kyunghook, Sumin, and Jinhee couldn't lift their heads. The proud people trembled from their helplessness. The atmosphere suddenly sank. Surprisingly, the one to encourage them wasn't Peak Sword.

It was Grid.

"No, this result is due to all of us. If all of you weren't present, we wouldn't have won the gold medal."

Grid had been despised for incompetence his whole life. That's why he knew.

"There are no worthless people in the world. Everyone has their own personality and talent. Always have pride in yourself."

As soon as a human saw themselves as unnecessary, their lives would be at risk. Their self-esteem would collapse and they couldn't overcome misfortunes due to their misery. Just like the Grid of the past.

The smiling Grid. As the protagonist of the gold medal, he wasn't arrogant and shared his achievements with everyone. Yura felt that he had matured. It was interesting and pleasant to watch a man who was becoming an adult day by day.

Chapter 424

Ture Hotel.

The hotel where Russia, Brazil, and Japan were staying had a special area. It was a capsule room limited for just the National Competition. The representatives from various countries could play Satisfy any time they wanted in their hotels.

Kraugel visited this place. There was 14 hours and 23 minutes remaining until the start of day two of the National Competition. In the meantime, Kraugel planned to raise his level in Satisfy. Most representatives were exploring Paris or unburdening themselves with drinking, but Kraugel couldn't afford to enjoy the present.

His only aim was to win the National Competition, and he would do his best to achieve this goal. Kraugel was about to sit in the capsule when someone called to him. It was Alexander, one of the representatives of Russia.

"So what if you play games until you die? In the end, it's about winning the gold medals."

Alexander moved in front of Kraugel. He had a height of 190cm and a muscular figure, making him look threatening to anyone. His thick finger poked Kraugel's chest.

"The sky above the sky? Stop fooling around. In the end, because of your incompetence, Russia missed the gold medal and you won't be able to fix your mother's illness."

The skinhead Alexander treated yellow skinned people as more useless than monkeys. Russia was beaten by Grid and Alexander pushed all responsibilities Kraugel, who didn't come to save them. Kraugel was silent for a moment.

Kwack!

"Ugh!"

Alexander's face crumpled. It was because Kraugel grabbed his wrist and his grip was too strong and terrible.

'How does a yellow skinned person have such power?'

Kraugel was as feminine as a woman. Alexander couldn't believe that Kraugel could exert more power than him. With a force that was enough to break the wrist, Kraugel whispered in a desolate voice.

"I was forced to endure it on the opening day, but not anymore."

Yes, Kraugel hadn't figured out the team's tendencies at the start of the match. He was forced to give the lead to Alexander, but not anymore.

"You aren't in a position to say anything. I am the dominant one in this relationship."

Flinch!

Kraugel's black eyes were deeper than the abyss. Alexander felt a strange fear because he couldn't read any emotions in these eyes. This was just a yellow skinned person. Alexander couldn't admit it and tried to swing his fist.

"This damn monkey hasn't grasped who you are going against...!"

"..."

Did the physical abilities of the real body affect the virtual reality body? The experts' opinion was 'no.' The body in virtual reality was completely separate from the physical body. In order to move the virtual reality body better, the important factor wasn't the physical abilities, but the interaction of the brain.

In this regard, Kraugel thought that 'experience' was an important factor. For example, swordsmanship. Swinging a sword 10 times in reality meant it was possible to use a sword in the virtual world without Sword Mastery. Of course, the ability to use

a sword was communicated through commands from the brain.

Before Satisfy was released. They were the days when he didn't know about his mother's condition. Kraugel participated in many sports and martial arts with pure passion. It was with the attitude of becoming the supreme person in Satisfy.

A slender body? That was only when wearing clothes. Kraugel's sleek muscles hidden under his clothes were comparable to professional martial artists.

Peeok!

"Kuack...!"

Kraugel evaded Alexander's fist and punched his face. The process was as fast as lightning, causing Alexander to fall and see stars.

Kuuong!

Kraugel placed his foot on Alexander's thick neck.

Kkuok!

"Kek...! Keeek!"

Alexander felt great pain from his vocal cords being pressed on. Kraugel spoke to the terrified Alexander.

"I know people like you. You're a type of gangster who doesn't obey until you are trampled on. You decided that I couldn't be targeted in virtual reality, but reality is different. Isn't that right?"

Kkuok!

Kraugel placed greater weight onto the foot on Alexander's neck. In the end, Alexander's face turned white. He still couldn't see any emotions in Kraugel's eyes. Alexander realized that Kraugel wasn't afraid of hurting people.

'This guy... This guy is the real deal.'

He could kill a person. A person who absolutely shouldn't be

touched.

Alexander shook as Kraugel gave a last warning.

"If you ever mention my mother with that filthy mouth of yours again, I will pull your tongue out. In addition, don't grab my ankle in the next team event. New medicine? Russia isn't the only one who has it, so you can't control me."

"...!"

Tang tang!

Alexander, who had difficulty breathing, banged his hand several times on the floor in surrender. It was a signal of surrender. But Kraugel didn't let him off easily. He pressed down on Alexander's neck, staring down silently for a long amount of time.

Alexander felt dizzy due to lack of oxygen and couldn't meet Kraugel's eyes. The hierarchical relationship was perfectly established.

'An eye for an eye, a tooth for a tooth.'

Kraugel was forced to be an eternal outsider in Russia, where trash like Alexander lived. This personality was revealed during his first meeting with Piaro. Alexander ran away after Kraugel let him go.

Kraugel lay down in the capsule with an uneasy expression.

'Russia is the only one who has the new medicine.'

Satisfy was the largest culture and business in the world, so Kraugel's value was astronomical. There were countless countries who wanted him to immigrate there. However, none of them had developed a new drug that could treat Alzheimer's.

Yes, Kraugel needed to lead Russia to victory.

[Scanning your body.]

[Recognize your iris.]

[Verifying the user's information.]

[The capsule protection system is working.]

[Log in to Satisfy.]

Chiiiiing!

Kraugel's eyes slowly cleared. His five senses were sucked into Satisfy. Then after a while. A capsule in the corner opened. The person who got up was Jishuka.

"Kraugel had this story."

She had laid down in the capsule before Kraugel and heard a noise before logging in. Then she unintentionally learned Kraugel's story. This information, she needed to tell Grid and Overgeared. Jishuka rushed over to Shang X Lila Hotel.

"The combination of sweet and salty is very good."

"It melts in my mouth."

Shang X Lila Hotel's restaurant.

The South Korean representatives were dining there. The restaurant had three Michelin stars, so the food was excellent. Even Peak Sword, who was an enthusiast about Korean food, had to acknowledge this taste.

"The cooking skills are great. I want to try the kimchi stew made by the chef of this restaurant."

"..."

It was hard to understand why he would want to eat kimchi stew made by a French chef. In this atmosphere, Grid felt frustrated.

"Why is the rate of service so slow when the amount of food is so small? The restaurant owner is incredibly lazy."

Grid was a typical modern Korean used to delivery food. The average time was 15 minutes. However, the French restaurant took

2~3 hours on average for a course, causing Grid to feel horribly frustrated.

"In this case, it would be better to just boil ramyun. Michelin is a waste of time."

"Um... I would like to try the soybean paste stew made by the chef of this restaurant..."

"..."

The frustrated Grid and Peak Sword who was talking nonsense. The two people made it difficult to relax and enjoy the food. The party thought that they shouldn't eat with Grid and Peak Sword from the next meal onwards.

On the other hand, Yura was glad. She felt a strange happiness just sitting at the same table as Grid. If she was with Grid, she could endure eating instant noodles three times a day for the rest of her life.

"You're this far from home, how about having a glass of wine?"

A restaurant where a nice piano melody was flowing. A youth with silver hair approached the raucous South Korean table. His blue eyes was as beautiful and clear as the sky. It was Lauel. Despite his casual appearance, he looked like a noble as he held out a bottle of red wine.

It was a relatively recent vintage of Romane X. Only 6,000 bottles of wine were produced a year, it was one of the finest limited quality wines. Lauel had prepared such a precious wine for Grid and was touched by his own loyalty.

"This body of wine, like the blood that flowed in my body for thousands of years, is lavish and sublime. This red wine is the symbol of me, Lauel... It reflects my will to be in your heart forever."

The Korean members paled. Their hands and feet shrivelled up from Lauel's words. But Grid, Peak Sword, and Yura were fine.

Yura had outstanding composure, while Grid and Peak Sword didn't have good English.

"Okay, okay."

"Do you know God Grid?"

Grid and Peak Sword responded as they accepted the wine that Lauel brought. However, drinking soju and rice wine was still the best.

"..."

Lauel was speechless as he watched tens of thousands of dollars disappearing in vain. In this chaotic atmosphere...

"Listen to my story!"

Jishuka ran in and started to tell Kraugel's story. But there wasn't a translator so the only people who could understand here were Yura and Lauel. Lauel watched Grid and said to Yura and Jishuka.

"For the moment, keep this a secret from Grid."

Lauel knew that Grid and Kraugel had a great affinity with each other. If Grid knew about Kraugel's circumstances, he might not be able to fully concentrate on the National Competition.

"I will fix this problem."

He learned how to get Kraugel into Overgeared. Lauel smiled with satisfaction and headed to his room.

Then the next day. The 2nd day of the National Competition began.

Chapter 425

There was a total of three events on the 2nd day of the National Competition.

The first game was ‘Keep the Base.’

The goal was to defend against an infinite amount of monsters, installing defense turrets and traps from goods present in the base, surviving longer than anyone else. The placement of the turrets and traps was the key, requiring a high amount of strategy and wits.

Park Jonghwa was the Korean representative who participated in this game.

『 Lauel of the United States has won the gold medal and Bondre of France has won the silver medal! 』

『 Bondre was doing well until the middle of the game, where he rapidly lost concentration in the second part. 』

『 In a situation where the anti-aircraft guns were insufficient, the appearance of the flying monsters on a large scale was a critical factor. 』

『 On the other hand, Lauel had enough anti-aircraft guns. Despite the fact that flying monsters didn’t appear until the second half, he didn’t neglect the existence of the anti-aircraft guns on the list, consistently installing them. 』

『 The bronze medal went to Vantner of Canada, who used the traps well. 』

『 Using his taunting and charging skills properly, he placed the monsters into the traps. It’s to be admired. 』

『 It’s hard to believe he’s the hot-blooded person who grabbed Chris’ ankle during the target processing. 』

『 Um... Originally, tankers should have good teamwork.

However, Vantner seems more specialized in solo play. He's a person who would act like a variable in Overgeared.』

The Spanish representative, Pon, snorted as he watched the match.

"He's a vacuum, not a variable."

Pon smiled sarcastically. He fought with Vantner every day, but they had known each other for a long time. Pon congratulated Vantner and was happy.

The second event that followed was 'Catching Pigs.' Out of the thousands of identical pink pigs, the participants had to find the pigs with black dots and handle them. The pigs without dots had unlimited health and couldn't be killed, so their numbers continued to grow.

The gold medal winner was the person with the ability to observe their target and not lose concentration...

『Brazil's Jishuka!』

『Her observation abilities are great. How can she find the dots among all the identical pigs?』

『It must be Hawk Eyes, Hawk Eyes. It is the ability to see 30m away while maintaining a safe distance from the target.』

『The crowd became mixed up again when a target was handled, but she didn't miss any shots. She has great concentration.』

『Jishuka alone scored higher than the sum of the scores of the 2~5th places.』

『In one word, it's overwhelming.』

In the second event, Brazil won the gold medal, Britain the silver medal, and the bronze medal went to the United States. The countries with outstanding archers monopolized the score.

"Grid, did you see? Later in the night, I will go to your room and receive your congratulations!"

At the press conference after the event. One of the sexiest women in the world, Jishuka made a remark that caused shockwaves.

-Going to his room? -_-;;

-An adult man and woman, what are they going to do in the room...?

-Hah... I'm jealous of Grid... Doing things at night with a sexy girl like that...

-He probably saved the planet in a past life.

-Damn Grid...

“Why are my ears ticklish?”

As Grid became the public enemy of the men of the world, the competition was becoming heated up.

Then the third game in the afternoon.

Hell running. It was a map that embodied a part of hell. The first person to arrive at the destination while avoiding obstacles and the threat of the demonkin would be the winner. The interest of the Satisfy players was very high. It was comparable to their interest in team events and PvP.

Hell. It was a great opportunity for them to indirectly experience the land that no one had visited yet.

“You should pay attention. Hell is likely to be the ultimate content in Satisfy.”

The reserved audience seats. Lauel suddenly came to the place where the Korean representatives were gathered and sat beside Grid.

“Hell will be one of the countless lands that you will reign over.”

Except for Grid and Peak Sword, the Korean representatives moved away from Lauel. They still didn't have resistance towards his chuuni nature.

"Hell... It was a little strange."

Grid was currently wearing an interpreter. Thanks to that, Lauel understood his words and was shocked.

"Have you visited hell before?"

"Just for a short time."

"Wow."

He visited hell? It sounded like a joke or a bluff. But the one saying it was Grid. Lauel had to believe him.

"What was it like?"

"Hrmm."

Lauel's eyes shone like lanterns, but Grid turned his gaze away. Yura was participating in 'Hell Running' for South Korea. The match was about to start.

"Confirm it with your own eyes. It's much better than hearing from me, since I only experienced it for a few minutes."

Grid was also interested in hell. His demonic power was now at 830, so Grid never knew when he would go back to hell.

It was very meaningful to experience certain contents ahead of others. They were able to acquire faster and more accurate information than others, becoming a driving force of their growth. In that sense, hell running was a very important event and the participants were spectacular.

Zibal of the United States, Hao of China, Seuron of Argentina, Regas of Britain, etc. The strongest people of each country were participating in this event. Their intentions were to experience hell, rather than focus on the gold medal. In a nutshell, they prioritized individual development rather than national honor.

The criticism of the people? In this event, they didn't mind. They

were those who were dreaming higher.

Kraugel foresaw this. That's why Alexander participated in hell running instead of Kraugel. He judged that Alexander would be able to secure gold. He might miss out on the opportunity to experience hell, but he was doing his best to treat his mother's illness.

[You have entered hell.]

[You are affected by a strong evil energy.]

[Your body is exhausted. Attack power, defense, and agility will decrease by 30%.]

[Health won't recover naturally.]

[You have received a mental blow. Mana regeneration rate will slow by 50%.]

“There are a lot of debuffs.”

“There’s no health recovery? Do we have to depend on only potions and recovery skills?”

“Look at the speed of mana regeneration. We can’t abuse our skills.”

“Um... Solo play in hell is impossible.”

The representatives were confused by the debuffs. They felt like they were being rejected from hell. However, Yura was different.

[Hell is a Demon Slayer’s true stage!]

[All stats will increase by 20%.]

[Skill cooldown time will be reduced by 20%.]

[The power of all purification skills will increase by 15%.]

[Magic bullet production rate has increased to the maximum.]

[Health and mana regeneration rate will increase by 50%.]

‘My stage.’

The Demon Slayer class. Yura was amazed and thrilled by the power of the legendary class, which was superior in all respects to a normal class. However, it fell behind in many ways when compared to Pagma's Descendant. Of course, Grid had opened up several hidden pieces while Yura couldn't open even one. Even taking that in consideration, the Demon Slayer was a combat specialized class, yet it had a much weaker impact than Pagma's Descendant.

Yura wondered if she was wrong about this class and became anxious. But now it turned out that the Demon Slayer had a real stage. In accordance with the name, this was a class that exerted its true power in hell. This was very positive news. Sooner or later, the content about hell would open and Demon Slayer was predicted to be the strongest class in hell.

Yura was looking forward to how she could develop in the future.

『 32 participants representing each country are at the starting line. 』

『 We have all the greatest players gathered together. 』

『 I'm particularly looking forward to Damian, Hao, Sueron, Zibal, Pon, and Regas. 』

『 I don't know what type of variables the stage called hell will produce... For now, they could be considered the biggest favorites to win. 』

『 In particular, I'm expecting a lot from Damian. A pope who can use the power of the goddess of light will surely do great damage to the demonkin. 』

『 I agree. In this event, there's more room for Damian to act than Kraugel. 』

『 Is that why Kraugel gave up on this event? 』

People didn't care about Yura. She struggled against Kraugel, so the expectations for her were low. The hidden class she obtained

wasn't that great and the limitations were clear. But after a while, people in the world were paying attention to Yura.

Hell moon. It distinguished between those who experienced the Behen Archipelago and those who hadn't. Yura quickly dealt with the demonkin and avoided the obstacles. The other participants were focused on grasping hell itself.

In contrast, Alexander was running alone and complaining about Yura. He couldn't overlook the fact that she was ahead of him.

'This damn girl.'

She was beautiful and had excellent abilities. But she was still yellow skinned. Kraugel and Grid were inevitable, but other yellow skinned people shouldn't be ahead of him. Why? The race itself was trivial.

Alexander thought this and attacked Yura. The hardened aura stretched out and stabbed Yura in the back. Alexander was strong and had a much higher level than Yura. When viewed objectively, Alexander was in a position to crush Yura. But an unexpected result occurred.

The environment was the problem. Currently, Alexander received serious debuffs while Yura received rather large buffs.

"Kuaaaaak!"

Yura stopped Alexander's attack by turning her weapon into a sword, then she immediately fired a magic bullet. Alexander suffered terrible pain. After firing at him a few more times, Yura shifted her gun into a sword and attacked. After that. The main character of hell running and the one who won gold was Yura. Alexander barely escaped from Yura and received the silver medal.

After the event was over. n front of reporters, Yura looked at the camera and said.

"Grid, tonight I will go to your room for praise...please let me in."

Her expression was detached but her voice was shaky. Her white face turned red. Yura was embarrassed, but she didn't want to lose to Jishuka. There was another uproar on the Internet.

-Grid #\$\$#

-A man must have no conscience to steal two beautiful girls.

It was the day when the incarnation of jealousy was born all over the world. Grid's anti-fan cafe, which had been quiet for a while, suddenly became noisy.

Chapter 426

『 This year's National Competition has reduced the number of participants in each country. 』

『 Thus, the siege system has been changed. 』

『 Now that the siege is ahead of us, let's take a look at that changed system. 』

Siege was classified as a team event. All participants from 32 countries had an obligation to participate. It would be held in a tournament form, the matches determined by drawing lots.

『 Up to here is the same as last year. However, there are a few things added. Every country will get 50 NPCs that are level 300. It's the organizer's intention to expand the size of the siege and diversify the strategies. 』

『 Level 300 means they are third advancement NPCs. The presence of these NPCs will be overwhelming given that only 47 out of the 224 National Competition participants are third advancement. 』

『 That's right. The key to this siege is how effectively you use the NPCs, rather than the strength of individuals. 』

『 Will they destroy the enemies or take possession of the enemy's castle? The two countries with the highest probability of winning are... 』

『 It's the United States and Japan. The United States has Lauel's strategies while Japan has Damian's buffs. 』

『 Lauel's strategy and Damian's buffs... Doesn't Damian have a high chance? So what if Lauel has an outstanding strategy? The Japanese team's NPCs who receive Damian's buffs will be overwhelming. 』

『 We can't ignore Bubat of Turkey. He might be defeated by Grid

every time in PvP, but Bubat's true strength shines in large scale battles. Bubat might sweep through the battlefield. 』

『 We also can't miss Canada. As the peak of the guardian knights, Vantner has wide range taunts and the strongest tanking power. If this is combined with Chris' overwhelming damage, they can neutralize the NPCs. 』

『 These five countries can be considered the best candidates. 』

『 What about Russia and South Korea? They have Kraugel and Grid. 』

『 Haha, that's impossible. It's true that Kraugel and Grid are the strongest. 』

『 But Russia and South Korea don't have any obvious buffers or strategists. 』

『 If the third advancement NPCs can tie up Kraugel and Grid's feet, Russia and South Korea will collapse. 』

『 In particular, the South Korean players are weak... I think it will be hard for them to even move to the round of 16. 』

The second day of events finished. Yura and Jishuka really came to Grid's room. The purpose of their visit to Grid was very pure, unlike people's dirty imaginations. They each won a gold medal. Therefore, they wanted to celebrate with their favorite man. They just wanted to have a good time talking with Grid.

That's right. Both women had no dating experience and were acting cautiously. Fortunately, Grid didn't misunderstand Yura and Jishuka's visit. It was because Grid lost confidence in relationships after being trampled on by his first love, Ahyoung. He thought that Yura and Jishuka treated him this way because they were friends and colleagues. He never imagined that the world's greatest beauties and talents would like him. He treated them as friends.

He sat on the couch and watched TV with them without any

agitation. Grid was even chewing dried squid.

"..."

Even so, was there no mood? Yura wore a white dress down to her ankles and showed an innocent beauty. Jishuka wore a figure revealing dress that reflected her sensuality. They wanted to maximize their charms to appeal to Grid. They gazed at Grid who was scratching his stomach while wearing a t-shirt and shorts.

In this uncomfortable atmosphere, Grid spoke after being deeply immersed in the news for a long time.

"No matter how hard I think, it will be difficult to win a gold medal in the siege."

Grid knew better than anyone about Lauel and Damian's strengths. He couldn't beat them when it came to a siege. Jishuka leaned her chest on Grid's forearm and responded.

"Aren't you giving up too easily?"

Grid was aiming for the top. It was to reign as the absolute existence. Jishuka thought that Grid should try his best in any situation. Grid felt Jishuka's soft chest and Yura's cold eyes and cleared his throat. Then he spoke while chewing on dried squid.

"I have directly experienced Damian's buff, and it's a complete scam. If it's given to 50 third advancement NPCs..."

Was it adding wings to a tiger? No, more than that. It was giving birth to a monster unit. It was terrible when he imagined it.

"Then Youngwoo, do you think that Japan will win the siege event?"

Grid nodded at Yura's question.

"Japan or the United States."

The arena selected for the siege was Anterava Forest. Two large castles faced each other across a forest. But this forest was huge. The thorny road that couldn't be cut, the misty road where it was

impossible to see in front, and the swampy road that was hard to escape from. There were many dangerous areas judged to be impossible to move through, so there were only eight ways to make it through the forest.

It was a siege map with eight available routes to invade the other team's castle. This was enough to make Lauel's strategies shine.

'It will happen like this as long as the US and Japan don't meet in the beginning.'

In the end, Grid assumed that the US and Japan would play in the finals.

"Then what about South Korea?"

Jishuka asked Grid, who was locked in serious thought. Grid's response...

"As the experts said, we would be lucky to enter the round of 16."

Yura didn't deny it. South Korea relied on Grid too much, but it wasn't difficult to tie Grid up with the third advancement NPCs.

"Well, Brazil is the same."

Brazil was classified as a minor country in Satisfy. Furthermore, Jishuka was a normal class and didn't have Grid's potential.

Suuk.

Jishuka smiled bitterly and rose from the couch. She looked around at Grid's room with curiosity and interest. She was trying to grasp Grid's taste and tendencies.

"Hehe, isn't this bed quite big? It isn't a bed for people to sleep in alone."

It was too hard on her yesterday and today and she fought for the honor of her country and Overgeared. Jishuka was mentally and physically tired, so she lay on Grid's bed without any impure intentions. Then she literally fell asleep.

“Wow.”

“...”

Grid was embarrassed and Yura was caught in a crisis. Yura thought she might lose Grid to Jishuka and eventually lay on the bed as well. Thanks to that, Grid slept on the couch. To be honest, he wanted to enjoy the luxury of sleeping next to Yura and Jishuka. However, he was afraid that he would be reported as a sexual harasser.

Shang X Lila Hotel's 3rd floor hallway.

One man was hiding at the entrance of the corridor and watching Grid's room. It was the representative of the United States and the 2nd ranked user, Zibal.

“Ugh... In the end, he's going to sleep with both of them?”

Zibal was a man. He particularly liked pretty girls. In other words, like most men in the world, he had instinctive feelings for Yura and Jishuka. But they were very tough. He didn't tell anyone this, but he actually had an experience where he was rejected.

But Grid! This person who seemed worse than him was currently having a frenzied night with both women. It had already been three hours since Yura and Jishuka entered Grid's room, and no one had come out. Zibal couldn't understand why such bright women would fall for Grid.

‘You... You are big.’

He had items in the game and boundless energy in reality? Zibal was feeling envious when a hand touched his shoulder. He looked back in surprise and saw Lauel.

“I've been looking for you for a while. I didn't expect you to be a voyeur.”

“I'm not a voyeur! What do you think of me...?”

"Ah, calm down. It doesn't matter what sickness you are suffering from. Come back to my room."

"Why?"

"Why not? Are you going to hide here all night in front of Grid's room? Do you want to get a glimpse of Yura and Jishuka's ankles? Kukuk."

"That's not it! Why do I have to go back to your room with you?"

"I'm holding an operational meeting to prepare for the siege tomorrow."

"Ah...!"

Zibal had been blinded by jealousy and couldn't make a reasonable judgment. Lauel followed him into the elevator and thought.

'The ideal flow of the siege tomorrow...'

It included Japan's early elimination and had Russia fight well. Lauel wanted to eliminate as much risk as possible so that he could confront Russia. The reason was simple. He hoped to use the bait of a gold medal to have Kraugel join Overgeared.

But he was worried about whether Russia could do well in this siege event. The skills of the Russian representatives, including Kraugel, were greater than he expected. However, he wasn't sure if they had any talent for strategy.

'I will feel sick if Russia meets Japan or Turkey early and are eliminated.'

At this moment. Even Lauel, who acknowledged and worshipped Grid as much as Huroi and Damian, didn't think much of South Korea's chances. There was little room for South Korea to play in the siege event.

『 The 2nd National Competition that the whole world is paying

attention to! It's now day 3! It has started!』

『The siege is the only event on day 3?』

『Yes, it is a tournament format and team event, so it has to last a long time.』

『At this moment, a representative from each country is climbing onto the stage.』

『They're drawing lots to determine their opponent.』

『The representatives who pick the United States or Japan as the opponent will receive the grudges of their team members and people. Haha!』

Who would have the golden hand and who would have the dirt hand? The whole world watched the monitor with anticipation. Then after a while. The world's greatest dirt hand appeared. A character born with bad luck. Of course...

“...Sorry.”

It was Grid.

Grid picked the United States. The Korean people were frustrated, while Grid started sweating.

Chapter 427

『 Huhu, Grid pulled out the A lot. 』

『 The first match of the siege... It's also against the United States. 』

『 Look at Grid's expression. He has never sweated like this before. 』

『 It's a rare appearance. This means he doesn't have much confidence. 』

The ratings of the siege relay started to rise rapidly. It showed that most people were having great fun with this situation.

-Didn't Yura and Jishuka sleep in Grid's room last night?

-I want to deny it, but it's true... The paparazzi took photos of them leaving Grid's room this morning...

-Kuoh... He deserves punishment for being alone with the best beauties in the world.

-The United States will trample on him!

-Grid's misfortune is my happiness!

Hundreds of millions of men were blinded by jealousy. They wanted to see Grid collapse quickly. The Korean people were resigned.

-Well... It would be hard to win a medal in the siege war, even if we didn't meet the United States right away.

-In retrospect, it's better to be eliminated early. Our players will be able to take a day off and fight hard tomorrow.

-In particular, Grid must've spent a lot of energy last night.

-Grid was the one who drew the United States. He thought of the big picture.

-Truly God Grid.

The early elimination was confirmed. The Korean citizens tried to think as positively as possible. It was the same with Grid.

‘I’ll finish it quickly and go to the capsule room.’

What if he concentrated on hunting while the other rankers were busy with the National Competition?

‘I can get a little bit ahead.’

Grid only thought about the game and had no intention of exploring Paris. Lauel came near him.

“Think of this as war exercises.”

“War exercises?”

Lauel grinned brightly at Grid.

“Isn’t your ultimate goal to be rich, to be the best, and to be recognized by people? To achieve that goal, you must become a king.”

The first condition for becoming a king was lineage, but users had no concept of lineage. What Grid needed was justification and a vast territory. It was his destiny to constantly take part in wars to expand his territory.

“Originally, a war simulation requires huge manpower and money. It’s difficult to do with Overgeared’s current capacity. But today, we have an opportunity to try a free simulation.”

“...”

“Try your best. I will teach you strategies and tactics. Well, if you’re afraid, you can give up early. This is your limit.”

Lauel was the only one in Overgeared who criticized Grid. Lauel always pointed out Grid’s faults, sometimes making him feel ashamed. The reason? He was hoping for Grid’s development. Yes, it was the same right now. Lauel spoke in a high and mighty tone, clearly provoking Grid.

He knew. The current Grid had lost motivation. Thus, Lauel couldn't stay still.

"..."

The Grid of the past would've felt resentful without grasping Lauel's intentions. But now it was different. He saw why Lauel was provoking him and replied.

"Okay, bring it on."

He was idle for a moment. Giving up? It was clear that he forgot himself these days.

'Wake up.'

Clap.

Grid slapped his cheeks with both hands. His black eyes once again gained their like.

'I will try my best to win.'

As always.

"You're taking care of Grid."

"Do you think I will lose on purpose?"

The American representatives heard the conversation between Lauel and Grid. Lauel shrugged at them.

"You don't need to worry. I will fight my best for Grid's development."

Above all, he had to win until they met Russia. Lauel had no intention of being defeated by South Korea.

'The variables that Korea has are the Ruler's Cloak and the Hooded Zip Up.'

Lauel was aware of most of Grid and the Overgeared members' items. First, the Ruler's Cloak. It was a legendary rated item that

Grid acquired the day that Reidan's Overgeared knights were created. Charge Command, Military Command, and Ruler's Voice were all skills attached to the Ruler's Cloak, allowing for a simple and efficient commands delivery system. If Grid took advantage of it, he would be able to efficiently command 50 NPCs and act as a moderate threat.

Next was the Hooded Zip Up. The invisibility cloaks made by Grid out of the sylphid scales were luxury Overgeared items. Grid, Yura, and Peak Sword all possessed one, so it was necessary to guard against stealth.

'Other than that.'

He needed to pay attention to Grid's basic attack power. Yura hadn't grown enough to be comparable to the US representatives outside of hell, while Peak Sword could only tie up one US representative. The other Korean representatives weren't worth discussing.

"Let's go."

South Korea and the United States were the opening match of the siege event. Hundreds of thousands of people cheered for them as they entered the capsule.

[You have entered Anterava Forest.]

[You have 20 minutes before the siege starts. Please prepare during these 20 minutes.]

"South Korea... They are only good for warming up the body."

"Can they even warm up the body?"

"Hahaha!"

In fact, the atmosphere in the United States team was the worst when Zibal picked the A lot. The siege where they only knew the map and simple rules. There was a lot of pressure because they

didn't have information about 50 NPCs and were expected to open the event in the first match. They were also worried about meeting Japan in the beginning.

But Grid pulled out the A lot after Zibal. He was truly a nice guy. The US representatives could relax because they weren't worried about South Korea. Their footsteps were light as they entered the castle, which had walls of a low height of one metre.

"Hoh, they are the rumored NPCs.

"Let's take a closer look."

The castle's garden.

50 NPCs were present. 15 of them were tankers who were heavy armor and were armed with large shields, while 20 were close combat soldiers wearing light armor and holding sharp weapons. On top of that, there were 10 archers and 5 magicians.

"Panmir, check the status of their items. Then we will measure their stats with a simple spar."

Zibal was surprised to see the NPCs' faces when he issued the orders.

"Isn't it rude to want to look at our equipment and skills just like that?"

"A rude group of people arrived as reinforcements..."

"Do you have any skills? I don't trust you."

The NPCs remarked. Zibal and the US representatives were baffled at their attitude.

'These NPCs aren't our subordinates...'

'They are equal to our position?'

'We are playing the role of NPC reinforcements?'

Then a notification window appeared in front of the US team.

[A joint quest has occurred.]

[Siege War]

Level of Difficulty: Not measurable.

Two countries are in a war for ownership of Anterava Forest.

You are a member of Kingdom A.

Cooperate closely with the knights of Kingdom A to occupy the castle of Kingdom B and take over Anterava Forest.

* This quest is specifically developed for the National Competition and isn't related to Satisfy's story. However, the NPCs understand Satisfy's worldview.

Victory Condition: Take over Castle B or wipe out the troops of Kingdom B.

* The time limit is 2 hours. If there is no victor within the time limit, the country with the highest number of survivors wins.

* If you don't attack and only defend, your affinity with the NPCs will drop exponentially and this will lead to defeat.

'This...'

They thought that the NPCs had the concept of soldiers. But they were allies? It was quite different from what they expected. It would be difficult to form an absolute command system.

"Let's go the enemy castle. Let those seven people follow our plan."

The NPCs started to act arbitrarily. If the US team couldn't give orders to them, any plans developed would become useless. What should they do? The US representatives were in turmoil for a while before coming up with a good idea.

{Lael, explain your strategy to the NPCs.}

{Yes, if they listen to a good plan, they will understand and pass the command rights over to you.}

It was true. However, it was doubtful if explaining the plan

would change the attitude of the NPCs. They couldn't rule out the possibility that there might be stupid NPCs. Lauel asked his team members.

{Who has the dignity, leadership, or charm stats?}

‘Ah!’

The US team members noticed Lauel's intentions. Among them, Zibal, Skill, and Zephyr went forward. They were top rankers and held various titles, including a nobility title. They had at least 300 points in dignity. In particular, Zibal and Skull had opened up the leadership and charm stat.

Lauel took the lead and declared to the NPCs.

“I am Lord Lauel. As an earl and hero of the Eternal Kingdom, we won’t fail. If you trust in my honor and status and follow my commands in this war, I will guarantee victory.”

Lauel was followed up by Zibal, Skull, and Zephyr. Then more than half of the NPCs exchanged looks and nodded.

“I will trust you for the moment.”

“But if you’re judged incompetent, we will no longer follow your orders. At that time, you will have to follow our orders instead.”

“...Okay.”

Lauel and Zibal nodded without hesitation. Exactly 31 NPCs bowed to them, while the remaining 19 NPCs watched silently. Still, it was a level where the chain of command could be completed. On this positive note, Lauel started to explain the plan to the NPCs. The NPCs became impressed by Lauel and gradually started to trust him.

The viewers of the world watched this process and were impressed.

-Wow, I thought it would be bad at first when I saw the status of the NPCs.

-The dignity stat of the US representatives is enormous. Now the NPCs are following them willingly.

-Lauel is first class.

-Doesn't Lauel seem to have over 500 dignity?

-The dignity stat is the dignity stat, but the NPCs were quickly inspired by the plan. It seems like Lauel has prepared a great operation.

Then what about South Korea? As the US representatives checked the equipment and skills of the NPCs, the screen switched to the Korean castle.

『 Grid is the first user to become a duke, so it's estimated that his dignity and charm stats are higher than Lauel's... 』

『 It's unknown if the other Korean representatives have opened up special stats like dignity. 』

『 In addition, South Korea doesn't have a strategist like Lauel. We have to worry if it is possible for Grid to persuade the NPCs... Heok? 』

『 W-What is this? 』

The commentators were amazed and their mouths dropped open. It was the same with the viewers. Why? Grid wore a small crown and as he walked forward...

“I will swear allegiance to you!!”

“Just say the word! I will follow you!”

The 50 proud NPCs knelt before him! The world fell into a great shock as Grid smiled.

‘Lauel, it doesn't matter if you are good at strategies.’

Grid would show his unique value by breaking all this down with items. Grid grabbed the Great Lord's Sword and gave an absurd command to the kneeling NPCs.

“Take off your equipment.”

Chapter 428

Apart from strength, stamina, intelligence, and agility, special stats could be opened by clearing specific quests or acquiring a title, position or class. In addition, it wasn't possible to put points into special stats, so they were very difficult to increase.

But Grid was different. Every time Grid created items with a certain rating, 'all stats' increased. There was also the various titles that increased his stats such as Apostle of Justice, Kingdom's Hero, and First Duke. He even had items. The Holy Light Crown increased his intelligence by 300 and his dignity by 200, while the Great Lord's Sword gave him 150 dignity, insight, and leadership.

The result? At present, Grid had 2,000 dignity, 1,000 charm, and 300 leadership.

This wasn't the end. There was even the Pagma's Descendant class effect of 'easily acknowledged.' NPCs, especially NPCs with the proper perspective, had no choice but to instinctively look up at Grid. They were able to sense that he was a 'great person' simply by meeting Grid's eyes.

Grid's presence was overwhelming. This was one of the reasons Lauel often stated that 'Grid is a qualified king.'

However...

Now, take off their equipment? No matter how great the person, it was an absurd command that couldn't be easily accepted. They had to take off their equipment? It might be different if their affinity was high, but the 50 NPCs didn't follow Grid's unreasonable command.

In this confused atmosphere, Grid put on the Ruler's Cloak and ordered again.

"Take it off. If you want to win the war, believe in me."

"...!"

Grid was just repeating himself. However, Grid's voice rang out through the castle. There was a heavy weight in his voice that caused the listeners to feel a thrill. This was the effect of the passive skill attached to the Ruler's Cloak, Ruler's Voice.

"...I understand."

Grid's words contained a mysterious power. For some reason, everything that Grid said seemed to be a reality. The 50 NPCs felt an infinite trust in Grid and started taking off their equipment.

Grid observed them with the Great Lord's Sword.

'The fastest and most obvious means of making them stronger is item enhancement.'

At first, he thought about strengthening the equipment of the 50 NPCs. But the economic spending was too big. He couldn't rule out the possibility that these NPCs were 'disposable,' so he had to avoid excessive investment. In the first place, he didn't have a lot of enhancement stones. In order to prepare for the National Competition, he had enhanced the recently produced Triple Layers.

Thus, Grid came up with two possible methods. The first was to utilize the Legendary Blacksmith's Appraisal skill. He planned to strengthen the NPCs by finding hidden features in their items. But the result wasn't good.

'Is it all a failure?'

Grid appraised the items of all 50 NPCs, but none of them had a hidden feature. One method was discarded. Grid was disappointed, but he didn't judge it to be hopeless yet. There was another way to strengthen the NPCs. This method was to utilized the Character Observation skill attached to the Great Lord's Sword.

For example, in this way.

Name: Tron.

Level: 300

Class: Heavy Armor Knight

Strength: 1,610 Stamina: 1,300

Agility: 500 Intelligence: 105

Possessed Skills: Piercing, Charging, Three People Provocation, Shield Throw, Steel Skin, Intermediate Spear Mastery Lv. 3, and Intermediate Shield Mastery Lv. 5.

Unique Skills: Increased Attack Power (Passive), Rotation Cut, and Advanced Sword Mastery Lv. 5.

Name: Cary

Level: 300

Class: Armored Sword Knight

Strength: 1,500 Stamina: 600

Agility: 1,415 Intelligence: 80

Possessed Skills: Increase Aura Attack Power, Three Stage Cutting, Ascending Slash, Intermediate Sword Mastery Lv. 8.

Unique skills: Multi Shot, Quick Shot, Advanced Bow Mastery Lv. 6.

“Tron.”

“Yes!”

“Throw away the spear. Take Cary’s sword and use it. Cary, give him the sword and take up a bow.”

“Huh? Ah... Yes! I understand!”

Everyone in the world had particular aptitude and skills. However, when living in society, it was inevitable that they would face a situation where they had to compromise, taking up a job that wasn’t suited to their aptitude or skills. It was the same for NPCs. Some of them were wasting their talents due to their own

circumstances, or they weren't aware of their aptitude.

Grid realized it when watching the soldiers and knights of Reidan.

"How did he...?"

"He noticed my skills at first glance?"

"There were no vacancies in the light armored knights, so I suffered from acquiring shield skills that I'm not interested in."

"...Thanks to Grid, I'm able to use what I'm interested in."

[Affinity with Tron has risen by 20.]

[Affinity with Cary has risen by 20.]

[Affinity with Faiba has risen by 20...]

...

...

The affinity of the NPCs towards Grid started to climb. It was gratitude for Grid identifying their aptitudes and redistributing their items and roles. The amazed NPCs couldn't tear their gaze away from Grid. It was the same with the Korean representatives.

'How is this possible?'

'Grid constantly shows things that are beyond common sense.'

'He's top class. Different from normal players.'

As the Korean representatives and NPCs were feeling admiration. Grid was observing the rest of the NPCs when he suddenly made a strange smile.

"I found someone interesting."

Grid's sharp eyes were fixed on a NPC called 'Lucky' standing among the magicians. Lucky was the only one among 50 NPCs to have a special stat, and it was the good luck stat. It was a stat that even Grid failed to have, despite his 14 stats. Well, it was a stat that

Grid would probably never get.

“You will use this weapon.”

“...?”

Grid handed something over to Lucky, causing all eyes to widen. They couldn't understand the current situation. Grid seemed like he was playing around. It was natural. The new weapon that Grid gave to the ‘magician’ Lucky was a flail.

“Why... why are you giving me farming equipment...?”

He liked magic, but had no interest in farming. Why was he being given a farming tool in this situation?

‘Is he indirectly saying that I am useless?’

Lucky was confused. His chest heart at the thought of his presence being denied.

“Take it.”

As an awkward silence flowed, Grid moved away from Lucky and pointed to another NPC.

“Swan, follow me for a while.”

Grid was smiling strangely again. The anxious Swan was brought to a tent.

『What is he doing?』

『I can't understand Grid's behavior.』

The commentators for the National Competition were confused. It was difficult for them to understand why Grid had the 50 NPCs take off all the items and they swapped equipment around.

-He's changing the role of the NPCs?

-It's too absurd and stupid to interpret it as something deep.

-Why did he give a magician a farming tool?;; -I can't

understand it...

As the chaos among the viewers increased, some keen experts speculated.

『 I just remembered. Grid's current sword looks similar to the Lord's Sword. The Lord's Sword can only be received from the king or emperor, and it's capable of showing detailed information of the desired character. 』

『 In other words, Grid is confirming the abilities of the NPCs and giving them roles and items more suitable to them... 』

『 Unfortunately, we can't be sure about this. The Lord's Sword is a rare item without a lot of information about it, and Grid's sword has some differences. 』

『 Anyway, one thing is for certain, the act of giving a magician a farming tool is a joke. 』

『 Haha... Ah, as we are speaking, the battle between South Korea and the US is about to start. 』

20 minutes of preparation time ended. Now the first match of the siege event started.

The US team.

The US representatives and NPCs, led by Zibal and Lauel, left the castle. Zibal gazed at the Anterava Forest in front of him before turning his attention to the wall. The blacksmith Panmir was at the walls.

"Panmir, I will ask you one last time. Is everything okay with the NPCs' equipment?"

"How many times have you asked already? According to my research, they are armed with level 300 rare items and there's no problem with the durability."

"Okay, from now on, concentrate on making siege weapons."

"I already know, so stop telling me."

The 1st ranked blacksmith, Panmir. He learned the techniques of the dwarven blacksmiths. As a result, he could create a variety of items including ego items, magic weapons, and siege weapons. Panmir was confident that he was better than Grid.

'Grid, please reach here. Then I will trample on you.'

Grid luckily found a legendary class and became the best blacksmith without any effort. Panmir's sense of hostility towards him was incalculable. Panmir started making the siege weapons, while Zibal looked at Skull. Skull led eight NPCs and was going to head to the point where Lauel predicted Grid would appear.

"Will Grid really appear here?"

"It's 100% certain."

"Hrmm... You must have a reason to be so sure. Well, I will believe in your brain for now. But there's one problem. Do we really need this many people to tie up Grid's feet? Even Skull..."

Lauel looked at Skull's unit and reminded Zibal.

"If Grid uses Blackening, he's stronger than Kraugel before Super Sensitivity is used."

"To that extent? Even so, the duration is only approximately three minutes."

"We need Skull and eight third advancement classes to hold on for those three minutes."

"..."

He was frankly unable to understand. Zibal was 2nd in the rankings, but he would find it hard to face Skull and so many third advancement classes. However, he couldn't deny Lauel's opinion.

"Okay, I understand. Then I will move."

Zibal disappeared into the forest.

Chapter 429

There were a total of eight paths in Anterava Forest.

Some paths were intricately intertwined like mazes, some paths had numerous obstacles, and some were narrow enough to only allow single file movement. Of course, there was also a wide road. They all had different appearances. The paths had different lengths and travel times, but they all had one thing in common.

They would eventually lead to the castle. Yes, no matter which route was chosen, they could reach the enemy castle.

‘This is the difficult part.’

How could they win by moving forward while defending against eight paths? There were too many variables. It was virtually impossible to produce definitive results. But Lauel believed. When the environmental and military conditions were equal, the most important factor in designing a strategy was the enemy’s tendencies.

Lauel was confident of victory because he perfectly understood Grid’s character.

The path through the center of Anterava Forest.

It was the path that took the shortest amount of time to reach the enemy castle, and was flat, so many people could move at the same time. The South Korean side made their way along it. It was meaningless to go against Lauel’s genius, so they judged it was better to concentrate their power in one place and play a quick game.

Of course, this was expected by Lauel.

“Welcome.”

“...!”

The Korean army moving along the path were surprised and stopped. It was because the US team ambushed them from the forest on the left and right. The tankers immediately raised their shields, but...

Puk! Puuooook!

Pepepeok!

“Kuak!”

“Kkuk!”

The US archers had already fired their arrows and the magicians finished casting their spells, causing a great deal of damage to the Korean army. It was difficult to block arrows and magic that was suddenly fired. The Korean troops were confused because of the sudden ambush.

“Hit them!”

Puaaack!

The US tankers and close damage dealers lead the way, assaulting the Korean army. Zibal was planning to trample on South Korea, but...

‘What?’

Did the NPCs have different levels? It was strange. The NPCs that the US and Korea received should be equal, but the Korean NPCs seemed better. It was difficult to overwhelm them, despite starting the battle with a perfect ambush.

“Che.”

Zibal was tied up by three NPCs. In the rear of the Korean formation, Yura was firing her magic bullets while the magicians cast spells to counterattack. There was a brief lull.

“Get ready!”

Lael appeared as the Korean representatives were hurriedly

organizing the troops.

"As expected from Grid. He properly took advantage of the Great Lord's Sword."

'Great Lord's Sword?'

Zibal had heard of the Lord's Sword, but it was the first time he heard of the Great Lord's Sword.

'Don't tell me it's a special sword only given to dukes?'

Zibal shook as he felt doubts.

"Lauel... How were you so certain of our route? What courage did you have to lay forces here for an ambush?"

"Prior to the beginning of the siege, I declared to Grid that I would show great strategies and tactics."

He emphasized strategy.

"I wanted to plant a bias in Grid. The bias was that Lauel will use complicated maneuvers and strategies."

As a result, this situation was created.

"Grid gave up on predicting my movements and decided to focus on moving quickly."

In fact, it was impossible for Lauel to not know that pressing forward with force was Grid's specialty. He spoke loudly, causing Peak Sword to look horrified.

"In other words, we used the route that you intended?"

"That's right."

Papapapang!

At the same time as Lauel's reply, the US archers once again shot their bows. But this time, the Korean rankers were prepared and blocked the arrows with their shields. The arrows blocked by the shields fell to the ground, trampled on by the swordsmen.

"Did you speak to make us uneasy? You guys, you are quite empty. Don't you have 10 less troops than us?"

A smile spread across Peak Sword's face.

"Maybe you were anxious that we wouldn't use this route and deployed one or two defenders on the other paths?"

Lael asked, "Is that so?"

"You're all in trouble."

Lael made an interested expression.

"Why? Do you think you can break through this road just because there are more of you?"

"Let's see?"

Grid had redistributed the roles and items of the NPCs, making it possible for the Korean NPCs to be stronger than the US NPCs. But the level difference between the two countries was too great. The US had many strong users such as Zibal, so there difference of 10 troops didn't mean victory was guaranteed.

'But.'

Peak Sword had faith. It was in Grid. Grid had separated from the main force alone. He selected another route and was moving down that way. Lael had set aside plans for any situation, so he probably set one or two people on every path. As soon as they encountered Grid, they would be killed as soon as possible and Grid would advance to the US castle faster than anyone else.

'Until then, we have to somehow endure.'

Grid would break through and Lael's plan would be in vain. They had to hang on. Under the leadership of Peak Sword, Korea maintained a thorough defense. Lael looked at them and muttered.

"There's one person missing."

It was as expected. No other words were needed. They were members of the same guild, so he didn't want to cruelly give them despair.

The road through the southernmost part of the Anterava Forest. It was very narrow, had many obstacles and was long. Of the eight paths through the forest, it was the route that took the most time to reach the enemy castle.

But Skull and eight NPCs were using this path. Their mission was to grab the feet of Grid, who would appear here. If Grid didn't show up, they would move to occupy the Korean castle. But Lauel was convinced that Grid would appear here.

If you didn't have the means to win, you had to bet. If this was a gamble where victory wasn't assured, Lauel would bet it on a person's psychology.

'Grid has flying magic, so the complicated terrain won't be a problem for him. Lauel said he would come this way, but...'

Skull was one of the people who appreciated Lauel. But this time, he couldn't help feeling dubious. It was questionable if Grid would really appear here. What if he used a different route? The United States would only be able to rely on Panmir.

"Hat!"

Skull and the group moved as slowly as possible while Magic Detection was used. Suddenly, he burst out laughing at his frustration and anxiety. It was because the symbol of Grid, his items, could be seen from far away. There was a helmet on his head so the ID couldn't be seen, but who else could it be?

It was Grid!

Skull shouted at the group.

"The enemy! Hit him!"

“I understand.”

The NPCs pulled out their weapons and jumped at Grid. The magicians only used basic attack magic, because they had to keep the magic spells in case of an accident. But that alone was enough.

Chaaeng! Chaeng!

As expected from third advancement classes. Grid couldn't withstand the attacks of eight people and was forced on the defensive.

“Die!”

Skull saw an opportunity and aimed for Grid's beck.

Puok!

Nevertheless, he was overgeared. Grid's defense was so strong that Skull couldn't cause much damage, but he didn't panic. Maybe it was because he lost composure from the plan going wrong, but Grid was moving terribly, unlike what he showed in the recent target processing match. He was so weak that eight NPCs weren't needed.

‘I would've been enough by myself.’

After falling to the ground to avoid Grid's counterattack, Skull kicked up and attacked. Grid was hit and stated to hurriedly run away. He was trying to survive and accomplish his purpose, running in the direction of the US castle.

‘How ridiculous.’

Skull chased after Grid. He was now enjoying this hunt.

“Pant... Pant... They're really solid.”

“This is the United States.”

The center of Anterava Forest. South Korea was on the defensive. They couldn't move easily because their health and stamina were

at the bottom. The United States had completely surrounded them, but couldn't relax either. Most of their NPCs were hit hard by the South Korean NPCs. But what could they do when the US representatives like Zibal were more active than the Korean representatives? The Korean NPCs were 1-2 times stronger than the US NPCs, so it took too long to create this situation.

'How did the Great Lord's Sword create such a difference in the NPCs?'

The overgeared Grid. Zibal felt envious. He gave an order to everyone.

"Let's end this."

Cheok!

The US troops surrounding South Korea raised their weapons at once, causing the Korean representatives to feel frustration.

'We couldn't last.'

Despite the fact that Grid strengthened the NPCs, they couldn't hold on before Grid occupied the castle. They couldn't help being ashamed of their helplessness. The United States stepped forward to deal the final blow. At this moment, there was a noise.

Chwack!

The strange sound of hitting was heard from the Korean side. It was a very strange, yet light-hearted sound.

'What?'

The US and Korean representatives were puzzled and turned their heads towards the sound. Then they became embarrassed. A crazy magician was striking someone on the same side?

'F-Farming equipment.'

Suddenly, Zibal felt a pained feeling and grabbed his forehead as he recalled the bad memories.

“...Finally.”

The knight being hit muttered. Unlike the other NPCs, he was a knight without a name because his head was wrapped in cloth.

‘What?’

The eyes of the Korean members’ widened. It was because the low health gauge of the faceless knight suddenly fully recovered. Their doubts deepened and an awkward atmosphere flowed.

“Do you know how bad I feel that while you are fighting fiercely, I alone am standing still and being hit repeatedly by a flail? It was awful. I really thought I was going to die.”

“...Heok!”

The US and Korean representatives stiffened at the same time. The complaining knight took off the cloth and the name that appeared above his head...

“Grid!”

That’s right. It was Grid. Originally, he intended to go alone to capture the US castle, but he was caught by Lauel. Despite strengthening the NPCs with Character Observation, he determined that they couldn’t cope with the US forces. Thus, Grid relied solely on items.

The method was simple. Have Lucky continuously hit him with the Motley Flail. He would resist the debuffs and continue to be hit until the best buffs occurred. It was a dangerous plan that could end with the worst case situation of a ‘definite effect,’ such as health or mana falling to 1 point. However, he couldn’t win against the US using normal methods, so he had to take risks.

And now, finally.

[You have received a great blessing from the Motley Flail!]

[All resources will recover by 100%!]

[Your attack power and defense are doubled for 2 minutes!]

[Your accuracy is 100% for two minutes!]

[The next attack will be a critical hit!]

"I'm on a roll now."

Rather than Triple Layers which he let Swan borrow for a while, Grid equipped the Holy Light set, Grid's Boots, and Iyarugt. He immediately used Blackening, Blacksmith's Rage, Quick Movements, and unfolded Pinnacle Kill. Zibal was in pain from being reminded of the farmer and allowed the blow.

[Critical!]

[The Holy Light Gloves's option effect is activated, causing the skill '5 Joint Attacks' to be generated.]

Grid marvelled at the effect that appeared after a long time. Thanks to this, Zibal received another bad name. It was the bad name of 'punching bag.'

Chapter 430

Debirion. The indigenous god that the monks served. He was known as the god of hunting.

This was the reason why Zibal was Debirion's Envoy. He chose a class specialized in hunting, aiming only to raise his level to reach first in the rankings. The fatal disadvantage was that it was weak at PvP. He originally didn't greatly feel this disadvantage. His innate sense of battle was great and he couldn't perceive himself as weak. His experience of being defeated on the battlefield was so low that it could be counted on one hand.

But that was against 'humans.' Now he realized that he was lacking in talent compared to the top classes, the so-called 'skies.'

'During the Reidan invasion...'

Yes, he was killed in one blow by the hand plow of a crazy farmer. It was Zibal's history of defeat. Killed by a hand plow! The moment he couldn't believe this reality, he was killed by the assassin called Tarma and seriously wounded by Pon and Kraugel.

Above all, at this moment...

"Pinnacle Kill."

Puooook!

"...!"

[You have been hit by a lethal blow!]

[You have died.]

[This is a server dedicated to the National Competition. The death penalty won't occur.]

He died to Grid.

Defeat, defeat, yet another defeat. The head of the Snake Guild and representative of the United States fell to the status of

punching bag. Zibal's shame and fury pierced the sky.

'I have always been praised...!'

He was proud about being better than anyone, so how could he be humiliated so many times in a row? This couldn't continue. He had to restore his fallen honor. Zibal swore as he watched the landscape change to black and white.

'I will become stronger!'

He would no longer cling to the rankings.

'I will obtain a strength that transcends the concept of level!'

Zibal was a fool with talent. On that day, he established a foothold for his efforts.

[Your party member Zibal has died.]

Zibal turned to grey after one blow from Grid. When the 2nd ranked user died, it wasn't just the people of the world who were shocked. It was Lauel as well.

'What?'

Lauel valued Zibal in many ways. Bold determination and execution, unique boss raid ability, fast level up skills and innate combat senses. Looking at Zibal's advantages and the abilities of his character, it was enough to qualify Zibal to be in Satisfy's top 10. He was strong and balanced.

Yet he died in one blow. Zibal had less than half his health remaining, but it was an unintended result, considering Zibal's equipment and level. Lauel's gaze was stuck on the farming equipment in the hands of the Korean NPC magician.

'That flail...'

It was probably an item that had a chance to exert the strongest buff. Thanks to it, Grid's current damage rose by at least double.

‘Crazy. When did he make such a strange item?’

Grid had stayed in the Behen Archipelago for a while, so failing to grasp his latest specs was deadly for Lauel. Lauel was anxious and took a few steps back. It was to look at the entire battlefield.

Puok!

Kwajak!

“...This is bad.”

Blood and screams filled the battlefield. Lauel’s eyes twitched as he saw it. It was so absurd that he laughed. Grid was running wild like an unbridled foal. It was impossible to measure his strength as he tore through the US formation in an instant.

‘The third advancement NPCs are being cut down like they are straw.

Grid’s current strength was just like Kraugel when Super Sensitivity was used. The level of a disaster. A level that humans couldn’t resist. But Lauel didn’t give up. Buffs had a time limit. In particular, the more outstanding the buff, the shorter the duration. Grid could only maintain this for approximately two minutes.

Lauel started directing the troops again.

“Set the forest on fire!”

Was it to suppress the Korean army that started to move in response to Grid? The NPCs set fire to the forest and Lauel used Wind Dragon’s Breath, quickly turning the area into a sea of fire.

“Restrain the actions of the enemies!”

Lauel ordered without hesitation. The magicians summoned stone and ice barriers to forcibly lock Grid into a limited space. But the barriers built by the magicians were nothing in front of Grid.

Kwa kwa kwa kwang!

“T-This is impossible.”

The magicians doubted their eyes. It was an unbelievable sight, the barriers summoned by investing a lot of mana were shattered with a single blow by Grid. In the end, Lauel had no choice but to use Zephyr, who was keeping Peak Sword and Yura in check.

The 1st ranked acrobat, Zephyr. He was a man skilled in using tricks to distract the enemy with his agile and abnormal behavior. When Kraugel attacked the US, Zephyr was low on mana and couldn't act against Kraugel. But Zibal declared that Zephyr's footwork was excellent.

“Zephyr, please tie up Grid’s feet. In the meantime, I will take the Korean base.”

“I understand.”

Pahat!

The monster who killed the 2nd ranked user and six third advancement NPCs in an instant, Grid. Zephyr showed no signs of tension as he headed towards Grid. He believed in his skills.

‘He might be a monster, but he can’t cope with my acrobatics.’

It was funny that he had to just buy time.

“Kyakyakyakyak!”

Zephyr burst out into bizarre laughter while jumping over Grid’s head and spinning like a spintop. It wasn’t a meaningless act, but the activation of his ‘Acrobat’s Laugh’ skill. The enemies who heard the laughter would temporarily lose their hearing and become confused.

But Grid resisted.

Zephyr didn’t panic. He already knew that Grid had status resisting capabilities.

“Kikikikikik!”

Nevertheless, the reason he laughed was because he didn't want the enemies to approach him and to also raise his morale.

"Why are you repeating it?"

The confusion was resisted, but the sound of the laughter was terrible. Grid frowned and swung Iyarugt towards the approaching Zephyr.

Pahat!

Red light scattered like jewels and cut at Zephyr's body.

Peeeeeeong!

"Kuk!"

A powerful explosion occurred and Grid groaned. It wasn't Zephyr that Grid attacked, but a Zephyr clone with the ability to explode. Beyond the smoke, Zephyr's eyes were curved like a crescent moon.

"Beast's Ring."

Peeng!

A blazing ring of fire was created around Grid.

'What?'

Like an elephant, a large cerberus appeared and jumped towards Grid in the center of the ring. The momentum was so terrifying that Grid reflexively took a defensive posture. However, no shock was delivered. The cerberus penetrated through Grid and the ring and disappeared like it was a lie.

'What is this?'

A mere trick? This pointless skill... Grid flinched the moment he thought this. It was because the burning ring, centered around him, had started to flare up.

'It is popping!'

Grid retreated with surprise and at this moment, Zephyr threw 12

balls that he had been rolling around in his hands.

Pepepepeok!

“Kyakyakyak! Does it hurt?”

Zephyr headed towards Grid, who was once again swept away by the explosion. He was overflowing with confidence. Even if he couldn't kill Grid, he was confident that he could play around with Grid for an hour. Of course, he was too arrogant.

“It doesn't hurt.”

Step.

Grid stepped forward from the smoke. He spoke to Zephyr, who was summoning hundreds of doves.

“You will die in five seconds.”

Grid had countless combat experience. He might not be smart, but he could quickly understand the characteristics of the enemies and judge how to cope with it. That's how he could say this.

“Kyakyakyakyak! I don't know what you are talking about!”

Zephyr burst out laughing like it was really funny and the hundreds of doves flew towards Grid. Grid's field of view narrowed as hundreds of flapping wings and beaks threatened him. Disgusting things like bird dung and feathers also fell down. But Grid wasn't shaken. He depended on all his buffs to rush in Zephyr's direction.

‘It's difficult since he's resistant.’

Zephyr clicked his tongue and took off his hat. The moment Grid attacked him, he planned to pull out a turtle to defend, and then a rabbit to increase his movement speed and fight back. But Grid was too fast. He stabbed as soon as he arrived, not giving Zephyr time to pull out a turtle or rabbit. Inevitably, he had to use Clown's Tears.

It was the ultimate skill that caused a hallucinogenic effect on

nearby targets and increase evasion rate by as much as 70%. If he combined all his items, titles and class effects, it was an additional 21%, giving him an evasion rate of 91%. It would be difficult to hit the current Zephyr even with targeted skills. It was no different from being invincible.

However...

Puk!

“Cough!”

Zephyr's heart was pierced by a sword. Questions rose at the unexpected pain.

‘Why can't I avoid it?’

He evaded Grid's sword, only to be drawn back like there was a magnet. It was a phenomenon that couldn't be understood. Zephyr coughed up blood as Grid dealt a second blow.

Puok!

“Kuheok...!”

Why? Why couldn't he avoid the enemy's attack? Zephyr was filled with intense doubts when he suddenly had a hypothesis.

‘Don't tell me that his accuracy exceeds my evasion rate?’

It was ridiculous. There was no way such a fraudulent accuracy existed.

‘It's just luck...!’

Zephyr denied it as he died.

“...”

Silence filled the battlefield. This was Zephyr. One of the leading rankers was easily dismissed by Grid. However, the silence didn't last long.

“What are you doing? Sweep them all away!”

At Grid's cry, the South Korean representatives and NPCs attacked the US forces.

"Shoot! Shoot!"

The US archers and magicians resisted. They made Grid their top priority, so all of Grid's attacks were focused on Grid. However, Grid's defense had doubled. No matter how strong the third advancement users were, they couldn't deal a fatal injury. In particular, the Holy Light set resisted some of the magic attacks. His items were really great. Grid used the ability of Elfin Stone's ring to maintain his health as the enemy bombarded him.

There was a bright smile on Lauel's face as they met face-to-face.

"I am proud of you."

Usually, he was criticized for only using items. But Lauel knew. A person also needed abilities to utilize their items. A pig wearing a pearl necklace? In particular, Grid actively showed the use of strategies with their items. Lauel was thrilled by the dramatic growth.

"If you have no talent, you wouldn't have grown to this point. Perhaps you could keep trying because you were stupid. I sincerely respect you."

Lauel was touched and spoke tearfully. But Grid felt offended.

'Is that a compliment or a curse?'

Anyway.

"Can't you tell the difference between business and personal matters? Stop being so delighted."

Right now, Grid was the representative of South Korea. In addition, he fought with his colleagues rather than fighting alone. He couldn't be beaten on purpose by Lauel. Lauel understood. He was in the same position as Grid.

"I can."

"...?"

There was something strange. He was speaking from the standpoint of the winner...

'It can't be!'

The worst result appeared the moment Grid sensed it.

[Your castle was occupied by the enemy!]

It was the notification window that signalled South Korea's defeat in the siege. Lauel smiled at Grid.

"Setting fire to the forest was a signal to Skull."

"..."

Siege didn't support the party chat or whisper function. The organizers were hoping for a more realistic and dramatic war to be produced. Thus, Grid was careless.

Grid was very sad.

The result of the first siege match. As expected, South Korea lost. But the world didn't condemn or mock South Korea. Everyone, regardless of race or nationality, praised the Korean representatives, especially Grid.

"Well fought!"

Grid received more praise than when he won the gold medal. This meant that Grid showed an amazing scene. Now Grid was growing to be someone's subject of envy.

Chapter 431

The NPC called Swan.

He had the unique skills of ‘Adaptation’ and ‘Escape.’

Adaptation showed the effect of ‘increased speed of recovery from abnormal conditions,’ ‘decreased terrain penalty,’ and ‘decrease in the usage conditions of items.’ Escape had the effect of ‘never being caught by the enemy and never dying in combat.’

Grid had an idea the moment he saw Swan with the Great Lord’s Sword. He gave Swan the role that he originally intended for himself, under the assumption that Lauel predicted all his thoughts and actions and prepared countermeasures for them. It was to convince the enemy that Swan was Grid and make them follow Lauel’s plan.

The result was commendable. Swan was armed with Grid’s Greatsword and Triple Layers. He was recognized as Grid and served as good bait for Skull’s group. The US determined that Lauel’s plan was a success and completely erased their guard against Grid.

Thanks to this, Grid could act freely. He waited until the buff effect of the Motley Flail was activated and successfully pushed the US into a crisis.

The result was a defeat.

After the end of the siege.

The resurrected NPCs gathered around Grid. The NPCs in the US team seemed to be resurrected as well. The NPCs for the siege weren’t disposable. At least, in the server dedicated to the National Competition, they enjoyed eternal life, just like players.

“I’m sorry. I was unable to properly perform my role as bait.”

Swan apologized and looked at Grid.

Grid alternated looking between him and Lucky. He was filled with a powerful possessive desire to have them.

‘I want to take them to Reidan...’

Third advancement NPCs. The level was nearly twice as high as the soldiers in Reidan, and a lot of them were able to deal with the unbuffed Grid. In addition, Lucky had the good luck special stat and Swan had skills that would be useful in raids. But Grid had to end this relationship here. They would only temporarily be used for a limited amount of time in the National Competition.

“You did nothing wrong. I’m sorry that you lost because I was lacking.”

Those who were originally in a high position couldn’t easily recognize their mistakes because they had a lot to lose, and were also good at passing on responsibility. But Grid was the opposite. He apologized to Swan and even knocked on his shoulder to encourage him.

Swan was thrilled because he was a noble person with humility and responsibility. There was a growing sense of respect in his heart. Grid reached out to the thrilled Swan. Did he want to shake hands?

‘A noble man is shaking hands with someone like me...’

The moment the excited Swan grabbed Grid’s hand.

“What are you doing?”

“...Huh?”

There was rising resentment in Grid’s eyes as he looked at the bewildered Swan.

“Are you planning to keep my items?”

“Ah...”

He could feel killing intent. The frightened Swan hurriedly started to take off Grid's items that he had been wearing for a while. Grid also gave back Swan's items.

"..."

The two men had an expression of regret as they changed items. Someday, they hoped to meet again. On the other hand, the magician Lucky was staring at Grid in a hot and sticky manner.

'The taste of hitting was very good...'

He couldn't forget the thrilling feeling whenever his flail hit Grid's hard muscles. Due to Grid, Lucky got a new hobby. Unfortunately, his everyday life was destined to be difficult.

Thanks to the match between South Korea and the United States, other countries were able to gather useful information.

First, the NPCs had hidden abilities. Second, the NPCs could be armed with new items. Third, there was no need to be deceived by the eight paths.

"It's a simple matter if you walk through the center."

The shortest and widest path. It was better to concentrate their forces on the most efficient path, rather than disperse their forces and take risks on inaccurate plans. Most of the countries thought this, making the siege matches very monotonous.

The moment the siege started, they gathered in the central path and fought. The country who won there would win the siege. Of course, it wasn't just a contest of power. The battle tactics was the key. The representatives of each country distributed their items as efficiently as possible, armed and strengthened the NPCs, and fought against the enemies in an extraordinary manner.

As a result, the siege event maintained a steady high audience rating and produced many conversations. But the South Korea vs

US match received the highest ratings.

Grid broke his existing image of ‘ignorant overgeared’ person and prepared a lot, while Lauel’s brains made everything useless. Grid’s destructive force which smashed the US formations.

The South Korea vs US match had more elements to stimulate the viewers than any other match. Grid and Lauel’s reputations rose in an incomparable manner, and this was directly linked to the rise in awareness for the Overageared Guild.

The National Competition’s third day.

After the round of 32, round of 16 and the quarterfinals, the four finalists were decided. Under the power of Damian, Japan earned the nickname of the ‘Strongest Army.’ Russia had Kraugel, who broke through the enemy and reached the castle. The world’s strongest United States.

Thus far, there was nothing big. People predicted that the US and Japan would enter the finals, and Russia’s actions were also within prediction range. But Argentina was different. Few people expected Argentina to advance to the semi-finals. Even the people of Argentina didn’t expect it. Argentina was one of the countries weak in Satisfy, and they didn’t even qualify for the 1st National Competition. They were almost the same as South Korea.

But they advanced into the top four and were facing the strongest countries. How did they do it?

Seuron. The result was due to his absolute force.

“Soul Predator...”

The reserved audience seats. The South Korea representatives, including Yura and Peak Sword, kept a close eye on Seuron. They weren’t the only ones. Players from all countries were concentrating on Seuron as they watched the siege. It was due to Seuron’s presence. His strength was comparable to Kraugel,

Damian, and Grid.

'This is the dignity of combat specific classes.'

Seuron's unique combat ability to exploit the souls of enemy and allied corpses to increase his own strength was perfect. It was difficult to find any weak points in all aspects of physical attack, magic attack, defense, resistance, AOE , CC, etc.

'I think that even God Grid will find it hard against Seuron...'

Peak Sword had this thought, despite being a passionate follower of Grid. But Grid had no interest in Seuron. Grid was only focused on Kraugel.

'How can he think about moving like that?'

Kraugel's movements avoided all the concentrated attacks of dozens of NPCs while breaking through the enemy at the same time. Grid couldn't even imagine the movements, let alone mimic it. Grid realized one thing.

'Imagination.'

Maybe this imagination was one of the important elements of his strength? It was a tremendous weapon because Kraugel could move in ways that others didn't expect. It was movement beyond predictions. However, did a person have to be smart to be imaginative?

In other words...

'He is good at fighting and smart?'

Grid recalled that he heard people who were smart were good at sports.

"This is very annoying."

It was a desperate reality for Grid who wasn't smart. He felt like he faced a higher barrier than an average person living in this world. The Grid in the past would've trembled with anger and lamented.

‘But I’m not useless.’

Grid now knew. It was much more profitable to overcome this than to blame his own talent.

“Umm...”

Grid grew more and more focused as he watched Kraugel. He was devising methods to win against Kraugel in PvP.

At that moment.

Ttiring~

A mail arrived on Youngwoo’s phone.

‘Is it Sehee?’

A phone that almost never rang. He expected it to be from his parents or sister, only to find something interesting. Comet Group. It was a mail from one of the domestic companies that offered to sponsor Grid.

[Shin Youngwoo-nim.

We’ve been watching your activities in the National Competition with great interest. As a Korean citizen, I feel very proud and thankful. If you don’t mind, can we discuss the contract that was cancelled the other day? We will do our best to satisfy you. Please give us a positive response.

Head of the Public Relations Team, Yook Shihyun.]

It was the company that offered him 300 million. 300 million. He couldn’t deny that it was a huge amount of money to receive just for wearing the mark of the Comet Group on his chest. However, Grid’s value was much higher than that. It wasn’t a baseless pride. Weren’t there articles about Zibal getting 3.6 billion from the world class company Radidas?

‘I should get at least 1 billion...’

Yura spoke to Grid, who was looking at the text message.

“Why aren’t you replying to it?”

“Hrmm...”

Grid turned to look at Yura. There was a pink flush on Yura’s white cheeks. She couldn’t help feeling embarrassed as Grid stared at her. But Grid wasn’t conscious about this at all.

“I don’t want to meet them at all. They don’t know my value.”

It wasn’t a grudge. Above all, Grid was in the position of master of Overgeared, so he couldn’t put down his value. He was worried that the value of Overgeared would fall if he was too cheap.

Yura asked him with a serious expression, “Youngwoo, your current cash assets should be around 6 billion?”

“No, it’s around 5 billion.”

If he added the building that was to be completed in a month, his total assets would be 15 billion. It was huge for Grid, who was debt-ridden two years ago. He couldn’t help being proud as he recalled those days. The fact that he could eat food without worrying about money made him feel like he could have the world.

Yura handed out reality to Grid with a gentle expression.

“Youngwoo, 5 billion isn’t as much money as you think. It is likely that you will have to spend billions of won if you want to buy high end materials like adamantium or dragon scales, that ultimately must be collected.”

Then Peak Sword chimed in.

“There are many rich people in the world, and at this moment, a new rich person is being born. There are hundreds of gold spoons in South Korea alone who can collect cars worth more than 5 billion won. As the average level of the users in Satisfy increases, the value of items will rise more and more. We need to have enough money to adapt to the times.”

The end point was simple. If he was aiming to be a king, he

shouldn't be complacent with what he currently had. Grid wasn't in a position where he could reject the pumpkin that rolled up to him.

'That's right.'

Grid received enlightenment and replied to the team leader.

-4 billion.

Chapter 432

The average number of viewers for the Super Bowl was just 100 million people, so why were the advertising fees much higher than the Olympics and World Cup? It was due to the abundant concentration.

Unlike the Olympics and World Cup, which were festivals of the world, the Super Bowl was only for the US. From the company's point of view, it was easy to identify and capture the needs of the Super Bowl viewers. A single ad was able to reach 100 million potential customers, so the value of the Super Bowl ads was inevitably high.

In 2030, it was natural for the advertising fee per second to exceed 250 million won.

On the other hand, the Olympics and World Cup? The number of viewers overwhelmed the Super Bowl, but the concentration was too low. It was necessary to produce several advertisements in accordance to the interests of each country, and the advertisement effect was also limited because viewers were interested in different events and countries.

The first time it occurred, companies from each country thought that the Satisfy National Competition would be similar to the Olympics. It might have the highest number of viewers, but the advertising effect would be low compared to the number of viewers. They didn't actively invest in any advertisements, choosing to sponsor individual participants, similar to the Olympics. In the first place, it was funny to call gamers 'players' and to sponsor them.

But the result was shocking. The Satisfy National Competition attracted the attention of people around the world, even though there were few participating countries. The advertising effect far exceeded the Super Bowl. In particular, the performance of the

individual players had a huge impact.

Sports and games were different areas. When watching athletes, the consciousness of the viewers stopped at ‘great.’ Meanwhile with gamers, it extended to ‘I am going to be like that,’ making the viewers immersion very high. Thus, the value of gamers was soaring. If they could sponsor a top-class gamer, a company wouldn’t hesitate to invest billions of won.

Nevertheless, the 224 gamers participating in the 2nd National Competition had an average sponsorship value of 500 million won. This market was still not properly formed. Satisfy gamers didn’t know their value. They were people who played games from home, so they didn’t understand economic principles.

What did the companies think about this? They sucked as much from the players as possible. Sooner or later, the players would have professional managers to handle these things. At that time, the value of the players would surge. Until that day, the companies wanted to benefit as much from the players as possible without paying as much.

But it was reaching the limit. The players were starting to realize their value. The evidence was the 4 billion proposed by Grid.

“He came out surprisingly strong.”

The Comet Group’s PR team leader, Yoo Shihyun, laughed as she saw Grid’s reply. She didn’t think Grid would come out like this.

‘This is because of Radidas.’

Radidas sponsoring Zibal for 3.6 billion won was the trigger. The players looked at Zibal and started to realize their true value. Grid suggesting 4 billion meant he judged that his value was higher than Zibal’s value.

“...Well, it’s appropriate.”

To be honest, it wasn’t just appropriate, but the best. As a result of sponsoring Grid for 4 billion won, the Comet Group could enjoy

the huge promotion effect of tens of billions, maybe trillions of won. Grid's power was that great. His global popularity was increasingly rising. Grid himself might not be aware of his true value.

Yoo Shihyun smiled and called the direct line of the president of the Comet Group.

Then after a while.

After discussing with the president, she came to the best conclusion. She would offer Grid 10 billion won in exchange for a two-year contract. Grid's value would obviously rise by the time the 3rd National Competition arrived, so it was a tremendous benefit to keep Grid when his price was still cheap. She was convinced that he would take the deal if she offered more than double the 4 billion won.

-Can I meet you now? I'm in Paris.

Even at this moment, Grid's value was going up. Other companies would try to make contact with Grid. Thus Yoo Shihyun urgently sent a reply to Grid.

Grid's answer was 'Okay.'

"Good."

A smile appeared on Yook Shihyun's face. She sat in front of a mirror and made herself look as beautiful as possible. The basics of selling something was to convey a good feeling.

"Now I'm going to make money."

The semi-finals were just beginning.

United States vs Japan.

Russia vs Argentina.

It was very interesting to study. Peak Sword was puzzled when

Grid got up during such an important time.

“Isn’t it better to watch the matches?”

“I can watch it on TV.”

Even if he sat in the audience, it was still watching on a monitor. He could watch it on any TV. In particular, his hotel room had a 3D TV that was a huge 120 inches. He would rather watch it on TV.

“I’ll go as well.”

Yura got up along with Grid. It was regarding a business deal, so she was uneasy about Grid going alone. However, Grid refused.

“I can do it alone.”

So far, Yura had handled his money. Grid thought he was sufficient since he learned from watching her.

“If I keep depending on you, I will be a fool who can’t do anything alone. In the first place, you can’t be with me forever, can you?”

“...”

‘We can be together forever.’ Yura wanted to say, but Grid had left before she could even open her mouth.

The area around the Eiffel Tower was always troublesome. It was because there were too many tourists. But this was the time when the National Competition was in full swing. The streets were empty, as if to prove the overwhelming popularity of the National Competition.

There were only a few roadside cafes that had guests.

Thanks to that, Grid was about to recognize the person he was meeting at first glance. There was only one Asian woman sitting alone at the promised meeting place.

“Team Leader Yook Shihyun?”

“Hello, Shin Youngwoo-nim. It’s great that I can meet a global

star directly.”

The woman who answered Grid’s call greeted him politely. She smiled brightly and handed Grid her business card. Grid confirmed it and sat across from her. Yook Shihyun inwardly panicked. A man who remained nonchalant after seeing her beautiful face and body was unfamiliar to her.

‘I thought he was a womanizer because he’s dating Yura and Jishuka at the same time.’

Yook Shihyun started a long attempt to persuade him. She talked about the Comet Group’s social position and the benefits that Grid would enjoy if he was sponsored by the Comet Group. But Grid interrupted her in the middle.

“The conclusion.”

Would she give him the 4 billion won that he asked for? Yook Shihyun smiled with satisfaction.

“I will offer you 10 billion won. However, it’s for a two year contract.”

“...”

Grid’s expression didn’t change. His pupils didn’t even move. It was different from what Shihyun expected.

‘He can remain so calm after hearing 10 billion won?’

In the game, Grid was close to a beast. He was always violent and crushed any enemy. But he was actually a very smart person. Yook Shihyun considered Grid’s potential for development and became greedy. She felt possessive.

On the other hand, Grid was very surprised, unlike his outer appearance.

‘10 billion?’

It might have a two-year contract attached, but it was more than Grid wanted. 10 billion! It might be insignificant to some rich

people because it was ‘much lower than the price of the mansion my parents bought me for my birthday,’ but it was very big for Grid.

Wasn’t it equivalent to four or five legendary items? Grid had only created 13 legendary items since becoming Pagma’s Descendant.

‘Isn’t this a windfall?’

Grid was about to chuckle when he suddenly had a thought. He learned all sorts of knowledge and reasoning during the year he spent with Lauel, so his thinking ability expanded.

‘My value was higher than I thought.’

It was rare for there to be any free favors in the world. Especially when it came to business companies. The 4 billion he proposed was changed to 10 billion? A two-year contract... Maybe it means that my value will far exceed 10 billion won next year.’

Grid had experienced the worst result one or two times after chasing the greed that was right in front of him. Grid took time to calmly consider it before opening his mouth.

“I’m confused.”

Of course he was confused! It was the first time that a company had placed his value so high! Yook Shihyun had a satisfied expression on her face as she looked at Grid.

“I was hoping for 4 billion won per event, only to be offered 10 billion won for a two-year contract... Is the Comet Group a crook?”

“...?”

Yook Shihyun couldn’t understand for a moment. But she soon realized.

‘You’re the crook!’

Well, strictly speaking, Grid had a point while the Comet Group was the crook. There was an awkward silence between them for a

while.

Ttiring~

A mail arrived on Grid's phone. No, it wasn't one.

Ttiring.

Ttiring.

Ttiring.

Grid's phone kept on making noise! Yook Shihyun had an uneasy expression on her face as Grid checked the contents and rose.

"One company who offered me 3.5 billion won per event has eventually offered 4 billion won in response to my request."

Of course, it was a lie. But Grid was convinced that it would be realistic. Yook Shihyun cried out in a desperate voice.

"4.1 billion! We will give you 4.1 billion!"

"...Hah."

It was a painful thing for those who had no money. Grid grasped the concept of money and laughed.

'Indeed, this is why sports athletes have annual salaries of over 100 billion won.'

Was his worth lower than them? No one could say that. This was the era where virtual reality games was more popular than any sport! Grid ordered coffee and declared.

"4.2 billion. I will give you until I finish this coffee to reply."

"..."

It was an espresso! The cup of coffee was the size of two thumbs, causing Yoo Shihyun to urgently call the president.

Chapter 433

Among the seven guilds, the Golden Guild was at a medium level. Seuron was the master and he had gradually been growing stronger after acquiring the Soul Predator class. It was enough to make him aspire to become the peak of two billion users.

“Kukukuk!”

Argentina met Russia in the semi-finals. Seuron was thrilled to face Kraugel.

“Kraugel, I’m lucky that I have a chance to defeat you in front of the world.”

Argentina wasn’t active in the target processing match because they didn’t have competent ranged dealers. Since they weren’t in the race for the medal, Seuron wasn’t obsessed with the event and just enjoyed himself. But things were different now.

In the battlefield where a hundred people were fighting for their lives, Seuron was able to create an environment with fresh souls, complementing his class effect. Seuron was confident. It might not be possible yet in a one-on-one match, but he could defeat Kraugel on the battlefield.

“Become the stepping stone of my fame!”

Seuron excitedly pulled out some of the souls accumulated in his body and turned them into beads. They were beads the size of soybeans.

Suuuuok.

Dozens of glittering jade beads circled around Seuron. It was a beautiful effect comparable to Grid’s Iyarugt.

“Bang!”

Seuron shouted like a young child firing an imaginary gun. Dozens of beads turned fiercely and shot off. Their goal was

Kraugel. The Russian representatives and NPCs near Kraugel weren't targeted because they were recognized as trivial by Seuron.

Tutututututung!

The soul beads shot forward at a speed that second advancement classes couldn't see and attacked Kraugel. They were like bullets fired from machine guns. The phenomenal thing was that Kraugel avoided all the beads. It was a miraculous move that combined Keen Senses, his high agility and his innate skills.

Kraugel ran in a zigzag and reached Seuron, wielding White Fang.

Chaaeng!

Seuron defended with the Brutal Heavy Sword and felt the difference in strength.

'Indeed, it's clear that his battle stats have reached at least level 400.'

It was the result of completing various quests and titles first. It was unknown if any elixirs had been taken. It was truly unique. Kraugel's stats were beyond common sense.

Peeok!

Seuron was shaken by the blow, while Kraugel removed his sword and dealt a second strike. The moment that Kraugel was going to deal a critical strike.

Pahat!

The soul beads that stopped in the place where Kraugel was first standing started to move again. They flew to Kraugel and spread like a spider's web. Kraugel's reaction was somewhat late because he hadn't expected such an efficient skill. One arm was caught in a spider web.

[Your right arm is temporarily restrained.]

"..."

Kraugel's expressionless face slightly distorted. Seuron's sword came flying as he swiftly switched White Fang to his left hand. Seuron laughed as he avoided Kraugel's counterattack and kept attacking.

"Kukuk, I will bind your soul!"

Seuron's skill was activated. The soul web in contact with Kraugel's body linked to Kraugel's soul, giving Seuron temporary control of Kraugel's soul.

[Your body is out of control for seven seconds!]

Kraugel had a different experience. His right foot moved when he tried to move his left arm. When he tried to move his left feet, his right arm moved. Kraugel's best strength, his control, was contained.

Seokeok!

At this moment, Seuron summoned 14 soul spears and shouted with all his might.

"Taste this unbreakable power!"

It wasn't a lie. Since changing to a Soul Predator, Seuron had never been defeated. There was only one person. He was defeated during the Reidan raid by the 'temporary farmer.' But that farmer was a named NPC, so he didn't count as a user. At this moment, Seuron was sure of his victory. He didn't know. The fact that the Kraugel in front of him was that farmer!

"You have certainly grown."

Kraugel acknowledged Seuron, even when they met in the past at Reidan. He avoided all the soul spears pouring towards him and praised Seuron.

'How?'

Seuron was shocked. It was natural to be surprised, since the

soul-controlled Kraugel moved just as swiftly and precisely as before.

‘Don’t tell me...! He was able to adapt in such a short amount of time?’

White Fang pierced Seuron’s neck. Seuron was able to increase his defense using Soul Armor and killed his allies to obtain more souls. Then he attempted a counterattack. The brilliant battle between the two people received praises from all over the world.

“Ah, I think I am going crazy.”

Brr!

Grid’s body continuously shook after he left the cafe. At first glance, the jerkiness was like a tap dance. It was the aftereffect of drinking the espresso. A headache was coming.

“Dammit...”

Grid didn’t like bitterness and only took the syrupy cold medicine for children when he had a cold. For him, coffee was like rotten water. He was disgusted by Americans who could drink it like it was bottled water. That’s why he only ordered juice or hot chocolate at a cafe.

Then why did he drink a cup of espresso? It felt like he was drinking poison. But it was worthwhile. He got the ideal contract! Grid purposely chose a smaller drink in order to give Yook Shihyun a feeling of pressure.

That’s right. The reason why Grid ordered an espresso was that it was necessary to his bluff. Now he was using a process called ‘pre-planning.’ He couldn’t just rush forward forever. He acted cautiously.

-Please read the contract carefully. Read it several times until you completely understand it. Don’t forget to record it.

-God Grid! Isn't it amazing for a Korean to contract with a Korean company?

-♣ Go! ♦ If you join ♦ ♣ * You will get 1 million ₩ cash bonus★

-Team Leader Kim Minyoung.^^\n

Grid intended for messages to arrive during his conversation with Yook Shihyun. He had asked Yura and Peak Sword in advance to send him a message at this exact time. The spam messages came flying by chance. He hadn't signed up for the spam blocker service because it cost him 2,000 won each month...

'This is why people say that money shouldn't be spent.'

Grid received a new enlightenment and vowed he would only order jajangmyun instead of kanjajang.

『Oh my god...! The United States' castle was captured!』

『Against everyone's expectations, Russia has won!』

The road to Shang X Lila Hotel. A loud noise was heard from the store that Grid was passing, and Grid turned towards the TV in the store.

'Russia won?'

It was also against the United States? Grid clenched his fists tightly. He couldn't suppress his feelings after learning that Kraugel had overcome the United States.

'Kraugel...'

Was he superior to Grid in every way? Grid couldn't accept it. He didn't intend to derail the value of the person called Kraugel. Grid couldn't evaluate Kraugel's innate talent and achievements. However, Lauel was a normal class user who beat Grid!

It was a cruel reality for Grid. Grid felt how trivial he was. His self-esteem that he raised with much difficulty was crushed at this moment.

The 3rd day of the National Competition ended. The National Competition's ranking was updated.

1st. South Korea (2 gold)

2nd. Russia (1 gold, 2 silver)

3rd. United States (1 gold, 1 silver, 2 bronze)

4th. Brazil (1 gold)

Joint 5th. United Kingdom and France (1 silver)

6th. Canada (2 bronze)

7th. Japan (1 bronze)

It was a lot different from what most people expected. The most powerful country in Satisfy, the United States was ranked 3rd, while Korea and Brazil stood out? But people weren't shaken. The National Competition was just beginning. There were 16 events remaining and as the days passed, it was clear that the overall ranking was taking shape as people expected.

As everyone thought, the overall rankings stabilized on the 14th day of the National Competition.

1st. Russia (4 gold, 3 silver, 2 bronze)

2nd. United States (4 gold, 2 silver, 4 bronze)

3rd. Canada (3 gold, 3 silver, 3 bronze)

4th. South Korea (2 gold)

5th. Spain (1 gold, 2 silver)

6th. Japan (1 gold, 2 bronze)

7th. Brazil (1 gold)

Joint 8th place. United Kingdom, France (3 silver)

Joint 9th place. Argentina, China (2 bronze)

10th. Turkey (1 bronze)

South Korea and Brazil hadn't won a single medal since the third day, while the countries considered strong in Satisfy were constantly winning medals. It was the time when the difference between a strong team and a weak team was evident. Now there were only 5 events remaining.

The people wondered about which of the three countries between the US, Russia, and Canada would win. But no one could easily predict it. All members of the United States could be called top-class. Russia was slightly weaker than the US, but they had the crown called Kraugel.

Chris and Vantner were starting to show good chemistry for Canada. They were too powerful. It wouldn't seem strange if any of them won.

『 We are forgetting something. Isn't there another country that could be a contender to win? 』

Another championship candidate? The viewers from all over the world were puzzled by the experts' words when they recalled someone. Grid. The main culprit behind the destruction of common sense hadn't competed in any solo events yet.

-Perhaps South Korea is another candidate to win?

-At any rate, winning gold medals is the best thing to do in the National Competition. If Grid wins the gold medal in the raid event and his three solo events, Korea will win. ㅋㅋㅋㅋㅋ

-Wow, that's right. If Grid wins four gold medals and Russia and the US don't win any, Korea will win.

-But that's impossible. -_-;

Right now, people of the world were aware of Grid's power. It couldn't be denied that he was top-class. The problem was that there were many top-class players comparable to Grid. Kraugel of Russia, Chris of Canada, Damian of Japan, Seuron of Argentina,

Pon of Spain, Regas of Britain, Zibal of the US...all of them were tough.

Would Grid be able to win four gold medals alone against the specialists of each event? It was impossible.

『 What if... What if Grid really wins four gold medals and leads South Korea to victory? 』

『 He will be a myth. 』

『 But it's impossible. The peak of 2 billion users, Kraugel, is standing in his way. 』

『 It's questionable if he can cross the mountain called Kraugel. In addition, Zibal might seem weak, but isn't he optimized for raids? There's a less than 10% chance that South Korea will defeat the US in the raid event. 』

These words kept coming. The atmosphere of the people of South Korea, who had been looking forward to Grid's appearance, became solemn.

Chapter 434

"I'm full."

It was his mother's words. His mother, who raised him alone in a cold and foreign land. She went hungry everyday, causing the skin of her belly to go taunt. But she took care of her son's three meals a day without fail. She endured countless suffering that Kraugel couldn't even fathom.

Just.

He wanted to repay the grace his mother showed when she raised him. But the heavens didn't allow it. It taunted his mother, as if she was born to be unhappy.

After the 14th day of the National Competition, the players were given two days of rest.

It was a type of maintenance period. The players began their preparations for the remaining five events. There were some who obtained new items and raised their levels, some who cleared quests with high rewards, or some who raised their control skills with spars.

Kraugel was one of them. He entered a dungeon that other players would find difficult alone and hunted monsters. He gained experience as the talk with the doctor passed through his mind.

-Your mother's symptoms are becoming worse. If she doesn't receive the new medicine...

During the National Competition, Kraugel was forced to hospitalize his mother and constantly kept in contact with her doctor. And the news that was delivered every day was unfortunate. There were physical complications and his mother might only have a few years left.

"..."

The only new medicine that could cure Alzheimer's. Kraugel needed to lead Russia to victory to obtain it. He discarded his pride and conscience and agreed to a dirty deal. At the time of the siege. Kraugel couldn't refuse Lauel's suggestion to join Overgeared in exchange for Lauel 'conceding' the game.

But the current flow wasn't ideal. Judging by the five events remaining and the list of participants, Russia was unlikely to win. Russia could only aim at the gold medal in PvP, while the US was in a position to win gold medals in the boss raid and blacksmith production event.

Unless there was a special incident, the winner was likely to be the United States.

'There's hope if another country wins the boss raid or blacksmith event, but...'

Zibal's ability in boss raids was unrivalled, while Panmir was the best blacksmith after Grid. In addition, Grid declared that he wouldn't participate in the blacksmithing event. It was natural that the US would win gold medals in these two events.

Had Heaven forsaken his mother?

Kraugel's feeling of despair deepened.

The Overgeared members knew about Grid's ability in raids. In particular, Peak Sword had witnessed Grid raiding Hell Gao. After that, there was Vampire Earl Elfin Stone and Vampire Viscount Tiramet... Grid had defeated many named bosses.

But Zibal was more than that. There were rumors that the number of named boss monsters raided by Zibal was approaching 20. Debirion's Envoy had a passive skill that dealt addition damage to monsters as well as various active skills. Zibal was a real specialist in raids.

"God Grid! Let's aim for a silver medal!"

Grid watched Zibal's raid videos. Peak Sword guessed he was nervous and energetically shouted. 'Incompetent Peak Sword' had failed to win a medal during the National Competition, so he could only keep up Grid's morale.

Ttiring~

As they were watching Zibal's videos against boss monsters and trying to analyze his raid skills more deeply, the phones of Grid and the Korean representatives rang at the same time. It was an announcement delivered to all National Competition participants by the organizers.

[The information of the raid monster has been released. For more information, please check the TV or the Internet.]

Grid confirmed the message and terminated the footage being played, turning the channel to Satisfy's news station. The middle aged anchor was delivering the hot news that was just received.

『The information about the boss monsters to be raided by 32 countries has been released. Let's take a look.』

The life of breaking news was fast. The anchor moved quickly in case he lost viewers to other stations and the information of the boss monster flashed on the screen.

[Drake]

Level: 420

A flying monster with a small amount of dragon's blood.

Their intelligence is greatly reduced compared to wyverns, but their combat power and power of the breath is overwhelmingly superior!

They have high status resistance, extreme resistance to physical attacks, resistance to magic attacks, relatively high stamina, and can stay in the air infinitely.

Drop items: Drake's heart, drake leather, drake's fang, drake's bone.

『Drakes are a senior monster that have never been raided once. It means a strategy hasn't been revealed yet.』

『Doesn't that mean all teams are in an equal position when starting?』

『That's right. It seems like the organizations have considered equality.』

『However, the players will be feeling desperate. In order to hunt flying monsters, ranged damage dealers and magicians are needed. How many ranged damage dealers and magicians are capable of damaging a drake?』

『Blocking the flying ability is the key to the raid. But how can they block it when the monster has status resistance...?』

『Since it's a level 400 monster, they need to be at least at the third advancement to do damage. I wonder how many countries can succeed in the raid.』

“How do we defeat that?”

“Won't the US also find it hard?”

The South Korean representatives were sulking. Yura and Peak Sword's expression was also bad. Only seven people were going against a flying boss monster, and South Korea only had Grid and Peak Sword above level 300. Everyone judged that the raid was impossible and felt despair.

“I'll be in the capsule room for the next two days.”

Grid rose from his seat.

“Yes, let's go hunting. I should gain at least one more level.”

Peak Sword got up along with Grid. It was impossible to think up a strategy to defeat this boss monster. The South Korean representatives were tired and judged it was better to give up early

and prepare for other events. It was the same for the representatives gathered in other spaces.

Only the United States, Russia, Canada, and France were seriously concerned about a strategy against the drake.

The National Competition's 17th day.

The last team event, the boss raid would take place. The interest of the world was hot.

A drake. People were excited about the chance to indirectly experience the power of boss monsters that were difficult to meet. The players were motivated, unlike how they were originally. The organizers announced that the teams would keep the items dropped by the drakes.

It was an extreme measure because they were worried that the unmotivated attitude of the participants would interfere with their performance in the event. The result was commendable. The representatives who grumbled 'How can we catch a drake?' and planned to drop out early became motivated. They needed to succeed in the raid in order to get the items that the drake would drop.

It was the same with the Korean representatives. The materials dropped by the drake were incomparable to the materials distributed in Satisfy so far. It was a profit even if it was shared between seven people.

"God Grid! Let's do our best! Even if we can't win the medal, we must fight to the end and make sure the drake dies!"

Peak Sword shouted with tension. Meanwhile, Grid was still calm. His attitude made Yura uneasy.

'Why?'

Grid was promised a large amount of money from the Comet

Group and raised his value of a Satisfy gamer. Despite feeling proud and pleased with himself, he somehow felt bad since he signed with the Comet Group. She wondered if he had some worries that she didn't know about?

Regardless of Yura's concern, the competition's schedule proceeded.

『All participants should go to the capsule room!』

The 244 participants from 32 countries moved to the capsules assigned to them and logged into Satisfy. The countries appeared in different maps, but a drake appeared in front of all of them and roared.

Kurarararara!

[The dragon's blood deals fear to all subordinates!]

[You will be in a rigid state for 10 seconds.]

[All buffs are deactivated, with defense and resistance reduced by 50%. You will step back from the enemy.]

[You have temporarily lost your hearing from the drake's roar!]

[All types of conversations will be blocked for 1 minute and 30 seconds!]

[Your body has been suppressed by the gust from the drake's wings!]

[As long as the drake's wings continue to flap, all speeds will drop by 30%!]

Depending on the level and resistance of each player, the duration of the debuff was different. In any case, all the players of each country suffered. In particular, the players who pre-used buff skills lost them before they could even enjoy the effect.

‘The command system has collapsed.!’

The United States was also overwhelmed. The drake's roar had

the effect of blocking all types of conversations. This was a problem because no matter what they said, the contents wasn't communicated to their colleagues. An unknown enemy, the drake.

Zibal quickly understood thanks to his numerous raid experience, but it was useless because he couldn't communicate with his team members.

“Kuak!”

“Ugh...!”

The drake, which was over 5m in length, moved at a speed that wasn't suitable for its huge size. It started devastate the US team, making the world feel shock.

『The strongest US team is trampled on so easily...! Strong! The drake is really strong!』

『The 30% slowness effect is deadly. Even Kraugel was hit. First of all, the strategy is to stop those wings...』

『Ah! As soon as you spoke, Bondre of France used ice magic and froze one of the drake's wings!』

『...But it was broken in an instant. Its resistance to magic is ridiculously high.』

The moment that the atmosphere became serious.

“Eh? Comet's new capsule is so much better than the performance of other capsules! I can move smoothly! Hey! It's amazing!”

The Korean Grid started speaking loudly. The attention of the commentators and viewers focused on him. On the upper chest of Grid's Triple Layers, the logo of the Comet Group could be seen. Yura blushed as she looked at Grid and realized.

Grid had been uncomfortable the last few days because he was embarrassed at the thought of speaking such words.

“...”

Yura looked at Grid while the viewers resented Grid's obvious PPL (product placement) because it broke the immersion. Grid was being blamed for being a monster created by the age of materialism. Fortunately, the voices of the viewers didn't reach Grid.

Grid wasn't shaken and could concentrate on the raid. He took out a pole that was 3m long and had a diameter of 80cm, inserting it deep into the group. Then he threw the trident attached to the pile by a rope towards the drake. It was the Spear Shot skill that he obtained from the Behen Archipelago.

Puok!

The trident pierced the drake's leather and it tried to fly away. But the rope connected to the pole pulled it tightly and the drake's flight was blocked. That's right. Once again, it was the power of items. During the past two resting days, Grid had devised items that could neutralize the strength of flying monsters.

He came up with several of them. Grid pulled out new items.

Chapter 435

Grid pulled out new items.

There was a very large hammer that could be swung with both hands.

[Dragon Hammer]

Rating: Unique

Durability: 400/400 Attack Power: 250

A hammer made by the legendary blacksmith Grid.

It is designed to hit the ‘Dragon Harpoon Pillars.’

It is very big and heavy and the attack power is excellent. It can be used as a weapon, but it isn’t easy to swing.

Conditions of Use: More than 3,000 strength.

Weight: 5,500

The Dragon Harpoon was a pillar with a trident. Yes, this large harpoon was designed to block a dragon’s flight.

[Dragon Harpoon]

Rating: Unique

Durability: 500/500 Attack Power: 620

* There is a 100% chance of hitting the target when the ‘restrain’ effect is activated.

* The restraint effect will last while the pillar is embedded in the ground.

* The pillar will come out a little bit every time the opponent resists.

A secondary weapon made by the legendary blacksmith Grid.

The harpoon optimized for throwing is made of jaffa, while the pillar designed to be embedded in the ground is made of a large

amount of steel.

The harpoon is thrown after the pillar is embedded in the ground, so the super large weapon is extremely difficult to handle.

The ridiculous weight and the long time it takes to install makes it impossible to be popular.

However, the effect is absolute.

User Restriction: More than 4,000 strength. More than 2,000 dexterity. A skill in the javelin series.

Weight: 30,000

Putting aside the weight, the conditions of use were ridiculous. 4,000 strength was a stat that damage dealers only dreamt about, and 2,000 dexterity was impossible to obtain unless they were production class users. There was also the javelin type skill...

How many people could meet these three conditions at the same time? It might be different in a few years, but at the moment, it was only Grid. It meant there was no material value. It was clear that no one would buy it if he put it on the auction house.

But the power was excellent. The attack power and options were very different from normal secondary weapons, and the durability was high enough for it to not be considered consumables. But secondary weapons had limitations that couldn't be overcome. Their persistence was weak.

[The target 'drake' is struggling with the Dragon Harpoon!]

[The pillar of the Dragon Harpoon is pulled out a little bit from the ground! (4/5)]

[The target 'drake' is struggling with the Dragon Harpoon!]

[The pillar of the Dragon Harpoon is pulled out a little bit from the ground! (3/5)]

Five times. The pillar could only withstand the resistance of the object restrained for a certain period of time. The laws of physics

didn't apply. Regardless of the weight or strength of the object being restrained, it could unconditionally resist it five times.

Kurarararara!

The drake struggled like crazy against the harpoon. Every time the giant body moved, the rope connected to the trident was pulled more tightly and the pillar stuck in the ground shone. Every time the pillar was shaken, it felt like a natural disaster where the ground shook and the earth rose was occurring.

『The South Korean team's drake is extremely angry!』

『The pillar won't last much longer. It will soon regain its freedom.』

The relay of the commentators became urgent. They were imagining the Korean representatives who would soon be killed. But Grid was fine. He held the Dragon Hammer and hit the head of the pillar.

Kwang!

[The target 'drake' is struggling with the Dragon Harpoon!]

[The pillar of the Dragon Harpoon is pulled out a little bit from the ground! (1/5)]

[The Dragon Hammer has hit the pillar!]

[The Dragon Harpoon's pillar has sunk deeper into the ground! (2/5)]

[The durability of the Dragon Harpoon is decreased by 57!]

It wasn't unusual for it to be pulled out completely, but Grid hammered in the pillar of the Dragon Harpoon again. It wasn't a hammering machine.

Kyaoool!

Kaaang! Kaaang!

Grid kept hitting the pillar while the drake went wild. The rope

that connected the harpoon and pillar were stretched and loosened repeatedly. Grid confirmed that the durability of the Dragon Harpoon was rapidly decreasing and shouted.

“What are you doing? Attack it while it can’t fly!”

The Korean representatives lost their hearing from the drake’s roar and couldn’t hear anything. They didn’t understand what Grid was saying. But they weren’t fools, so they knew what to do.

“Draw Sword, Sudden.”

“Regulus.”

“Flame that won’t turn off!”

“Shield Boomerang!”

Pepepepeok!

The Korean representatives attacked the drake using their strongest skills. Yura had already been firing her magic gun from the beginning. However...

[You have dealt 250,040 damage to the target.]

[The target has avoided it.]

[The target has resisted.]

[The skill can’t penetrate the target’s leather.]

The Korean representatives couldn’t damage the drake except for Peak Sword. Was it because the drake’s defense and resistance was ridiculously high? That was a secondary problem. The real problem was the low level of the South Korean team members.

Apart from the level 306 Grid and the level 309 Peak Sword, the level of the Korean members were in the 200s. In severe cases, there was a 200 level difference with the drake. If the level difference was that big, then damage wasn’t applied properly. It was like smashing an egg against a rock. No, maybe worse than that.

‘I’m not helping at all.’

Yura was firing her gun. However, her beautiful face distorted as countless MISS messages emerged in front of her. She had reigned for a long time so this helplessness was difficult for her to bear.

Kwaaaaah!

The drake fired a breath like this resistance was futile. It was powerful enough to turn this place into a sea of fire with one breath.

"Aaaagh!"

Screams were heard. Peak Sword and Yura endured the breath, but the remaining representatives suffered a deadly blow and fell into confusion.

“...Hrmm.”

Grid checked the damage of the breath. While the other team members were feeling stress and despair, he had a smile on his face and made an absurd remark.

“Maybe I should do this alone? If so, all the drops belong to me okay?”

“...Eh?”

He would hunt that huge monster alone? The Korean representatives heard an absurd remark as soon as their hearing was restored, while the pillar of the harpoon was pulled out.

Kuuong!

The durability was severely damaged and the Dragon Harpoon was a mess as the drake recovered its freedom. Grid placed the Dragon Harpoon to the side and looked at the monster flying into the sky.

“You’re much weaker than Elfin Stone.”

Vampire Earl Elfin Stone was a named boss with overwhelming

abilities and skills. Despite the combined Overgeared elites, they experienced despair several times. On the other hand, the drake wasn't named and only had a high level. It needed to be raided by combining the strength of the seven representatives, so the organizers came up with this gap between the drake and Elfin Stone. The only part where the drake was more tricky than Elfin Stone was that it was a 'flying monster.'

"I can move in the sky."

Grid armed himself with Braham's Boots and flew up. The weapon he held in his hand as he shot through the sky wasn't Iyarugt, Grid's Greatsword of Failure.

[Efficient Hunting Sword]

Rating: Unique

Durability: 410/410 Attack Power: 720

- * Deals an addition 30% damage to monsters.
- * Increases critical rate by 50% when attacking monsters.
- * The chance of a monster dropping items when killed is increased by 20%.

A longsword made by the legendary blacksmith Grid.

A weapon made by combining the advantages of the weapons that monster hunters love.

User Restriction: Level 300 or higher. Advanced Sword Mastery level 3. 2,000 strength. 1,000 agility.

That's right!

Grid successfully produced an item that dealt additional damage to monsters! It was possible because he collected hundreds of production methods during the two years since he became Pagma's Descendant. It was unfortunate that he only strengthened it to +7 because he was lacking enhancement stones. But in this state, the monster hunting ability was better than the +9 Iyarugt, the +9

Failure and the +8 Grid's Greatsword.

"Above all, there is an option to increase the item acquisition rate."

A weapon optimized for hunting like Debirion! Grid held a blade that was reminiscent of a half moon and unleashed his swordsmanship.

Kurararak!

The drake wanted to kill this dirty human.

Kuoooooh!

The drake exerted a great pressure on the atmosphere as it headed towards Grid. But Grid didn't shrink back. He held his posture to the end.

"Linked Kill!"

Puok!

He stabbed strongly at the large target that was thankfully coming towards him on its own.

Puooook!

Two hits.

Puk! Puk! Puk.

Three hits, four hits, five consecutive hits.

Peeok!

The drake hit Grid's chest, but thanks to the strongest armor Triple Layers, Grid was able to endure the pain and link another sword technique.

"Link."

[Critical!]

[Critical!]

[Critical!]

[Critical!]

A small human facing a monster that was bigger than a house. How many of the viewers watching thought he was like a flame in front of the wind?

Kieeeeeek!

The monster's fall!

『This is impossible!』

The commentators of the raid were silent. Were they admiring the systematic strength of the US team, which quickly recovered from the confusion and started to hit the drake?

No.

Were they admiring the stability of the Japanese team, which relied on Damian's buffs and tank?

No.

Were they admiring Kraugel's control skills as he completely controlled the drake's aggro? That also wasn't it. The representatives from each country were obviously impressive as they raided the drake in different ways, but it didn't leave a deep impression.

Only a single person. Only Korea's Grid was able to create this feeling of thrill in the commentators. Grid faced the drake and played the role of tanker and damage dealer alone. Control? Strategy? He just smashed at the drake with overwhelming attack power. He also did it alone.

"God Grid fighting!"

The 15th ranked Peak Sword was cheering hard for Grid.

Chapter 436

Kwaaaaah!

The drake roared as it was repeatedly hit by Grid. At the same time, its tail moved nervously.

Peeeeeeong!

“Kuk!”

Grid’s body was hit by the quick and sharp tail. He trembled as he coughed up blood.

‘Shouldn’t a dragon type have more magic damage?’

A dragon’s strongest technique was well known for being the breath. Grid thought the drake would be the same. However, he was mistaken. The drake had weak breath attacks and strong physical damage, the opposite of the wyverns.

‘Dammit! I thought it was weak due to the first breath!’

It was actually pretty strong. Every time he was hit by the tail, his health decreased by 6,000 and it caused the ‘stunned’ and ‘stiff’ state. Grid was sure that there was no one who could raid a drake alone.

So what if your raid abilities were excellent?

The first strike from the tail would cause a state where they would die! However, Grid was different.

[You have resisted.]

Grid cleared away the stiff state the moment he was hit by the tail. He moved forward during the opening where the drake pulled back its tail and stabbed his sword. Once again, Grid targeted the drake’s brow.

“Kill!”

[Critical!]

[You have dealt 635,900 damage to the target.]

The power of the Efficient Hunting Sword was amazing. Criticals kept bursting out every time he used a skill, causing amazing damage. The situation was very pleasant for Grid, who was under the influence of 50% damage reduction in PvP during the National Competition. It felt like the shackles binding his hand and feet were released!

Kurararak!

Why did it keep being hit? The drake was upset by Grid and fired a breath. A huge fire pillar headed straight for Grid. The drake was relieved. It laughed because it was confident that the human would be roasted. But Grid was fine! Grid wore Lantier's Cloak, which had the option to raise various resistances depending on the climate. Grid wrapped the cloak around himself as he advanced through the flames and attacked the caught off guard drake.

"Pinnacle."

Kieeeeeek!

There was a critical and the drake wailed like a newborn baby. It didn't seem so dreadful now.

"Wow... Really bad."

"He keeps hitting the same place... A demon, a demon."

The Korean representatives muttered at Grid's brutality, but they knew. How difficult it was to hit and hit the same spot again and again. To be honest, the Korean representatives were extremely impressed.

'It's common sense that if you continue to hit the same area, the defense will weaken and the damage will become bigger.'

'It's really hard to hit the same spot when the target is moving.'

But Grid was doing it. It was something that completely overturned the evaluation that 'Grid doesn't have good control.'

"You finally understand? This is God Grid's skills!"

Peak Sword jumped excitedly as he watched Grid's activities and shouted.

"God Grid has always faced enemies stronger than himself!"

Nobody knew it except for the Overgeared members, but Grid was the one who faced the most powerful NPC Piaro and the peak of two billion users, Kraugel. No matter how bad Grid was, it was impossible for him to not improve his control. However, Grid's control wasn't noticed during this National Competition because his items were so overwhelming. He didn't have a chance to show off his skills because he defeated the enemies with his items before he could show his control.

But the drake was strong, giving Grid a chance to show his power.

"Do you know God Gridded?"

Peak Sword's yell reached Grid in the sky.

Grid frowned.

"That person is really loud."

It was enough to disturb him. His concentration was disturbed. Grid would prefer he be quiet, like during the Hell Gao raid.

'I should make him a pickaxe soon.'

He could mine minerals during these times. Peak Sword would feel sad if he knew this. Meanwhile, Grid checked the drake's health gauge. 50%. This was the result after Grid's serious onslaught that lasted seven minutes. It was poor compared to the US, Japan, Russia, and Spain who were raiding the drake as a team. In particular, the United States and Japan had already reduced the drake's health by 70%.

Grid also expected this. But Grid wasn't worried. He wouldn't stop attacking!

Peeng! Peeng!

The patterns of the drake changed after it fell to 50%, subsequently launching a breath.

'I can't let this hit.'

The drake's breath was weaker than expected, but it was still 3,000~4,000 damage. The cumulative damage was a burden. Grid concentrated and avoided it. He had fully adapted to flying magic over the past two years and was able to move freely in the sky.

However, the problem was that the drake's breath cooldown time temporarily became 0.

Pepeng! Pepepepeng!

It meant it was impossible to avoid the breath indefinitely. In the end, Grid allowed one breath to hit him and was shaken. It was only for a moment, but the drake didn't miss the gap and swung its tail hard.

Peeeeok!

The tail precisely struck Grid's face. It was a well-timed attack. It was natural that a critical would pop up! The Korean representatives and commentators who saw it were certain. Grid was in danger. In fact, Grid also felt a chill. But he was lucky. Grid didn't feel any pain. It was thanks to the low probability of invalidating physical attacks option that was attached to Tiramet's Shoulderguards. It was the moment when the drake's tail became useless.

Kurarararara!

What were these items? The Korean representatives felt like this was what the drake was shouting.

'If I was the drake, I would feel like dying.'

'Me too.'

'I would feel like cursing him now.'

On the other hand, Grid rushed into the gap caused by the drake recovering its tail and was once again beating it up. The drake's tail was powerful and fast, but was vulnerable after the gap was revealed. Grid was thoroughly taking advantage of this.

Kieeeeek!

The drake screamed as its health fell below 50%. It felt danger. Then the changes begun.

[The drake's survival instinct has kicked in!]

[The drake's heart is beating faster!]

[The drake's body is burning!]

[The drake's defense and resistance drops, while its speed, attack power and magic power is greatly increased!]

"Wow."

The drake was surrounded by flames and looked like a volcano. A volcano floating in the sky! The pressure was so great that it made Grid's chest tremble.

Kwaang!

The drake narrowed the distance to Grid. It was a speed that was above Grid, who had 2,000 agility. Grid borrowed the power of the Slaughterer's Eye Patch, but still couldn't fully capture the drake's movements. It flapped its wings once and the drake's foreleg hit Grid's nose, making his face distort with pain.

[You have suffered 9,300 damage.]

[You have suffered 1,710 damage.]

It hurt. His armor increased physical resistance and Tiramet's Belt reduced damage by 10%, but he still lost one-seventh of his health from that blow. There was also additional fire damage.

'The level difference can't be ignored.'

Grid dismissed the drake's strength as nothing more than level.

The other representatives would've been outraged if they heard this. Why? Flying monsters had the advantage of being able to fly in the sky, so they were originally supposed to have low stats.

Despite being a flying monster, the drake was superior in all aspects of attack, magic, defense and resistance, so it was really abnormal. Zibal had raided 20 named bosses and even he found it to be one of the strongest. The experts currently relaying the situation expressed their fear of the superior species, calling the drake unbalanced.

But Grid didn't think so.

The Yatan Servants, Malacus and Neberius. Pope Drevigo and pope candidate Pascal. The great demon Hell Gao and Braham's golems. Vampire Earl Elfin Stone and Vampire Viscount Tiramet. Piaro and Kraugel...

The drake wasn't particularly special compared to the absurd enemies that Grid had fought. A top species? They were just mass produced anyway. They were different from enemies where only one existed. And Grid was the poster child of unbalanced.

“Blackening.”

Kakiing.

Grid's skin turned pale and the whites of his eyes became black. At the same time, there was a gaze of demonic energy around him.

[Your black magic power has increased.]

[You don't have any black magic power. It will be replaced with demonic power.]

[While Blackening is activated, your species will change to half-demon.]

[As a half demon, your maximum health is reduced by 50%. Your attack power, magic power and agility will increase by 20% each.]

[All attacks will be converted to the black magic attribute.]

He constantly allowed the drake's attacks and lost half of health. Anyway, his maximum health would be reduced by 50% if he used Blackening, so it was good timing.

'From now on, it's dangerous to allow an attack.'

The drake's tail whipped and Grid wore Doran's Ring while thinking. Grid tried to counterattack by using Quick Movements to evade the attack and aim for the gap, but the drake blocked it by launching a breath. It was evidence that the drake was capable of learning. The drake might have less intelligence than a wyvern, but it wasn't a fool.

The tail was no longer the drake's weakness.

'Learning faster than me...'

It wasn't just fast, but several times faster. Now Grid was dumber than a monster. The drake swung its forelegs at the frustrated Grid. It was ridiculously small compared to the huge body size, but its strength was powerful. The claws were harder than steel and the speed was like a jab from a world boxing champion.

However, it wasn't enough for Grid who had used Blackening and Quick Movements. Grid avoided the drake's attack by borrowing the power of the Slaughterer's Eye Patch and triggered Blacksmith's Rage, instantly boosting his attack power and attack speed. Then he once again hit the drake.

Kiyaaaaaah!

The drake suffered a great deal of damage compared to before. It was the result of its resistance and defense weakening after its health fell below 50%. But the drake didn't back down. Despite the blood pouring down from it, the drake cried out in a berserk manner, shooting a breath while flapping its wings at the same time.

"...!"

Flames filled Grid's vision. His body failed to withstand the

strong wind pressure generated by the drake and he fell to the ground. A great crisis! The drake descended and aimed at Grid's upper body!

It was like a meteor falling towards Grid, so everyone in the world sensed it. Grid would fail the raid. This meant there was actually a higher chance of Grid succeeding in the raid. Grid's main feature was to overturn people's expectations!

Chapter 437

The drake descended and tried to pin down Grid's body.

The commentators foresaw the worst.

『 Grid is in trouble. The drake is too fast and Grid's posture is off. He can't avoid it. 』

『 He can't use a skill because he is falling like this. Pagma's Swordsmanship is a skill that can only be activated by moving his legs. Now that I look at it, Pagma's Swordsmanship is a skill that is limited in many ways. 』

『 Why didn't Grid use Revolve? If he countered the drake's attack, wouldn't he be able to take the lead in the battle more efficiently? 』

『 He didn't use it because he couldn't. Is it so easy to get the right timing for the counterattack? It was more luck than skill that he succeeded in countering Bondre's spell. Originally, a counterattack is very hard to use. Is there anyone in the world who can freely do it except for Kraugel? 』

There was no one who ignored Grid. They all acknowledged Grid's skill. But looking at it from a realistic perspective, the drake was stronger than Grid and fought well, so it was natural for Grid to be defeated.

“Grid!”

Yura, Peak Sword, and the other Korean representatives urgently cried out. They somehow wished to save Grid from the plunging drake. But except for Peak Sword's attack, the drake wasn't hurt and its momentum didn't decrease. Peak Sword's attack was relatively strong, but it wasn't enough to change aggro.

In the end.

Kurarararara!

The drake surrounded by fire was on the verge of seizing Grid. The drake seemed to be laughing. It revealed its fierce fangs as it got closer, but Grid was smiling rather than looking frightened.

“You can’t kill me.”

Grid said something meaningful the moment it happened.

Puok!

A trident came flying and struck the back of the drake’s neck.

Kieeeeeek-!

The drake was shocked by the sudden attack, but it wasn’t at a level to stop its anger towards Grid. It ignored the trident in its neck and attacked Grid. But the drake couldn’t reach Grid. It was because the rope attached to the trident pulled the drake’s neck backwards.

It was the trident of the Dragon Harpoon. Who could use a weapon with such absurd usage conditions except for Grid?

The God Hands. Since it reproduced Grid’s hands, all items can be worn without restrictions. A fraudulent item that could use weapons and magic! While Grid was fighting the drake, they repaired the harpoon and combined items. They flew towards Grid and handed him a sword.

It combined a blue shark-like sword and the long crescent shaped sword.

[Failure + Efficient Hunting Sword (Combined)]

Rating: Legendary (Transcendent)

Durability: Infinite

Attack Power: 1,500~2,180 Attack Power: 120

* Agility +100

* There is a certain probability of blocking the enemy’s attacks.

* There is a certain probability of activating the ‘5 Joint Attacks’

skill.

- * There is a high probability of activating the ‘Cutting’ skill.
- * Deals an addition 40% damage to monsters.
- * Increases critical rate by 60% when attacking monsters.
- * The chance of a monster dropping items when killed is increased by 30%.
- * There will be a fear effect if the enemy is more than 15 levels lower than the user.
- * Attack power +30% in dark places.

A weapon that maximizes the merits of the legendary rated ‘Failure’ and ‘Efficient Hunting Sword’ after being combined by the legendary blacksmith G.

Conditions of Use: Pagma’s Descendant

- * The combination time is 2 minutes.
- * This item can’t be traded.

Grid had made two Efficient Hunting Swords, not one. The reason he made more than one was because he wanted a legendary rating. In the end, he failed and only got a unique rating. Still, it wasn’t bad for Grid.

Kurarararal!

As the drake was floundering from the Dragon Harpoon, Grid replaced the Largest Gloves with the Holy Light Gloves. The sun set behind him as he grabbed the new weapon. It was one of the reasons why Grid didn’t use Item Combination from the beginning. Grid wanted to maximize the option effect of Failure by calculating when the sun would set after the drake appeared. It was called looking at the big picture.

“Now die and leave your materials. Leather, bones, teeth, claws, heart, eyeballs, everything.”

At this moment, Grid didn't recognize the drake as an enemy. It was only seen as prey.

Taack!

Grid stepped forward with dark energy around him, making him look cruelly beautiful.

Kuwaaah!

The drake was exposed due to the Dragon Harpoon and panicked. It roared pathetically and struggled, but it couldn't escape because a God Hand kept hammering at the pillar. The combination of the Dragon Harpoon, Dragon Hammer, and God Hands could truly be called overgeared. If the durability of the harpoon was infinite then the target could be bound forever.

“Hiyah!”

Grid aimed precisely at the sparkling dot on the drake's head that he saw with the Slaughterer's Eye Patch. The second reason why Grid didn't use Item Combination from the beginning! It was to create a weakness to maximize the power of Item Combination, and this weakness was the forehead that had been continuously struck!

“Pinnacle Kill.”

In the darkness, the strongest skill left Grid's sword. It was an extreme stab that contained killing intent.

[Critical!]

[The weak spot has been attacked! Further damage will be dealt!!]

[The Holy Light Gloves's option effect is activated, causing the skill '5 Joint Attacks' to be generated.]

[Failure + Efficient Hunting Sword (Combined) option effect is activated, causing the skill '5 Joint Attacks' to be generated.]

[Failure + Efficient Hunting Sword (Combined) option effect is activated, causing the skill 'Cutting' to be generated.]

[You have dealt 21,300,590 damage to the target.]

[A player has dealt 20 million damage in one blow for the first time!]

[Title: ‘Death in One Shot’ has been acquired.]

[The passive ‘30% increase in critical strike damage’ will always be applied.]

[The savage drake has died and returned to the soil.]

[Your level has risen.]

[The party leader ‘Grid’ has acquired drake fangs (2).]

[The party leader ‘Grid’ has acquired drake claws (4).]

[The party leader ‘Grid’ has acquired drake scales (6).]

[The party leader ‘Grid’ has acquired drake bones (10).]

[The party leader ‘Grid’ has acquired a drake heart (1).]

Kuuuuuuong!

The drake’s body collapsed. It had almost half its health remaining, but it died in a single blow.

“...”

The commentators were at a loss for words. It was impossible for them to describe the current situation to the viewers. The spectators in the stadium and the viewers around the world had their mouths open like a carp. It was the same with the Korean representatives.

But the South Korean representatives were surprised for a different reason.

‘When did he set the item drops to the leader setting?’

No one knew. This meant that everyone was concentrating on Grid’s battle. They hadn’t even realized the God Hands had been hammering in a corner.

[The savage drake has died and returned to the soil.]

14 minutes after the start of the drake raid, the US team succeeded.

“Okay!”

“We have the gold medal!”

The US representatives cheered. They might lose first place to Russia, so they were glad and proud about having won a valuable gold medal. On the other hand, Lauel’s expression wasn’t good.

‘It is like this despite the fact that I didn’t cooperate properly.’

Lauel hadn’t given many comments in the operational meeting before the raid. The reason was that he ‘wasn’t a professional when it came to raids,’ but Lauel took this passive stance because he didn’t want the US to win the gold medal. He stayed silent despite knowing various methods to block the drake’s flight.

The problem was that Zibal’s raid abilities were too excellent. Zibal completed a strategy to capture the drake in real time, utilizing the strengths of his team members and leading the raid to success. As a result, the drake was raided in only 14 minutes and 33 seconds, making the US team sure that they had won the gold medal.

‘20 minutes... No, if only it was 18 minutes.’

Grid might’ve caught the drake first. Lauel thought it was a pity and logged out. Zibal also logged out with a bright expression.

‘I have finally proven that I’m not a punching bag.’

He was only weak in PvP. Otherwise, he was top class. He was excellent in all other areas, especially raids. Zibal confidently exited the capsule and waited for the crowd’s cheers.

But the reaction was marginal. Only a small amount of applause was heard intermittently.

‘Are they too surprised?’

They were speechless because the US team defeated the strong drake too quickly. Zibal’s shoulder’s shook as he couldn’t contain his laughter. He was waiting. There would be the call stating that the US won the gold medal! However...

『 At 14 minutes and 33 seconds, the US has succeeded in raiding the drake and won the silver medal! 』

“What?”

The US team couldn’t believe their ears. Lauel was the same. Their gazes was confused as they turned to the scoreboard. It stated the record of the team that raided the drake before the US.

South Korea: 8 minutes and 59 seconds.

“...?”

This was ridiculous! It might be possible for Japan with Damian’s buffs, but South Korea took down the drake in 9 minutes? Grid, Peak Sword, and the other weak representatives succeeded?

“It must be a hoax!”

Zibal shouted with a red face. The record of the Korean team was so unacceptable that suspicions of manipulation naturally arose. Then the electric signboard changed to the Korean team... No, it was the highlight video of Grid’s raid.

“...”

The mouths of the US representatives fell open as they saw the footage. It seemed like their jaws would completely fall off.

“Hahat! Puhahahat!”

Only Lauel’s cheerful laughter could be heard.

Chapter 438

Hwaruruk!

The darkness of the world was split apart by a huge spark of light. A great flare! Just like a candle on the verge of being blown out, the injured drake was surrounded by flames.

Kwaaaaah!

The presence of dragon's blood in its body was weak. The pressure of the drake's roar was enormous. It showed off its presence as a superior species that human beings couldn't afford to look up to. But the drake was just a trivial existence to the man facing him.

The man flew up and wielded his blue greatsword without any signs of nervousness.

Seokeok!

A blue light in the darkness, like the Milky Way. The drake's huge head was split in two and flames flew all over the place.

Hwaduk.

Hwaduuk.

The black haired man with a blue greatsword that split the drake in half with one blow. The man with the wreckage of the drake pouring on him, his name was Grid. He confirmed that the drake had turned to grey and turned his gaze to the camera, opening his mouth.

“Comet Group.”

?

What was with the Comet Group? Grid only spoke two words. But that alone was enough. At this moment, the hundreds of millions of viewers focused on Grid discovered the Comet Group. Whether it was positive or negative, the Comet Group enjoyed

astronomical advertising thanks to Grid's words!

"Amazing...!"

The employees of the Comet Group watched the broadcast in real time and rose from their seats, clapping. In particular, the chairman felt like dancing. Thanks to Grid's words, the Comet Group built global awareness and took a step to becoming a global company. He was so grateful that he wanted to introduce his granddaughter to him.

On this day. Grid's professional attitude as he didn't forget about PPL became the basis of capitalist society.

The waiting room of the US team.

"That is pure luck!"

Zibal shouted angrily as he saw Grid's raid video from the beginning. He didn't say it was due to items. He acknowledged that Grid had the excellent ability to utilize his items. But there were parts he couldn't admit. It was Grid's nonsense attack power that wiped out half of the drake's health with one blow.

"There was clearly a critical attack, as well as the options of his items and title being triggered!"

It meant that all the potential of the items had been pulled to the extremes. This was a phenomenon that was impossible, equivalent to the luck of winning the lottery. Zibal was in denial.

"That... That damn bastard has been blessed by the god of games...!"

He said this because he didn't know how unlucky Grid normally was. Lauel laughed silently as he heard.

'If Grid was truly blessed by the god of games, by now all of his items would have the legendary rank.'

The value of legendary items compared to unique items varied by

dozens or even hundreds of times. To Lauel, a legendary blacksmith who couldn't produce legendary rate items was the most unfortunate person in the world. The occasional good luck kicked in, but the cumulative bad luck made Lauel think.

‘How many countries did you sell in your past life...?’

No, maybe he was a demon who destroyed the world.

‘Then you and I must've been enemies of the past. Well, it's good. The ghosts of the past life are born again with a connection to the present life.’

It happened when Lauel was thinking about his past life.

『Oh my! Thailand didn't give up to the end, but eventually failed in the raid!』

『Of the 32 countries participating, only 23 succeeded in the raid.』

The raid event ended. The final ranking was South Korea 1st, US 2nd, and Japan 3rd.

‘None of the countries that the Overgeared members belong to failed the raid.’

It was beneficial since the Overgeared members would acquire the items dropped by the drake. In fact, Lauel couldn't imagine that Yura and Peak Sword didn't get any benefits as he headed to the press conference.

“Did you make the harpoon set that restrained the drake?”

“How did you come up with the idea of creating such a large secondary weapon? Coming up with repair tools to overcome the limitations of secondary weapons, I'm impressed. Do you mind showing the production process for that harpoon set?”

“What are the God Hands? Let the public see the options of the God Hands!”

"How much power is gained when two swords are combined?"

"You killed the drake when it had 48% of its health left. The experts predict that Grid did approximately 20 million damage. Is this true?"

"When the drake's health was at 50%, the high ranking players found that they lost one-fourth of their health every time they were hit by the drake, but you only lost one-tenth of your health. Can you disclose the approximate level of your defense and health?"

"What is the principle behind Blackening? It is the power of an artifact?"

At the press conference, representatives of Korea, the US, and Japan were all gathered. But the hundreds of reporters only asked Grid questions. It was testament to the fact that the world's attention was focused on Grid. Grid couldn't reveal his own abilities, so he kept stating 'No comment.'

"As of today, the team events are over and there are only four individual events left. One of them is the blacksmith production game. Grid, you declared that you won't participate in the blacksmith production game. Is that declaration still valid?"

What if? If he really won three gold medals in the individual events, it was a situation where South Korea would be looking at first place. It was common sense that Grid would participate in an event where he was likely to win a gold medal, and the most likely event for Grid to win a gold medal was the blacksmith production game.

The Korean reporters wanted Grid to change his mind and declare that he would participate in the blacksmith production game. But Grid thought differently.

"I'm not going to participate in the blacksmith game."

No, why? The moment that the reporters were going to tear their

tongues out at Grid's stubbornness. One of the US representatives, the 1st ranked blacksmith, Panmir suddenly opened his mouth.

"Grid, are you avoiding me because you are afraid?"

It was an obvious provocation. At this moment, the hearts of the US representatives and the people were crying out. They were surprised at Panmir's foolishness in allowing Grid to take the gold medal by making him participate in the blacksmith game.

But Panmir had his own pride as a blacksmith. He had no doubts that he was a much better blacksmith than Grid, who got a legendary class and would've obtained good items without any effort.

"If you're a man, try it. Don't run away like last year."

Panmir wanted to prove himself. He improved his blacksmithing abilities from the beginning to now. His accumulated effort and passion! Thus, he continued to provoke Grid.

"I will reveal to the world that you are just a legend in name!"

"..."

Panmir was a middle-aged man with grey hair. He was an older person, so Grid just listened at first. But it was impossible any longer. A legend in name?

"This is outrageous."

Suuk.

Grid turned from the front towards the direction of the US team. The side profile of his high nose and sharp jaw gave off a masculine charm that females liked.

Snap snap!

There was the sound of camera shutters snapping in unison.

Gulp!

What scoop would they obtain? As the reporters watched Grid

and Panmir, Grid finally opened his mouth.

“Let me show you the difference between you and I.”

“...!”

It was the moment when the showdown that the people of the world desired, excluding the US, was achieved.

‘Good!’

Lael, the US representative, formed a fist underneath the table. Lael’s gaze moved further, to where Kraugel was standing alone at the back of the wall.

‘Congratulations, Kraugel.’

There was hope to obtain the precious medicine for his mother.

The theme of the blacksmith production game was to make a longsword. It wasn’t a special sword. It was an ordinary sword with a level limit of 300. It was a game where the participants would all receive the same production method and materials.

This was the biggest reason why Grid didn’t want to participate in the blacksmith production game. In the end, the production relied on luck! Grid was the icon of bad luck, so he wanted to avoid any game involving a gamble.

[Ordinary Longsword]

Rating: Normal ~ Legendary

“...It will be embarrassing if I make a normal item.”

In the case of items created by Grid himself, the minimum rating was from epic~ unique, while ordinary production methods started from normal~rare. Grid was afraid of the worst, but he soon controlled his mind.

‘I have produced more than 3,000 longswords.’

Longswords were weapons with excellent balance. It was the

weapon with the highest demand, so Grid had a lot of experience making longswords.

Reidan's 1,000 soldiers... No, it was almost 2,000 soldiers now. Grid had been steadily making longswords to distribute to them.

To be honest, he could make a longsword with his eyes closed. Grid believed in his experience and know-how.

'Let me prove it.'

He was a legendary blacksmith and he never once neglected that role. Grid worked harder than anyone else because he knew he wasn't lucky, so his pride wasn't any lower than Panmir's.

"Login."

Grid headed towards the capsule as soon as he returned to the hotel and connected to Satisfy. First, he wanted to verify the information of the items dropped by the drake.

Chapter 439

"Panmir, are you crazy? Why did you do that?"

"We have to say farewell to being the strongest country in Satisfy this year. The US will miss out on first place because of idiots like you."

After the press conference, the US representatives gathered in one place. The atmosphere was the worst. They all blamed Panmir except for Lauel. It wouldn't be strange if curses emerged. But Panmir didn't shrink back. He didn't even feel sorry. He opened his mouth with a serious expression.

"I have been working as a blacksmith since Satisfy opened. From the moment I log in until I log out, I keep hitting the anvil with my hammer."

He used the same materials and production methods, but did research and used techniques to create better items. Panmir had really trained his skills over the years.

"Most people think that the result when making items relies purely on luck, but that isn't true. It also depends on techniques and devotion. Zibal, don't you know? The fact that I have invested 8 hours to create just one item."

'Grid takes at least 20 hours to make an item, sometimes it's two days...'

Speaking like this when it was only 8 hours! Lauel thought while Zibal nodded.

"I know it. Panmir, your working time is twice as long as an ordinary blacksmith."

"Why do you think that is?"

"...?"

The dissatisfied American representatives started to show

interest. Panmir confirmed the calm atmosphere and explained in earnest.

"I stick to manual labor."

"Manual labor?"

"In fact, making an item is simple. Open the design of the item you want to make, register the necessary materials, click the 'Production' button and the hammering will start automatically."

This was how most blacksmiths made items. Depending on the item, it would take a minimum of 5 minutes to a maximum of 6 hours. If the time spent was too little, it was likely that defective products would be born. However, since a long investment time didn't necessarily result in a high rated item, the average time of blacksmiths was three hours.

"But I don't use the production system. I tap the hammer directly and make the item as best as I can. This is manual labor."

"What are the benefits?"

"The probability of a high item rating and additional options will increase. Most blacksmiths who do manual labor like me become rankers. It's clearly something that not anyone can do. How easy is it to concentrate and work for hours on one item? It's a harsh job that consumes stamina."

Panmir continued.

"Grid is Pagma's Descendant and from the moment he changed classes, he learned the finest blacksmithing skills. He just has to press the production button and he will easily be able to mass produce rare and epic items. If he's lucky, maybe he can create unique and legendary items. What does he know about effort? He will never know about manual labor. Even if he knew, he wouldn't use it when he can take the easy method."

This was the point.

“Grid only relies on luck and is different from me. In tomorrow’s game, Grid will rely on luck while I will show my techniques.”

Tomorrow, Grid would simply create top rated items by clicking on the production button as usual. Maybe he could make a legendary item. On the other hand, no matter how much effort and skill Panmir used, he was stuck with epic and unique rated items.

But Panmir wasn’t shaken. He believed that the epic~unique item he made with all his effort would have a better performance than the ‘name only’ legendary items that Grid would create.

Skull, who had been listening to the confident Panmir, spoke a negative opinion.

“In the end, Satisfy is a game. It’s obvious that the dexterity stat and blacksmithing skill level will have a big impact on the outcome. Systematically, there is more grounds for defeat than victory. I don’t understand why you are so confident.”

Panmir burst out laughing.

“My blacksmith skill is also advanced level 6. I have reached the intermediate level of the dwarf skills learned in Talima. This is why the items I make will have 12% better stats than what is seen on the production method.”

Was that all?

“My dexterity has been steadily increasing through manual work and is approaching 1,700. I assure you, my dexterity is much higher than Grid, who doesn’t make anything by hand.”

‘Grid’s dexterity is almost 3,000.’

Was it just this? People always evaluated Grid using their own common sense. Lauel couldn’t help laughing.

‘We can’t measure him.’

Grid worked harder than all of them. Unless Panmir realized this,

he would always be below Grid.

Lauel shrugged at this thought.

[Drake's Fang]

Classified as a class 2 metal, it's harder than any metal taken from human mines.

It's bigger, less curved, lighter and more elastic than an elephant's ivory. It's less hard than a drake's claws, bones, and scales.

It's ideal as a material for a spear or bow.

Weight: 100

[Drake's Claw]

Classified as a class 2 metal, it's harder than any metal taken from human mines.

A drake's claws are formed by several layers.

Every time five years passes for a drake, another layer of the claws will grow. Thus, it's possible to guess the age of the drake through their claws.

It's the hardest of all the drake's body parts, and is ideal as a solid material for swords or spears.

However, this makes it very difficult to smelt.

Weight: 820

[Drake's Scale]

Classified as a class 2 material, it's harder than any metal taken from human mines.

It's tough and elastic. It's classified as leather rather than metal, and is ideal as material for armor.

Weight: 250

[Drake's Bones]

Classified as a class 2 material, it is harder than any metal taken from human mines.

The next hardest part after the claws.

Although it is used as a material in armor, it is very brittle and has a weak impact surface.

Weight: 300

[Drake's Heart]

A heart with a little bit of dragon's blood flowing in it.

Generates an infinitely small amount of magic power and flames.

Weight: 1,000

Looking at the mines that existed in the human world, there should be mines in the god world and in hell. It was probably how the god mineral adamantium could exist separately.

“It’s a jackpot.”

Grid's expression was very bright as he verified the information of the materials. Thanks to the two fangs, he could make the best bow and spear! For Grid, who had Bow Mastery and Spear Shot, bows and spears were excellent secondary weapons and worth the investment.

‘I will make a spear with the claws. I will keep the scales and bones for now.’

Grid had recently produced Triple Layers, the Largest Gloves, and Lantier's Cloak, so he was satisfied with his own defense. At the very least, he was confident there was no better armor in the National Competition. At this point, making a new armor was no different from a luxury. If a day when he required greater strength arrived, he would use it.

Grid held the drake's heart with a desire to deal with new

production methods.

This was the biggest reward from the raid. Grid noted that the heart produced infinite flames.

'If I melt and attach this to a weapon, it will add fire damage every time I attack. If I attach it to armor, it will create a fire to defend and attack the enemy...'

It was a pity that there was only one. Why did a drake have only one heart? It would be good if it had 10 of them!

Khan's smithy. Someone approached Grid who was in front of the furnace. It was Lauel.

"I wish you victory in the production game."

Grid snorted.

"Can't you tell the difference between business and personal matters? Why are you cheering for me?"

The value of the gold medal in the 2nd National Competition was astronomical. They could get the best reward every time they won a gold medal. As a simple example, adamantium was awarded to blacksmiths. Lauel should be praying for the US' victory, for the sake of his own development.

"Well, you doing well will work out better for me in the end."

He swallowed down Kraugel's story again.

"Don't worry about it and do your best. When making an item, please be sure to use manual labor."

"Manual labor? Of course a blacksmith should use manual labor. How else do they make items? What are you saying?"

"...?"

Lauel was surprised by Grid's reaction. He thought for a moment before asking cautiously.

"Do you know about the production button?"

“Production button? What’s that?”

“...”

Indeed. The legendary blacksmith Grid seemed to be carrying a penalty that he didn’t know about. He didn’t benefit from the production system. Grid had been Pagma’s Descendant for over two years and he handcrafted everything individually, even if it was one arrow.

‘This is why he works for so long.’

Lael glanced at Grid.

“What? Why are you looking at me like that?”

“Just... Have strength.”

Grid felt bad for some reason.

The National Competition’s 17th day.

It was the day when the blacksmith production game was on. There was a total of 23 participants. Originally, the attention of the people should be divided between the 1st ranked Panmir and the 2nd ranked Stein. Now it was directed only towards Grid.

How great was the item made by a legendary blacksmith? The items Grid made were limited and weren’t circulated in the market, so people’s curiosity and expectations were amplified to the peak.

『 The time limit to produce an item is 8 hours! Blacksmiths, please only use the production method and materials you were given! 』

It was prohibited to add additional materials or to modify the design. This was a game to show pure skills under the same conditions.

‘Anyway, it’s a game of luck.’

Grid grumbled as he stood in front of the furnace. The other blacksmiths were the same.

'Grid, you're a legendary blacksmith who can easily make items. Your skills are fundamentally different from mine.'

'Can you imagine doing physical labor like hammering for 8 hours straight?'

'We will show you the power of manual work!'

Before the host announced the start of the match. The blacksmiths standing before the furnaces and holding hammers in their hands gazed at Grid heatedly. But Grid wasn't conscious of their gaze.

'Make an item in 8 hours? Why is the time limit so short? Isn't this bad?'

Grid was more familiar with hard labor than anyone else. The other blacksmiths would be shocked if they knew what he was thinking.

Chapter 440

『 The time limit to produce an item is 8 hours! Blacksmiths, please only use the production method and materials you were given! 』

The National Competition's 17th day.

The blacksmith production game began. Originally, this was a minor event. But after Grid announced his intention to participate, the situation reversed. It attracted attention comparable to the team events. The blacksmiths participating in the event felt gratitude towards Grid.

‘Thanks to Grid, our value has been raised.’

‘Thank you for sacrificing yourself for us!’

What if the people watching around the world saw the brilliant work of the advanced blacksmiths that made an item better than a legendary blacksmith? The blacksmith's reputation would surely soar into the sky. Each item they produced would become a premium and the value would skyrocket.

The eyes of the blacksmiths heated up as they planned to make Grid a sacrifice. Most of them believed themselves to be ‘craftsman,’ so they were very proud and didn't feel any fear towards Grid. Grid relied on his class, while they had technique.

On the other hand, Grid was looking at the production method and materials common to all participants.

[Production Method: Longsword]

Rating: Normal ~ Legendary

An ordinary longsword.

A distinct disadvantage it that anyone can use it easily and comfortably.

User Restriction: Level 300 or higher. Intermedia Sword Mastery

level 7. 1,500 strength.

The making of the longsword was plain and simple, without anything special. It was good that it was simple. Grid had produced thousands of longswords, so he could make it with his eyes closed. However, Grid wasn't careless. The element that had a greatest effect on the result of an item was luck!

What would happen if he carefully made a longsword? There was a possibility that the result would be a normal sword due to his bad luck. Grid had experienced this thousands of times already!

'It would be different if I could change the production method.'

Grid had accumulated experience and knowledge by making thousands of items. He used that experience and knowledge to change the production method. Grid's true skill that no one else could do was minimizing the disadvantages of a production method with his own interpretation and highlighting the advantages.

But this time, the rule was to follow the production method. Therefore, Grid couldn't show off this skill. He was shaking with nerves.

'This is the organizer's manipulation...'

It was clear that the rule was made to purely control him. Due to that, the legendary blacksmith had to feel tension against blacksmiths who hadn't even reached the ranks of a craftsman. The world was unfair.

"Hahh, shi...these evil people. Does it make sense to give a legendary blacksmith a penalty every time?"

Grid barely suppressed his urge to curse. A boy came near him as fire started burning in the furnace. It was a pleasant looking boy with a bright smile.

His ID was Steng. He was 2nd on the blacksmith rankings.

"Grid, it's been a long time!"

"I agree."

It was already 2 years. When Irene had just been appointed as ruler of Winston, Grid participated in the auction at the lord's castle and briefly met Steng.

"I was so surprised when I learned later that you were a legendary blacksmith! It's a truly delightful and glorious memory!"

"I remember... Are you still training under the NPC?"

Steng was a very bright boy. His positive energy was overflowing, making Grid like him. Steng shook his head at Grid's question.

"I have been independent since last year and now I'm operating a smithy alone."

"You're running a smithy alone?"

"Yes! I direct the production and circulation of items so that I can provide consumers with quality items at a reasonable price. I'm also making a higher profit!"

It wasn't going through an auction house or merchants, so there was less of a burden from sale commissions.

'Is this good?'

Running a smithy was pleasurable in many ways for a blacksmith. If Grid hadn't joined up with the Tzedakah Guild, he might be running a smithy now.

"Do you make a lot of money?"

He estimated that Steng was around 18 years old. Based on the fact that he was British, he might already have a license.

'With these looks and driving a supercar, he can change lovers every week...!'

Grid had a bias towards good looking people, making him feel envious. Steng scratched his head and shrugged.

“Hehet... I can support my grandmother and my sister on behalf of my deceased parents. I’m always happy and thankful for this fact.”

“...”

Somehow, Grid felt like he hadn’t grown up yet. As soon as he made a fortune and cleared his debts, Grid bough a 800 million won car! He coughed while the temperature of the furnace reached the ideal level. Steng watched Grid pouring in iron ore and clapped with admiration.

“Amazing! Your ability to adjust the fire is spectacular!”

Apart from Grid, the other blacksmiths hadn’t been able to start smelting iron ore yet. Adjusting the furnace to the desired temperature was simple and easy for him.

‘I think your skills are much worse than mine.’

Grid clicked his tongue. Steng and the other blacksmiths weren’t able to handle the fire as well as Panmir, the 1st ranked blacksmith who talked highly at the press conference. Panmir was so sloppy that he couldn’t be compared to Khan!

‘This is the first ranked blacksmith.’

It was a disgrace to be nervous about dealing with someone with such low techniques. Grid shook his head and started to concentrate on smelting the iron ore. The impurities in the melted iron ore were filtered out, the orange molten iron emerging from the furnace was brilliant and beautiful.

Gawking.

The eyes of the blacksmiths watching Grid widened.

‘How can he draw out molten iron with such high purity?’

‘So quickly...!’

‘The power of his class!’

The blacksmiths admired and denied it. The reason for Grid's excellent smelting skill wasn't his experience and techniques, but a skill of his class. However, Steng thought differently as he watched from beside Grid.

'This is Grid's pure talent!'

Grid's movements were of the highest quality. Steng was 2nd on the blacksmith rankings, meaning he could recognize that such movements weren't possible by relying on the auto production system.

'Grid is also doing manual labor!'

Steng's enthusiasm grew. The legendary blacksmith was showing his true abilities, stimulating Steng. He wanted to do his best to compete with Grid and grow more from this experience.

"Grid! I look forward to going against you!"

"In any case, it's a game of luck."

Steng smiled cheerfully and also finished smelting his iron ore. Grid felt surprised by the skill that was different from Panmir and other blacksmiths, causing him to tremble as he once again felt the absurdity of the world.

'This kid... A person who isn't a legendary blacksmith has such talent!?'

It was also important to have innate talent. Life was also about talent.

'How comfortable would I be if I had a talent?'

As he recalled his past, Grid started hammering like crazy.

Chaaeng! Chaaeng!

"...!"

Steng, who was making a frame for the sword shape prior to forging, was surprised. It was because Grid didn't put the molten

iron into the frame. Rather, he chilled it in water and started hammering at it on the anvil.

‘Going ahead with forging without the shape?’

Pouring the molten iron into the frame was important for the shape. No, it was an essential process. For a longsword like they were making now, the frame was required to balance the shape of the blade. Yet Grid omitted that process! He just held it with tongs and started hammering at it.

‘What? Surely he hasn’t given up on the game?’

Steng lost concentration because of his agitation. He couldn’t focus on the quality of his forging as he stared at Grid. It was because the shape wasn’t made by the frame. Rather, the shape was gradually appearing under Grid’s fingertips.

“Wow...”

Grid’s skill transcended common sense. It was more amazing than any NPC Steng had met during his quests. Steng could indirectly guess how many items Grid had made in the meantime.

‘People have misunderstood!’

Was it that easy to be the best in a field? It was impossible to be the best simply by luck. Thus, Steng couldn’t understand or recognize the prejudice of those who dismissed Grid’s abilities as luck simply because he was a legendary blacksmith. And he was sure of it at this moment.

To reach this place, Grid had been working harder than anyone else! As Stein was feeling thrilled, Grid reheated the steel that was in the shape of a blade and kept forging. This was repeated a few times, increasing the strength of the steel. It was also done three times faster than ordinary blacksmiths.

‘Amazing...! You’re really amazing!’

Steng was convinced.

"Grid, you are a genius who also puts effort in! I respect you!"

"...?"

A genius?

Grid scoffed because it was one of the silliest things he had heard. Grid didn't know. From the moment he overcame his lacking talent, he had already crossed the wall of mediocrity.

"Isn't this surprisingly interesting?"

"It's exciting."

8 hours of making items. People thought it would be boring. Nobody imagined it would be fine to watch blacksmiths hammering in front of a fire for 8 hours. But the situation was different. Despite producing the same items with the same ingredients, the blacksmiths showed different methods of working and it was great to see them working up a sweat in front of hot flames.

The commentator's witty comments during the work also made it not boring. They sat with friends, family, or lovers and 8 hours passed in a flash.

『The participants have started to complete their items!』

『Ohh...! Look at that glistening sword! Amazing!』

The swords that the 23 blacksmiths made got a close-up in turn. The basic appearance was the same, but each sword was slightly different.

『Hey! The 1st ranked Panmir and 2nd ranked Steng have made unique rated swords! The other blacksmiths also made epic rated or rare rated swords with added options... Eh?』

The information of the swords were disclosed to the audience and viewers. The MC who entered the stadium and checked the longswords was confused.

『L-Legendary blacksmith Grid was the only one who made a normal rated sword...?』

“Normal?”

The viewers doubted their ears as the camera zoomed in on Grid. Whether he knew it or not.

“Shit...”

Grid’s expression distorted and he eventually couldn’t resist cursing.

The world was in turmoil.

Chapter 441

[The production of the ‘Longsword’ has been complete!]

[The experience of the Advanced Blacksmithing Skill Lv. 6 has raised this item’s stats by 9%!]

[The experience of the Intermediate Dwarf Skill Lv 1 has raised this item’s stats by 3.2%!]

[The Intermediate Dwarf skill Lv 1 has tried to plant a feeble ego into this item!]

[Success!]

[The Intermediate Dwarf skill Lv 1 has tried to plant a small change function into this item!]

[Success!]

[A unique rated item is made and all stats will rise by 12!]

Ttiring~

[Powerful and Noble Long Sword]

Rating: Unique

Durability: 450/450 Attack Power: 451

* There is a very rare chance for the sword length to change when attacking.

* Normal attacks will deal an additional 15% damage.

* Accuracy will increase by 7%.

* The durability isn’t easily damaged.

A longsword made with delicate workmanship by the renowned blacksmith Panmir, who has accumulated training in Talima.

The merits of a longsword are highlighted and it is very stable. There is an irregular aspect due to the changing qualities.

The dwarf technique has implanted the creator’s high pride in

the sword. It won't break easily and only the chosen ones can use it.

User Restriction: Level 300 or higher. Intermedia Sword Mastery level 7. 1,500 strength. The user will be selected by the sword.

‘Unbelievable!’

His three and a half years as a blacksmith! According to Satisfy time, Panmir had produced at least 20,000 items over 10 years. Among them, more than 500 items had at least 6 hours invested in them. But despite producing so many items, there were few works that Panmir could proudly claim to be ‘masterpieces.’ This meant he was less likely to produce a top rated item with more efficient options.

But today! In front of the world that was watching, a masterpiece was born! It was perfect timing. He felt like the protagonist of a movie. It was the first time Panmir experienced such bliss in the 50 years he had lived.

“Good!”

Panmir forgot his age and cheered. He was so happy to prove that he was the best blacksmith against Grid, who was just luck to become a legend. He was thrilled that the past few years wasn’t in vain.

‘I won!’

Panmir didn’t doubt it. He was convinced that Grid couldn’t defeat him, even if a legendary rated sword was made. Powerful and noble. He combined the blacksmith skill with the dwarf skill to make the best level 300 two-handed longsword. Then he heard the voice of the MC.

『L-Legendary blacksmith Grid was the only one who made a normal rated sword...?』

“...!”

The host confirmed the items created by each participant and declared. Panmir and the other blacksmiths were stunned by the host's words.

The legendary blacksmith Grid made a normal rated item?

It was a situation they couldn't even imagine.

'Even the advanced blacksmiths made at least rare rated items...'

'A legendary blacksmith just needs to press the production button and a rare item will pop out.'

What crazy thing did Grid do to make a normal item? Did he have no luck? There was only one explanation.

'Did he forget a few ingredients?'

'The smelting process seemed perfect... Maybe he made a big mistake during the forging process.'

As the blacksmiths were speculating, Steng, who had made a unique sword like Panmir, cried out like he couldn't understand.

"It isn't possible for Grid to make a normal rated item!"

Steng had witnessed the skills and concentration of Grid next to him.

"Grid struck the steel three times in the time I took to strike it once. When I was breathing from exhaustion, Grid's posture was unchanged!"

It was a truth without any exaggeration. Steng believed that a normal rated item couldn't have been produced unless Grid was a villain who destroyed a galaxy in his previous life.

"Check the item information again! This is obviously a mistake...!"

It happened when Steng kept sticking up for Grid.

"...Shit."

The deeply frowning Grid let out a curse. He felt tremendous

anger. It looked like Grid really had made a normal rated item!

“S-Such a thing...”

A result that completely negated Grid's skills and efforts was born? Was this the rumored manipulation of the game operators? Steng paused and stared at Grid.

‘Grid is really unlucky...’

Steng fully grasped Grid's character after a few hours. Then Grid asked him.

“The ownership of the item created... We don't keep it, do we?”

Grid's voice was trembling. Steng was able to feel how angry he was and barely managed to nod.

“That's correct... It was be permanently displayed in the National Competition's Hall of Fame.”

It meant that a normal rated item produced by the legendary blacksmith would be displayed forward to the people of the world. From Grid's position, it was embarrassing. There was nothing more disgraceful.

‘I would be ashamed and want to find a hole to hide in...’

Steng was sorry. He was worried that Grid would become frustrated and quit the game. Then Grid grumbled with a deep sigh.

“Hah, I have to return this. It's ridiculous.”

“...?”

Steng soon realized that something was strange. Wasn't Grid angry at the wrong thing? The host kept talking.

『 How many of you would expect a legendary blacksmith to produce a normal item? Yes, that's right! I couldn't even expect it! 』

The participants gathered in one place and looked at the sword

made by Grid. Panmir and Steng's eyes widened.

'At first glance, it looks like a plain longsword without anything special, but...'

'This is huger than anticipated!'

This was a normal rated longsword? In addition to Steng and Panmir, the other blacksmiths started to realize that Grid's sword was unusual. But they were able to grasp this because they were excellent blacksmiths. The ordinary public was different.

-What type of legendary blacksmith makes normal items? It might be different if he made it in 10 minutes, but hasn't he been hammering for 8 hours?

-Was he just hammering the air?

-Was he sleeping...? ㅋㅋㅋ

-I'm only a beginner blacksmith, but my analysis is that Grid seems to have very low dexterity. He doesn't have experience with manual work because he can easily make items with his class, thus not raising his dexterity.

-Is that why the result is so bad? No, there's no way. No matter how low his dexterity is, won't there be a compensation effect due to his legendary class? Then how did he make a normal rated item?

-It seems to be the result of his insufficient skills + worst luck.

-Insufficient skills ㅋㅋㅋ His combat skills have increased since last year, so he must've neglected his blacksmithing.

-Stop talking nonsense. What evidence is there that Grid's skills are lacking?

-That's right. Look at the items that Grid was wearing. He made it himself, so it doesn't make sense to say that Grid's skills are bad. This time, he was just unlucky.

-Is there any proof that the items worn were made by Grid? Maybe he obtained them from raids?

There was a thorough discussion on Grid's blacksmithing skills. To be honest, there was a lot of public criticism and ridicule. People hadn't forgotten that Grid spent the night with Yura and Jishuka, two of the world's most beautiful women. At this moment, Grid's anti-fans were in full active mode.

Meanwhile, South Korea was in an uproar.

(Breaking News) Shocking! The legendary blacksmith Grid made a normal rated item!

(Breaking News) South Korea missed the gold medal... It's virtually impossible to get 1st place now! Grid, he enjoyed a promiscuous private life and forgot his duties.

It was regrettable as a citizen of South Korea. South Korea, a country weak in Satisfy, could only dream about being ranked first due to Grid. But the media forgot this fact and wrote articles blaming Grid.

Grid, no, Shin Youngwoo's family were pained.

"This is disgusting...! They are scum!"

"Oh my, Honey. No matter how angry you are, don't use such words in front of Sehee!"

"Hum hum."

Youngwoo's parents felt sorry for their son who was on the TV. He was in a faraway land for the honor of their country, only to receive a massive outpouring of criticism due to one mistake!

"How resentful would he be!?"

"He paid off all his debt and cleared his father's debt as well."

"N-No, Honey... How many times have I told you that I will pay Youngwoo back? If you say that at this timing..."

Sehee, who had been watching TV silently beside her parents, smiled.

“Oppa is fine.”

Sehee was worried about his incompetent brother and took responsibility for him most of her life. She never outwardly expressed it, but she had been watching her brother closely. She saw her brother's expression and knew what he was thinking.

‘He is frowning, but his left eyebrow is raised.’

Right now, her brother was feeling happiness and sadness at the same time. It was Sehee's analysis that the worst thing hadn't happened, and her insight was correct.

『A legendary blacksmith made a normal rated item? I think there are countless people who are disappointed with the outcome! But let that disappointment go! This is why a legend is a legend! Grid proved to be in a different class from the other participants!!』

The host spoke meaningful words, and at the same time, the options of Grid's sword were revealed.

[Sealed Transcendent Sword]

Rating: Normal (Growth)

Durability: 360/360 Attack Power: 401

* One option is added every time the rating increases.

The legendary blacksmith Grid made a longsword with skills and a commitment beyond human limitations.

A blade of steel that was hammered more than 45,000 times in a short period of time, it is beyond ideal and has a transcendent power.

However, it is limited by the typical form, causing its power to be sealed.

It will gradually find the right form and release its true strength in the process of being cut, hit and reworked.

User Restriction: Level 300 or higher. Intermedia Sword Mastery

level 7. 1,500 strength.

"Heok!"

"A growth type item?!"

Panmir, Steng, and the other blacksmiths realized it. The typical form that they believed to be ideal was actually a limit, and their mission was to break that limit. It wasn't possible for them to belittle Grid's abilities as just due to his luck or class. Just by looking at the longsword produced by Grid, they found out the difference between his skills and theirs.

'Grid, I misunderstood you.'

Grid must have worked and trained like Panmir did to reach his current level.

'...Respect.'

He couldn't see this person properly because he was overwhelmed by his own pride and bias. Feeling embarrassed by his foolish self, Panmir admitted his defeat in his heart and bowed his head. The other blacksmiths were the same.

This was the moment when Grid reigned over the world's finest blacksmiths. The ratings of the National Competition once again set a new record. There was one person who didn't care.

'Ah, shit. I became nervous when the Legendary Blacksmith's Breath appeared.'

Grid was sad.

Chapter 442

[You are extremely concentrated and the Legendary Blacksmith's Patience skill has been activated.]

[Vitality, defense, and dexterity will rise by 200% for one hour.]

[The production of the 'Longsword' has been complete!]

[The skill level of (Understanding of Gods' Weapons) Legendary Blacksmith's Craftsmanship Skill has increased from level 7 to level 8!.]

[The (Witness of God's Weapon) Legendary Blacksmith's Craftsmanship Skill Lv. 8 has increased the item's stats by 20%.]

From this point on, Grid was filled with great anxiety. The probability of the Legendary Blacksmith's Breath being activated was much less than the Legendary Blacksmith's Patience. There was still 0.2% left the Legendary Blacksmith's Craftsmanship skill, so why did it level up?

'This, perhaps...'

Could it be that the item he had to give up would have a legendary rating? Grid shivered as the worst situation came to mind.

[The Legendary Blacksmith's Breath Lv. 6 has been activated.]

[The Legendary Blacksmith's Breath Skill Lv. 6 has increased the item's stats by 8%.]

[The growth type item, 'Sealed Transcendent Long Sword' has been successfully produced!]

[As the first player to produce a growth type item, the title 'Person who has Reached the Absolute Truth of Battle Gear' has been acquired.]

[The title effect 'increased item experience gain' passive will always apply!]

“Ah...!”

An item greater than a legendary item was lost. He felt sick. It was like a lottery winner losing his prize.

“...Ah!”

Grid was frustrated.

A growth type item.

It became stronger the more it was used. It could accumulate experience in PvE and PvP, increasing the rank. Their stats were high compared to items of the same rating, and their stats increase with every rating was also great. Growth type items were classified into two types.

First, an item that a specific soul belonged to. Every time the rank of an item rose, the skill or attributes that the soul possessed when it was alive blossomed. The number and power of the skills and stats varied according to the soul's rank, and it might not be compatible with the master. There was a special story related to the soul, meaning it was likely for there to be a hidden quest.

Elfin Stone's Ring and Iyarugt acquired after the Elfin Stone raid belonged to this category. Nobody knew the soul rating of Elfin Stone and Iyarugt yet.

Secondly, there were items without a soul. One option was added every time the rating increased. Since options were added to help the user rather than being random, the higher the rating, the better the compatibility with the user. In other words, it had similar characteristics to a class item. Its power was more stable compared to those with souls, but it also meant it was difficult to enjoy a dramatic effect.

Grid's Sealed Transcendent Sword belonged to this type.

'No matter what, the value is astronomical!'

The world was still.

"..."

The hundreds of thousands of spectators filling the Stade de France National Stadium and the millions of viewers watching the TV and Internet held their breaths. Out of these people, 99.99% were aware of the concept of growth type items. However, they had no experience with seeing them, so the impact of Grid's work was great.

'It is an item that most players probably can't get in their entire lives...'

'Grid made it directly!'

He wasn't just a legendary blacksmith. The footsteps that Grid was leaving were all legendary. The host opened his mouth while everyone was captivated.

『 As I announced in advance, the item screening criteria for this match is 'value.' 』

The list of 23 swords produced by the blacksmiths appeared on the screen.

『 The value is measured by the 'rating' and 'performance.' As you can see, Panmir and Steng's swords have the best rating, while Panmir has the best performance. 』

Grid's work wasn't mentioned. It was natural. For the performance to be good, it needed a higher rating. Grid made a growth type item, but the longsword had a normal rating, meaning the performance was inferior to Panmir's longsword. But that was only a story for now.

The 13 silent judges started to open their mouths.

『 We have to consider the potential value of the item. 』

『 The item with the highest potential is definitely Grid's longsword. 』

『The performance will increase as the rating becomes higher.』

『It's obvious that Grid's longsword will perform better than Panmir's longsword.』

『Moreover, Panmir's longsword has a disadvantage. A condition of use is added.』

『The performance is excellent, but the usefulness and value of the item will decrease if the conditions of use are increased.』

『Thus, the 13 judges have decided that Grid's work is the best.』

『We will award the gold medal to Grid.』

There was no backlash against the judges' decision. There was no room to refute.

"Waaahhhhhh!"

Thousands of people screamed and celebrated Grid's victory. Panmir also admitted defeat. But there was a problem. Grid wanted to reject the gold medal!

"I would rather have my sword than the gold medal."

Through this competition, Grid learned the principles behind making a growth type item. It was to follow the existing production method of an item, but to impose a power that couldn't be realized by the production method. However, it wasn't that easy to make. What would happen if he made an item according to the production method? Even if he made 1,000 or 10,000 items in the future, his luck meant it wasn't realistic for him to get the items he wanted.

"Dammit...! Give me my sword!"

Grid was desperate. He was determined to regain the Sealed Transcendent Sword that was in the hands of the host. Fortunately, Grid's words weren't passed onto the viewers. It was the power of the mute option.

"What is Grid saying?"

"Doesn't it look like he is angry at the host?"

"No, why can't we hear Grid's voice?"

The audience murmured as they started to detect the strange atmosphere. Director Yoon Sangmin of the S.A. Group and the French prime minister approached Grid. It was to place the gold medal around Grid's neck.

"Ohh, Grid. Nice to meet you. I watched your actions well~"

The French prime minister greeted Grid in poor Korean. There would probably be few people in the world who would refuse a handshake from a high ranking politician of another country. But Grid refused! No, he didn't even see the French prime minister.

Grid was only interested in his longsword. Grid started to form tight fists. He was about to lose his temper when Director Yoon Sangmin whispered to him.

"Grid, your work will be displayed forever in the Hall of Fame and receive numerous praise. Countless people will appreciate your work and honor your achievements, increasing your value. So don't get stuck on the immediate benefits and calm down."

The rules were the rules. Not sticking to them would just bring him damages. Grid identified Director Yoon Sangmin's warning and eventually controlled his temper, bowing his head.

"...Damn."

"..."

Snap!

Snap snap!

Photos were taking of the French prime minister, who barely managed to suppress his unpleasant feelings, placing a gold medal around the frowning Grid's neck. Shouldn't a gold medalist be rejoicing? Grid's current appearance was similar to Sohn Kichung at the Berlin Olympics.

It was terrible.

“I will go beyond you in the next National Competition.”

“Grid, I really learned a lot today! It was a valuable experience! If I get a chance, I will see you again later!”

“...”

The words of the blacksmiths, including Panmir and Steng, didn't reach Grid's ears. He was locked in deep thought.

'Why am I so unlucky?'

He already realized that he wasn't a lucky person. But he never imagined that this bad luck would be holding onto his ankles for all his life.

'Why is it a top item when I can't keep it?'

Why didn't it appear usually? Dammit!

“...Wait.”

Grid was walking down the corridor when he suddenly smiled. It was because he had an interesting idea.

'If I continue to resist and do my best, I will someday overcome even my bad luck.'

This was just a trial. That's right. At this moment, Grid perceived that he could overcome the ordeal from the sky.

'Yes, let's see who will win.'

As always, he would be the final winner. Grid vowed to go against the heavens as he started his mind control. Just look back at this National Competition.

'I got many things.'

He learned how to make growth type items and got gold medals. The sword was a small sacrifice to obtain these precious things, so

his mind calmed.

“This is interesting.”

The same fact could be seen from a different perspective. Most people naturally knew this, but Grid only discovered it when he matured. Someone came towards him as he started humming.

The long National Competition was now reaching its final stages.

Chapter 443

"Grid!"

The person who shouted Grid's name was Blood Warrior Katz. Grid was very surprised because he was an unexpected person.

'Why is he coming to see me?'

Grid had no connection to Katz. In the days when he was still a beginner. Grid enhanced the Ideal Dagger to +6 and went to the market to boast, only to witness Katz' +8 weapon by chance.

"What do you want?"

Katz spoke bluntly to the puzzled Grid.

"Make me a growth type item! I will give you as much money as you want!"

"..."

As expected from a diamond spoon. Grid shrugged as he was reminded that Katz was the son of a prominent conglomerate in Japan.

"Unfortunately, I'm not accepting production commissions."

To be precise, Grid wouldn't accept it from him. Grid wasn't in a position to always make growth type items, and even if he made one, the priority would be selling it to the Overgeared members.

"Kuoh...!"

Katz frowned as he received the negative answer. Katz was called rogue, trash, arrogant, and other words. Grid thought that Katz might take a threatening attitude. But reality was different. He might treat others with contempt, was selfish and said foolish things in public, but he wasn't a fool. He knew that his position was inferior to Grid, so he suppressed his nature and lowered his posture.

“Your... No, what do I have to do to qualify for your items?”

‘Look at this guy.’

Grid was able to get a glimpse of Katz’ desperation. He was a person prepared to do anything to get what he wanted.

‘...Can I use him?’

Katz’ value was very high, despite his nature. Grid considered it and made a decision.

“Go and ask Lauel.”

"Your chief of staff?"

"Yes, if you want one of my items, try and fulfill Lauel's request. I will make you an item depending on Lauel's decision."

Grid was sure that Katz would be useful to Lauel.

“...I understand.”

Katz nodded and left this place. Grid looked at him walking away and was filled with joy.

‘A person who didn’t acknowledge me two years ago is now bowing to me...’

It wasn’t just Katz. Since his abilities as a blacksmith had been revealed, it was clear that many prominent figures would approach him in the future.

‘I am a real big shot.’

He could assert that he already had a successful life. Pride boiled inside him. But Grid already knew that this pride shouldn’t transform into arrogance.

‘It isn’t good to be too excited. I have to act more carefully.’

The attention on him was too high. He had to be careful of every action. Otherwise, there might be a backlash. Grid took a deep breath and moved to the waiting room.

“Congratulations.”

“God Grid! I knew you would do it!!”

The Korean team’s waiting room.

Yura and Peak Sword welcomed Grid. They were delighted by Grid’s victory. Thanks to Grid’s gold medal, South Korea now had a chance to take first place on the overall rankings, but that wasn’t why they were happy. They were delighted solely due to their liking for Grid.

“Thank you for always encouraging me.”

Grid replied in an unusual tone and sat on the couch. Peak Sword was confused.

‘Why is God Grid acting like this? Did he eat something bad?’

Ah, he thought about it. It seemed like Grid’s mental state was a mess because he was deprived of the growth type item he made. Would he be able to demonstrate his full ability in the pet marathon if he was in this state? The anxious Peak Sword started thinking up plans to fix Grid’s mental state.

“I’m going to close my eyes for a while.”

Grid lay back on the couch and closed his eyes. Grid wanted to go back into Satisfy and check Noe’s status again, but he didn’t have time.

Indeed. He had barely closed his eyes for 10 minutes when a call came. As a pet marathon participant, he was invited to attend the press conference.

“There are no breaks.”

“Time is limited, so it can’t be helped...”

This was why other players refrained from participating in two events a day.

‘Will Grid’s concentration and stamina last?’

Peak Sword couldn't hide his worries as he asked.

"You must be tired from hammering for eight hours. How about you take a break while I go to the press conference?"

"I don't know about Huroi, but making you my spokesperson..."

Grid was worried it would be a repeat of 'Do you know?'

'Still, I would rather it be Peak Sword than Huroi.'

Grid imagined Huroi cursing at the reporters, shook his head and got up.

"I'll go."

"Hoh... Grid said something like that?"

One of the audience seats in front of the pet marathon. Lauel heard the story about how Katz came to him and felt amazement. He realized that Grid was learning how to deal with people.

'Taking advantage of Katz' position to send him to me... He really is growing in many ways.'

Originally, Grid was a slow learning person. He experienced the same conditions as others, but was always behind. However, that changed the moment he visited the Behen Archipelago. His growth rate had accelerated.

"Kukukuk, this is interesting."

Katz' hands and feet shrivelled due to Lauel's unique laugh.

'Katz...'

Considering his power, financial strength, and position in Japan, Katz was an S-class person. He had many available things. The disadvantage was his personality, but most members of Overgeared were already strange, so it wasn't a problem.

'It's better to obtain him.'

Lael decided and asked Katz.

"I know you have the power to join guilds, so why haven't you?"

"I don't like being interfered with. I dislike rules."

"Wow, you. You would've fainted if you were born a South Korean. You would've had to go to the army."

"...I would've gotten out of it. No, why are you suddenly asking this?"

"Join the Overgeared Guild."

"You want me in Overgeared?"

Katz' face distorted.

"I don't want to."

Katz refused without thinking about it. However, Lael expected this and just laughed.

"You don't have to if you don't want to. You will never be able to obtain Grid's items."

"..."

Katz's eyes shook. He really coveted Grid's items.

'Well, it's natural.'

Katz was aiming for the top. He already declared two years ago that he would reach first in the rankings. However, he wasn't able to achieve his goal because of his lacking abilities and items.

'Anyway, there's nothing to lose.'

Lael was overflowing with confidence. He made a wicked grin reminiscent of Grid and made the offer again to Katz.

"Join Overgeared."

He swallowed down the words, 'become Grid's slave.'

"However, if you want to join Overgeared, you have to beat Grid in PvP."

"Beat Grid?"

"Yes, you're able to defeat him. Your fighting style is a good match against Grid... How about it? If I tell you how to beat Grid, why don't you try it once?"

"..."

Wasn't Lauel the closest person to Grid? Why did he want Grid to be eliminated? Katz didn't question it. He grew up watching friendship be snuffed out like a candle in front of greed. Now Katz only felt one thing.

Anger!

"You will teach me how to win against Grid? Stop talking nonsense! I can beat Grid with my own power, even if you don't tell me!"

Katz's character had changed a lot compared to when he just became a Blood Warrior. He realized that everything in the world wasn't solved by money and there were a limit to his talent. From that time, he gave up on his arrogance. In other words, his declaration that he could beat Grid was a judgment based on reasonable grounds.

"Okay, I will beat Grid. In addition, I don't care how you use me. I will do anything if it means getting Grid's items. However, if you use me and then hit me in the back of the head, be prepared. I will put my whole power into killing you in the game."

"Huhuhut... Our agreement has been established."

"..."

Goose bumps formed on Katz' skin.

There were 53 people participating in the pet marathon. An average of 1.5 people from each country participated. They sat facing hundreds of reporters.

"Grid has hell's best demonic beast, a memphis. In last year's National Competition, the memphis showed its dominance by beating dozens of wyverns alone."

"It is the opinion of many people that the winner of the pet marathon this year will be Grid. What do you think about this?"

Did the other players have the power to fight against Grid? Most people around the world were curious about this part. The players answered easily.

"There is nothing perfect in Satisfy."

"We have already grasped Noe's weakness and figured out a strategy."

"Noe won't win a gold medal for Grid!"

"...Isn't this tiring?"

Grid looked tired as he watched the players shouting with confidence.

'Isn't the repertoire of every event the same?'

Before the start of the game, it was a pattern of confidence and then eventual defeat.

The pet marathon started 30 minutes after the press conference.

"Nyang!"

Noe appeared at Grid's side. He had been eating well over the past year, meaning his black fur was shiny and his tongue was a vivid pink. The soles of his feet were softer.

"The best demonic beast of hell has emerged! Nyang!"

Noe shouted as his stomach protruded! The 人 shaped mouth opened with a complacent expression, making people realize.

"Fearsome guy... The level of cuteness has increased so much that his level must've risen tremendously!"

“He will be a tough opponent.”

The other players who summoned wyverns couldn't help admiring Noe's strength. But they still didn't lose confidence. It was because in the last year, they gained a lot of information and fully understood the memphis' weakness.

Chapter 444

Of the 53 players who participated in the pet marathon, 52 of them (except for Grid) were pet specialists. Since their classes were in the monster tamer series, their understanding of pets and their ability to collect information was unmatched. It was no wonder that they studied the memphis and came up with a strategy against it.

‘Even if it’s called the best demonic beast of hell...’

‘In the end, a memphis is just a cat monster.’

‘A cat monster has many weaknesses!’

They made confident expressions and started summoning more pets after the wyverns. Surprisingly, the pets they summoned weren’t strong like wyverns. Rather, they were insect-like monsters such as giant glow worms, gold cockroaches, and light butterflies. They had weak combat ability and low intelligence, so they generally weren’t used.

“What?”

“Aren’t they going to try their best?”

In order to win the pet marathon, the pet’s combat ability, agility, and endurance were the key. They had to reach the destination first while keeping other pets in check. Then why did they summon weak insect type monsters? The viewers were confused by the unexpected situation.

On the other hand, the experts immediately understood the players’ intentions.

『The players are well aware of the weaknesses of cat monsters.』

『For viewers who are unfamiliar with it, there is one thing that the summoned pets have in common. They produce light by themselves.』

『 And cats are creatures sensitive to light. In particular, they have the habit of chasing light when they see it moving. 』

『 In that sense, the giant glow worms, gold cockroaches, and light butterflies will act as counters to the memphis. 』

Giant glow worms, gold cockroaches, and light butterflies. These three monsters had the ability to emit their own light. The worm-like 2 meter long giant glow worm emitted a gentle light from its tail, the gold cockroach flashed an intense gold, while the wings of the light butterfly emitted light. They were all beautiful lights used to dazzle their target.

Noe's mouth twitched as he saw them.

“Nyong. Nyong nyong.”

His pupils became bigger. He made a strange sound and lay flat on the floor, his chubby butt up in the air. He shook his butt to the left and right as the glowing light from the monsters caught his eyes. He looked like a cat trying to hunt a mouse.

“What are you doing?”

Grid was perplexed by Noe's strange behavior and urgently checked his status.

Status: Committed

(I must catch these shiny things! Nyang! I was born into this world to hunt them! Nyang nyang!)

"This is..."

The only weakness Grid knew was Noe's tail. He had made a tail guard to thoroughly prepare for this. But he was hit by an unexpected weakness. The moment Grid made an absurd expression.

『 Then the match will start! 』

The referee shouted! A magic bead exploded. The explosion was the signal as the wyverns at the starting line immediately unfolded

their wings. The other players approached Grid as they looked at the wyverns flying away.

“How about it Grid?”

“Aren’t we different from the last National Competition?”

Last year’s National Competition was very different from this year’s. Simply put, this year was much more professional. The common denominator with last year’s participants was that they had wyverns. However, this year the participants were pet professionals. Unlike last year’s contestants, they had the ability to fight back against Noe.

“...”

The players comforted the silent Grid.

“Well, you don’t have to be ashamed. We’re the best in our field.”

“Yes Grid. Don’t bear bad feelings towards us. In the first place, you couldn’t beat us in this event. No one will criticize you.”

“...”

Grid was silent to the end.

“Nyong nyong. Nyong.”

He just quietly watched as Noe sneaked up in order to chase the lights. The players shrugged.

“Don’t even think about resisting. Can’t you only have three pets without a skill, and you can only summon two pets at a time?”

“On the other hand, we can summon up to five pets simultaneously. Even if you summon a wyvern-class pet, we can summon a new pet and neutralize it.”

“Haha, you probably want to hold a sword and fight directly, but how can you? This is the pet marathon stage. You can’t move directly. Just watch silently.”

“Five at a time...”

Grid finally opened his mouth. Then he smiled meaningfully.

“Isn’t it strange? If you can summon five pets, why are you only summoning two?”

As if it was a tacit rule, none of the players summoned another pet apart from the wyvern and one to keep Noe in check. Grid looked at the players preparing to pursue the drakes that disappeared beyond the horizon.

“If you summon several pets at a time, isn’t it harder to control? It is similar to how your control weakens when your wyvern gets further away.”

“...”

The players were inwardly embarrassed. It was because Grid spoke as if he had just realized something that was common sense to everyone else.

“Well, I guess you learned that by yourself...”

The players decided to ignore Grid and move quickly. Noe had been neutralized by now. They no longer perceived Grid as an enemy and were planning to focus on victory.

At that moment.

“Kyong!”

Noe, who had ran towards the giant glow worm, screamed in pain. He was hurt due to the invisible thread spread like a fortress around the glow worm’s body. The players saw Noe and smiled with satisfaction.

‘That’s it. Grid is now completely contained.’

‘From now on, the game will truly begin!’

The players were happy about blocking the only variable. But they didn’t know one thing. The fact that Grid had a hidden hand!

“Come out, Randy.”

Jeureuk.

Grid gave a command and black liquid poured out of Grid's pet inventory.

'Slime?'

The players were confused by Grid's new pet.

"What can you do with a slime?"

"This is too shabby for a last hurrah."

Grid wasn't an expert in the field of pets. He might've luckily obtained a memphis through a raid or quest, but it would be very difficult to tame the new pet afterwards. Thus, he brought out this slime. The players smiled like it was cute.

"Turn into me."

Grid gave a bizarre command to the black liquid. Then the liquid wriggled and did something surprising. It transformed into Grid!

"It wasn't a slime, but a doppelganger?"

"I've never heard of a black doppelganger."

The players were impressed. A doppelganger could be used in many ways, but they were hard to tame because they were A-grade. It was difficult unless the person was a high quality pet trainer. Grid's doppelganger seemed different from usual doppelgangers, so they felt wary.

"He has talent at scaring people."

"He truly deserves to be called God Grid. He's very versatile."

The players clapped. They were curious, but didn't feel a large amount of tension. It was because doppelgangers didn't have high combat skills. A doppelganger dominated into a pet had very weak abilities. It could only copy 10% of its master's stats. It was clear that Grid's doppelganger was a named monster, but it couldn't copy more than 15% of his stats.

‘This isn’t worth watching.’

The insect monsters they summoned could easily handle the doppelganger. Randy gave despair to the confident players.

“Pagma’s Swordsmanship.”

“...What?!”

The doppelganger could copy skills? It was also a legendary rated skill? The players finally realized the seriousness of the situation and urgently tried to summon new pets.

“Wave.”

Kwa kwa kwa kwang!

Waves of energy spread out, hitting the dozens of giant glow worms, gold cockroaches, and light butterflies...

“The level of those hastily obtained as a countermeasure for Noe wouldn’t be high.”

Grid declared as he watched the dozens of ash pillars rising towards the sky.

“I’m sorry, but I’m going to take the gold medal.”

Grid had been aware from a long time ago. He had to be careful of his words in order to not lost his prestige as master of Overgeared and lord of Reidan. That’s why he didn’t speak lightly. That’s right. Since the press conference at the beginning of the National Competition, Grid was already convinced that he would win the pet marathon when he declared that ‘South Korea would win at least five gold medals.’

“Catch them, Noe.”

“Nyang!”

Noe regained his spirit and energetically moved. His speed completely exceeded the speed of the wyverns as he followed their path.

“Shit! Stop him!”

The players summoned all their battle pets at once and tried to stop Noe. For this moment, they were allied.

Grid spoke in a calm voice.

“I’ll leave it to you, Randy.”

“Believe in me.”

Clink!

Randy had copied Pagma’s appearance and defeated Grid 82 times. Once he reached level 240, the ‘Copy’ skill was strengthened and the strongest doppelganger slowly regained the power of the past. Now he faced the dozens of pets alone. It was enough to thrill the world.

Grid’s legend was written down.

Chapter 445

Randy's original Copy skill. He could copy 30% of his master's stats and two random skills. But now things were different. Randy evolved the moment he reached level 240, being able to copy 35% of the master's stats and three skills! It didn't matter if the skills were only level 1.

‘Won’t he be able to copy me perfectly someday?’

Grid appreciated the possibilities of Randy’s development. It wasn’t a baseless overestimation. Grid later found out that ordinary doppelgangers couldn’t copy legendary skills. In other words, Randy was different from ordinary doppelgangers the first time he copied Pagma’s appearance.

“Pagma’s Swordsmanship.”

A pet was classified as a monster. The effect of the Efficient Hunting Sword inflicted additional damage on monsters, so Grid armed himself with it before calling Randy. Thanks to that, Randy was running wild.

“Link.”

Pit!

Pipipipipit!

“Kyaak!”

“Kuwek!”

Randy copied Grid’s appearance. With the Efficient Hunting Sword (Copy) in his hand, he slaughtered dozens of pets. The pets were much weaker than wyverns and couldn’t stand up to Randy.

“Kuwaaaaah~!”

A big monster, the two-headed hippopotamus, didn’t lose its momentum and tied up Randy’s feet. It withstood Randy’s attack with its very thick skin and then threw him back using its 3.5 ton

weight.

Kuuong!

“Uh...!”

Blood emerged from Randy's mouth. Despite the fact that he was wearing Triple Layers (Copy), his health was reduced by a quarter and his face distorted from the pain.

‘I'm sorry.’

Grid knew Randy's heartbreakng story. He sincerely sympathized with Randy. He wanted Randy to be happy, unlike the past. But how could things in the world be easy? Grid always faced a major crisis and every time it happened, Randy experienced pain. In particular, ever since Randy learned the swapping locations skill, the number of times he was used as a bullet had increased.

Grid felt sorry. However, there was no guilt. Why?

‘Happiness is victory!’

Randy had to be strong in order to fight and win. That's right. Grid wanted Randy to become stronger and obtain happiness with his own strength. In fact, Randy was a pet, so being strong was an important factor.

‘I will keep pushing you.’

Did Randy happen to feel Grid's scary heart? Randy felt a chill as he avoided the second round of attacks from the two-headed hippo and used Revolve. A counterattack triggered at the perfect timing. The master of the two-headed hippo, the American Belatra was shocked.

“Piercing my Jeep's leather with a blow...!”

The two-headed hippo had one of the top three defensive power among the big monsters. They were classified as tank-type pets and Jeep was over level 210. It was the pet that Beletra focused on the

most after the wyvern. The food was top quality and Beletra really raised Jeep with a lot of pampering. Yet Jeep lost one-third of its health despite the hard work and love poured into it.

“What the hell is this doppelganger...?”

As Beletra was in shock, Randy discovered that the weakness was its long body and short legs and linked attacks. It was difficult and slow to cope with the attack because Randy had moved to a place where the two-headed hippo couldn't easily see.

“Kuwaaang!”

The two-headed hippo started to cry and the commentators spoke words of admiration towards Randy.

『 A pet using a counterattack...! It's clear that Grid's doppelganger must be equipped with the same level of artificial intelligence as an NPC! 』

『 It's certain. Grid isn't just overgeared, his pets are over... No, they are really amazing.. 』

『 It's truly a top presence! 』

In the last National Competition, Grid won three gold medals alone and made South Korea ranked second. This was a tremendous feat and most people predicted that Grid couldn't do it again. But at this moment! Grid was going to break his record!

The little demon wings spread open as the chubby legs and tails moved. The commentators guessed that Noe was flying at a speed faster than any monster in the pet marathon and would catch up with the wyverns.

『 Don't tell me... Grid might really become a myth? 』

Everyone believed it was impossible. But now it didn't seem impossible. Grid was likely to win a gold medal in this pet marathon, and if so, Grid would've won four gold medals alone. South Korea's current third place ranking would rise to the top,

making Grid the unprecedented person who made a country number one through individual effort.

This was a solid record worthy of praise.

『Um... Maybe Grid can even win gold in PvP?』

『Haha... Then Korea's 1st rank will be confirmed?』

『Haha, it's impossible. Isn't Kraugel participating in PvP?』

『Indeed, even Grid can't beat the sky above the sky.』

The commentators laughed while Randy and the pets continued fighting.

“Shit! We’re using up all our power!”

Despite the fact that they had formed an alliance, the other players were unable to defeat Randy. They became nervous and summoned new pets in order to attack Randy. Randy’s momentum shrunk after he consumed skills and stamina to defeat the two-headed hippo.

The monster tamers tamed monsters that were usually difficult to hunt. Randy was Grid’s pet and had a high level, but he couldn’t face all of them.

Chaaeng! Chaeng!

Randy was pushed to the defensive and couldn’t attack. The crowd and viewers booed as Randy gradually slowed from the wounds on his body.

“All players were working together!! Why isn’t the referee stopping this?”

“It’s really too much. No matter how great Grid is, 52 people concentrating on him...”

“Grid and the Overgeared members fought fairly when they met each other in the competition. What about these bastards? Don’t they have a conscience?”

"Wow, Grid and the Overgeared members are trying their best for the purpose of the National Competition. They are a guild with a very high level of awareness."

"They are different from the Seven Guilds."

"Hey, you bastards! Do it properly! This isn't a pet marathon but a Grid raid!"

The anger of the crowd and public opinion on the Internet became the worst. The referee couldn't overlook it anymore and was about to restrain the 52 players.

"It doesn't mean anything now."

Grid muttered while the whole world was in turmoil. The commentators were talking like madmen.

『Noe has caught up to the wyverns!』

『This is despite departing five minutes late...! Indeed, a memphis is the best demonic beast of hell!』

『The players made a mistake. They summoned several pets because they were obsessed with Randy. Due to this, they couldn't control the wyverns in the distance and the wyverns became confused.』

『Noe didn't miss this chance!』

『Ah! Noe just devoured the souls of the wyverns! Wow! Look at that acceleration! It's faster than earlier!!』

There was no need to argue anymore. Grid won the pet marathon. Grid overwhelmed 52 pet specialists with just two pets. Grid's pets were just incredible.

1st. South Korea (5 gold)

2nd. United States (4 gold, 4 silver, 5 bronze)

3rd. Russia (4 gold, 3 silver, 2 bronze)

4th. Canada (3 gold, 3 silver, 3 bronze)

5th. Spain (1 gold, 2 silver, 1 bronze)

6th. Japan (1 gold, 3 bronze)

7th. Brazil (1 gold)

8th. United Kingdom (4 silver)

9th. France (3 silver)

Joint 10th place. Argentina, China (2 bronze)

12th. Turkey (1 bronze)

"..."

Kraugel was thrilled when he checked the rankings after the pet marathon. It was surprising that Grid alone could sweep up the blacksmith game and pet marathon, where the US had been expected to win gold medals.

'Grid, you are certainly great.'

How many people could prove they were the best in several fields? In that sense, Grid was special. He was unique in many ways, including his combat abilities, blacksmithing skills, ability to use items, and his pets.

Kraugel felt a lot of respect. It was the fourth time that Kraugel had such feelings towards another player. But he couldn't get lost in his appreciation. Kraugel had to be composed. He was now in the position to make Russia first and obtain the medicine for his mother. To do that, he had to win the gold medal in PvP. Even if he respected Grid, he couldn't show this when they met in PvP.

"...I must win this time."

There were only two events left in the National Competition. The individual 'carriage transporting' event and PvP. There were no more events where the US could aim for a gold medal. On the other hand, South Korea and Russia were in a position to win a gold

medal in PvP, making it likely that one of them would be ranked first in the overall rankings.

“Sigh.”

Kraugel let out a deep breath and started to examine everything Grid showed in this National Competition. In a survey, 92.3% of respondents predicted that it would be Kraugel’s overwhelming victory in the PvP that was three days away.

Chapter 446

“Dammit!”

Ku tang tang tang!

After confirming the updated rankings, Zibal couldn't contain his anger and kicked the table. As his body that had been trained through exercising, his strength was incredible. The table flew into the door and shattered.

“The United States...! The US has missed the first ranking!”

The US had been a leader in all areas for nearly two centuries. For example, in the case of sports, the US Olympics had been first in the rankings 25 times. It was natural for the US to win the Satisfy National Competition, so neither the American people or the players doubted the result.

But the result changed. It was due to only one person! Grid!

“That crazy monster...!”

Zibal was truly going crazy. He couldn't discount Grid's abilities anymore and had to acknowledge his skills, but this was too much.

“This is pure luck...”

He tried to argue, but it was too much. Zibal was convinced and eventually admitted it with a deep sigh.

“What has he been doing over the past year to become such a monster?”

Grid had overcome all the weak points that were pointed out in the last National Competition and highlighted his strengths. It was virtually impossible for a person to grow to such a degree in one year.

“That guy... Was he originally a genius?”

He lived roughly until last year, so his skills couldn't show up

properly? Lauel thought it was a ludicrous question.

‘Other people are misunderstanding Grid as a genius...’

Strictly speaking, Grid was a genius of hard work. Anyway, Lauel felt good about Grid’s evaluation. Zibal’s rage was redirected to Panmir while Lauel was inwardly laughing happily.

‘This is all because of him.’

If only Panmir hadn’t provoked Grid. Grid wouldn’t have played in the blacksmith production game and the US would’ve solidified the number one spot. The US was placed in the worst situation because of Panmir. Zibal wanted to pour out all the blame onto Panmir. But he wasn’t in a position to do so. Panmir was a blacksmith that the Snake Guild couldn’t lose before he was the US representative.

“...Hah.”

Zibal was also at fault for losing the gold medal in the raid event. He took deep breaths and calmed his mind. Then he desperately asked Lauel.

“Do we have any possibility of winning a gold medal in the carriage transporting?”

“As you know, the carriage transporting participants needs high eloquence or the charm stat to prevent the mercenary NPCs from having dark intentions. Zephyr might be a master of deception, but there is a limit to the sustainability, so he can only win a silver medal.”

In the end, the winner of the carriage transporting was a country with a merchant or orator. If Grid had participated in it, he would’ve easily won the event with his transcendent charm.

“Hrmm... Then PvP?”

Lauel shrugged at Zibal’s question.

“I’m well aware of Skull’s strength. It’s why I entrusted Skull

with the most important role every time during the siege. But he can't be compared to Grid and Kraugel."

"..."

Zibal felt wronged. Look at the current medals status! The 1st place South Korean had 5 gold, while the third place Russia had 4 gold, 3 silver and 3 bronze. On the other hand, the United States had 4 gold, four silver and 5 bronze medals. If they simply looked at the medal count, the United States was overwhelming.

He was sincerely angry that they couldn't aim for first place because of one gold medal.

"If only we could win one gold medal..."

Wouldn't there be an endless number of criticism from the people of their country and the media? Last year, Zibal had been criticized despite leading the US to the number one position in the National Competition. It was because he lost several gold medals to Grid. However, this time the first spot would be taken away, so it was obvious that the criticism would be incomparable to last year.

Skull watched Zibal sigh and opened his mouth.

"PvP has yet to be determined. Grid and Kraugel might face each other in the beginning and I might break one of them. Already giving up on the championship, I frankly don't like it."

Yes, the United States was the strongest. The representatives were the best in their field. Skull's power might seem lacking compared to Grid and Kraugel, but he had never thought of himself as weak.

"I'm sorry Skull. I will trust you."

Zibal regained his composure and asked Skull for a handshake. But Skull refused to shake hands and walked away.

"..."

The nickname of the 2nd ranked Zibal was punching bag.

『...For this reason, the winner of the carriage transporting event is likely to be Spain. The 1st place on the overall rankings will be determined by PvP.』

The schedule for the National Competition had already been disclosed to the public three months ago. Based on this, after the end of the pet marathon, there would be another three days of rest. The reason for such a break to be included in the competition?

It was to give the players time to recoup, but who would believe that? It was actually so that the French government, the host country of the 2nd National Competition, could attract tourists for a longer time, while the broadcasters could attract more advertising fees.

This was the age of capitalism. And the monstrous Grid, who led this capitalist era, was talking with Yook Shihyun of the Comet Group.

-Then I will ask you to act well in your next event.

“Only if you make the deposit.”

-Huhu, we have thoroughly calculated it. Then I will be going.

Yook Shihyun gave a charming laugh and hung up the phone. She was young, influential, and thought it would be nice to have a lover like Grid, who was wealthy. She worked extra hard, calling Grid and meeting him for no reason, but it was wishful thinking.

She couldn't gain Grid's attention with just the specs of ‘pretty charming and good ability!’ There were much more attractive and talented people around Grid! Yura, Jishuka, and Irene. Due to environmental factors, Grid's eyes for women were mislead and they needed at least a D... Omitted.

Grid connected to Satisfy and first looked at the state of Assimilation.

[Assimilation]

Will awaken Braham's sleeping consciousness in your body and become one.

At this time, your class will be converted to Great Magician' and control of the flesh will be transferred to Braham.

Skill Duration: 3 minutes

Skill Cooldown Time: 9 days, 13 hours, 7 minutes and 5 seconds.

The reuse time of Assimilation was 10 days. But Braham was hit hard by closing the door to hell, making the skill reuse time increase by more than 80 days. It was why Grid didn't use Assimilation throughout the National Competition...

'If the speed of the carriage transporting or PvP is slow, I can use Assimilation in the finals.'

Please don't let him meet Kraugel until the finals. It was doubtful if his earnest prayer would work as he wished. In addition, even if he reached the finals, he couldn't be sure that the cooldown time of Assimilation would be over. Grid took out his hammer and repaired his equipment perfectly, then he left the smithy.

Unlike usual, he headed straight for the fields without looking for Irene. Piaro and thousands of farmers were seen.

"What do you get when you plant beans in the field?"

"Beans!"

"So pathetic! You still haven't seen the peak of agriculture yet! How many times have I told you that a real farmer would make beans and red beans grow at the same time!?"

"No... Piaro, how can we achieve the peak of agriculture?"

"You want us to grow both beans and red beans?"

"Huhu, you have moved a hand plow 100,000 times a day and still haven't received enlightenment... It reminds me of someone."

"..."

Grid tried to ignore the conversation and checked the status of the farmers. They had sleek muscles wrapped in something like thin armor and their skin was a healthy bronze. Their eyes were also fierce. They looked more like warriors rather than farmers. In particular, the former soldiers of Prince Ren that Piaro picked up in the Altes Mountains had grown to become knights.

'Crazy.'

How did Piaro abuse the farmers to create this? Grid admired Reidan's farmers who were much more powerful than the empire's elite soldiers, before approaching Piaro. Piaro already noticed Grid and greeted him politely.

"You are busier than anyone, so why did you come to this place?"

Grid bluntly asked him a question.

"Am I still weaker than Kraugel?"

"Yes."

Piaro replied without thinking about it. It was as Grid expected.

'I am foolish.'

Despite establishing a master and subordinate relationship, Piaro hadn't changed. He was always honest and loyal. He didn't butter up to the master in the guise of mocking.

"Dammit... Okay, I understand."

The reason Grid visited Piaro before the PvP event was to gain some courage. But it just backfired. Instead of courage, Grid was only able to obtain the painful reality, making him leave the fields with weak steps. Piaro continued bowing until Grid disappeared, then he muttered.

"However, if the both of you fight, My Lord can win."

Kraugel was strong because of his extraordinary mind and senses.

During a battle, he kept in mind everything that could happen and anticipated the enemy's behavior, allowing him to respond quickly. But what if he couldn't predict Grid? Grid's battle style started to take advantage of his items and there were parts that even Piaro couldn't understand.

Why didn't Piaro tell this to Grid?

The reason was simple. Grid didn't ask who would win if he fought Kraugel, only who was stronger. Except for items, Kraugel's strength was much higher than Grid's.

"Let's go to the rice paddies."

Piaro held his farming equipment and started to farm again. He was now Piaro, who was a farmer.

Chapter 447

"Kieeeeek!"

[A junior vampire was destroyed.]

[4,901,000 experience has been acquired.]

[An intermediate vampire was destroyed.]

[6,954,300 experience has been acquired.]

[One deluxe magic stone has been acquired.]

Three days until the PvP. It was nine days in Satisfy time, which Grid was going to spend hunting. It was to stimulate his combat senses while raising Iyarugt's experience at the same time. But it wasn't easy.

[Iyarugt]

Rating: Unique (Growth)

Experience: 85.98%

"The experience gain isn't very good."

He'd killed 40 junior vampires and 25 intermediate vampires, but the rate of experience increase was only 0.01%. The vampire cities were limited in the number of monsters, the vampires had excellent survival ability, and the speed of hunting was slower, making Grid feel nervous. He wondered if he could raise Iyarugt's rating in nine days.

'I would rather fight against other rankers in order to quickly gain experience. Um... Are there any better hunting grounds around here?'

He missed the islands in the 50's on the Behen Archipelago where high level monsters were scattered. But Grid's current save point was the 60th island. It was pointless to go to the Behen Archipelago because he couldn't move past the 61st island.

"...Information is really important."

He would've been able to overcome this shortage of hunting grounds if he had excellent information. If he knew this, he would've made efforts to gather information.

"Ah?"

Grid was smacking his lips together with regret when he recalled a conversation he had with Lauel a few months ago.

'Now that Reidan has the basic facilities, we are planning to install special facilities.'

'Special facilities?'

'Now that we have the minimum of infrastructure and an army by raising agriculture, industrial, and academic facilities to a certain level, we must focus on collecting and exchanging information. First of all, we are going to set up a foreign department and assassin organization. In addition, there will be an adventurer's guild where we can buy information from adventurer NPCs and players.'

'Um, I see... You are quite busy. I believe you will do it well.'

"This is really..."

At the time, he didn't know the importance of information and laughed at Lauel's words. But now he realized the importance of information, allowing him to know how excellent Lauel's foresight was.

'Lauel, if it wasn't for you, I would've given up by now.'

He wouldn't have been able to lead Reidan properly, making it decay and eventually giving up. Grid, who was once again grateful for Lauel's existence, deliberately allowed the vampire to attack his side and counterattacked with Iyarugt.

[Critical!]

[You have dealt 79,900 damage to the target.]

[You have absorbed 9,588 health due to the option effect of Elfin Stone's Ring (Epic).]

What was one of the most important things in hunting? Was it the overwhelming attack power that could deal with the monsters? Was it the defense that could withstand the monsters' onslaught? No. No matter how high these two were, it was meaningless if the duration was short.

One of the most important parts of hunting was the endurance in combat. It was easier to hunt for a long time because of this endurance. Potions were a necessity for hunting. In general, players had to hunt while waiting for the cooldown of the potions, making it very tiring.

However, Grid was different. Grid had Doran's Ring that could restore damage, as well as Elfin Stone's Ring which had a bloodsucking effect every 12 seconds! He also had the most efficient potions from Reidan's alchemy facility, giving him the battle duration of a healer. No, he was probably as good as someone else. It was comparable to Blood Warrior Katz.

'I would like to raise the rating of Elfin Stone's Ring.'

Elfin Stone's ring didn't gain as much experience as Iyarugt. The effect only occurred once every 12 seconds, so the experience was limited. Similarly, Tiramet's Belt only accumulated experience when it was attacked, due to the nature of armor.

'Still, if I compare the item experience rate to the rate before getting the buff, it's definitely faster.'

It felt 1.5 times faster? But it was still lacking. Grid was immersed in hunting and eventually left the vampire city. Then he sent a whisper to Lauel.

-Do you have information about any good hunting grounds?

-No.

Lauel answered emphatically.

-...I see. Well, getting new information isn't that easy. I understand.

In the end, Grid was forced back into the vampire city. Meanwhile, Lauel apologized several times to Grid in his heart.

'In fact, I got a new update about a hunting ground that is better than the vampire cities a while ago...'

He couldn't say it yet. Lauel didn't want Grid to grow. Why? Lauel was hoping Kraugel would win in PvP!

'I can create any variables that will stop Kraugel from joining our team. Grid, this result is for you. Please forgive me.'

It was justified, but deceiving his master weighed on his heart.

Sigh.

Lauel sighed heavily, covered half of his face with his hand and leaned against the wall.

"Alas, the greed of the loyalist is a terrible and beautiful thing...! But the tears of blood that I am shedding are for Grid. I can tolerate this pain forever...!"

The hands and feet of the maids passing by Lauel curled in disgust. The road to the production of Lauel's 'Reidan Female NPCs strategy' was long and tough.

『 Today I'll take a look at the top candidates to win the National Competition. First, the United States. They have the largest number of medals and there are two events remaining. Unfortunately, it will be difficult for them to obtain a gold medal. 』

『 It's a pity. If they could just win one more gold medal, the US obtaining 1st on the rankings would become a fact. But this isn't possible... 』

『 Still, I think they have shown the dignity of the champion of the 1st National Competition. The United States is the only one out

of the 32 participating countries to reach the top in all events.』

『But it isn't meaningful. Isn't a gold medal the best result? Look at South Korea.』

『They have five medals... All five are gold medals...』

『It's truly an unusual record. It's a country specialized in some events.』

『Isn't it more appropriate to see it as 'Grid' rather than a country? Grid alone won four of the five gold medals.』

『Yura picked up a gold medal in hell running, but she tends to be overshadowed by Grid. To be honest, I can call it a one-man team.』

『Grid is really great. He's full of surprises every time he appears in public. But can he play an active role in PvP?』

『It isn't possible because there is Kraugel, who is first in the overall rankings.』

『Grid is more versatile than Kraugel, but in the end, he's evaluated as weaker than Kraugel. Let's look at the survey on the Satisfy website. 92.3% of the 280 million respondents stated that Kraugel would win.』

『Of the 280 million people, around 260 million are expecting Grid to lose?』

『That's right. Kraugel is the peak of two billion users and is called the sky above the sky. It's natural for him to overwhelm Grid.』

『Invited experts, do you think that Grid will be defeated by Kraugel?』

『Grid is difficult to predict, making me reluctant to say anything, but I'm also expecting Kraugel's victory.』

『Looking at the two people's combat records in this competition, it's obvious that Kraugel is far superior.』

『 Grid dominates in attack, defense, and health, but Kraugel can neutralize most of that. Meanwhile, Grid can't neutralize Kraugel's advantages... 』

『 Um... You will see why Kraugel is called a god. 』

The players, including Grid, were connected to Satisfy to prepare for the last event. The international stations broadcasted special programs every day talking about the confrontation between Grid and Kraugel. Indeed, numerous broadcasters and experts analyzed Grid and Kraugel. Based on this, the likelihood of Kraugel winning in a confrontation between the two people was over 90%.

Did this indicate that Grid was weak? No, that wasn't it. Grid's strength had been well proven and everyone in the world admitted this. However, the opponent was too bad.

The sky above the sky, Kraugel. A unique presence that was like an insurmountable mountain. Even the Overgeared members determined that it would be hard for Grid to win.

‘In the Reidan match, Kraugel was tired and not at full strength.’

‘His ultimate skill was on cooldown.’

But.

‘We couldn't have won against the weakened Kraugel.’

‘It was only Grid who could win.’

‘Grid, have strength.’

‘Beat everyone’s predictions!’

Grid, who wanted to raise Iyarugt's rating. Kraugel analyzed Grid's power and prepared dozens of strategies in order to block all variables. In addition to them, strong users such as Damian, Pon, Regas, Seuron, Chris, Katz, Hao, and Tarma thoroughly prepared for the PvP.

As expected, the winner of the carriage transportation was Spain and the PvP opening ceremony was held afterwards.

『First, the lots will be draw! The 64 participants of PvP are going on the stage!』

Just like the siege, the opponents they would be facing was decided by drawing lots. This was for the sake of fairness, but Grid couldn't help feeling anxiety.

‘What if I face Kraugel in round one?’

Grid feared his own bad luck! He nervously gulped and firmed up his heart. He vowed to overcome his own bad luck.

‘...Go.’

Grid's eyes sharpened and he climbed onto the stage with the other players.

“Why didn't you participate in the carriage transportation? You should have high charm as a duke, and then you would've won the gold medal in that event.”

Kraugel asked Grid. Grid's answer was simple.

“I wanted to fight you again. This time, in equal conditions.”

There was a reason Grid declared that ‘South Korea’ would win at least five gold medals in the press conference before the National Competition. He didn't mention six gold medals because he thought he would be defeated in PvP. That's right. Grid planned to participate in PvP from the beginning.

He intended to lead South Korea to the championship, win gold medals and receive big rewards.

“The fight with you is enough to sacrifice them.”

Fighting with someone superior. Grid believed that this would be a stepping stone to help him grow leaps and bounds from the past. No, it didn't matter. Grid just wanted to compete with Kraugel.

“I am also dreaming high. How high is the sky that I am going to break?”

"..."

The flower of the National Competition, the PvP event. With hundreds of millions of viewers watching in real time, Grid and Kraugel faced each other on the stage.

“Waaaaaaaaah!”

“Grid! Grid!”

“The sky above the sky! The sky above the sky! The sky above the sky!”

The two people were driving the entire world into a crucible of excitement.

Chapter 448

"I will challenge the best, Kraugel."

Grid's eyes were burning with passion. Prior to victory and defeat, he was enjoying this moment.

Kraugel's conscience was smashed.

'I'm sorry.'

Grid didn't know it, but he had already made an unfair deal with Lauel.

'I don't deserve to answer your pure heart.'

Kkuok.

Kraugel's face was disgusted and saddened as he formed a fist. Satisfy was no longer a game to him. He couldn't enjoy it. It was merely a means of achieving his purpose. He felt ashamed and sorry towards the many players aiming for him, including Grid. But there was no reason to collapse from the guilt.

"...I will only fight to win."

Kraugel swallowed down the poison in his heart. People didn't notice the shade that covered his face as he stepped onto the stage, each step with the hope of fixing his mother's illness.

Except for one person.

"..."

A hospital on the outskirts of Moscow, Russia. Kraugel's sick mother was lying in a room for a long time. She shed tears as she saw her son on the TV.

『The lots will be drawn according to the country's ranking.』

Grid received the instructions of the host and was the first of 64 players to approach the glass barrel. Then he grabbed one of the colorful balls inside it without hesitation. He would drive away the

bad luck that plagued him all his life! The host identified the number on the ball Grid picked up and shouted.

『 Number 32. Grid has been assigned the 32 group. The next person is Skull of the United States.』

『 Skull has been assigned number 12. 』

『 Kraugel's turn is next. .』

A lot of attention! The viewers focused on the TV as Kraugel approached the glass barrel. Then...

『 Number 1! Kraugel is number 1! 』

『 Huhu, this is very dramatic. 』

『 Indeed. The best candidates to win, Grid and Kraugel, won't meet until the finals. 』

『 If the two players meet in the finals, won't the audience ratings exceed imagination? 』

『 Maybe most of the world's roads will be empty? 』

"Waaaaahhhh!"

The commentators were excited, while the audience and viewers were enthusiastic. The international broadcasters cheered. The biggest and best match was likely to happen, giving them record advertising rates! But the person who was even more joyful...

It was Grid.

‘Yes!’

Grid inwardly cheered with delight. He couldn't believe that he wouldn't meet Kraugel until the finals and thought he had finally shaken off his bad luck. But he soon realized his mistake.

『 Hah... Another strong winning candidate, Hao of China, was assigned to group 32 with Grid. 』

『 It will be a fierce battle from the first round. 』

『Chris, 3rd on the unified rankings, and Soul Predator Seuron will compete in the 31st group.』

『The winner will fight the winner of group 32.』

『Four winning candidates on one side of the draw... It's a complete group of death.』

『Hah, Damian has drawn number 29.』

"..."

Grid couldn't shut his mouth as he saw the completed tournament table.

'No, does this make sense?'

Hao, Chris, Seuron, Pon, Regas, Damian, and Katz. The winning candidates were assigned close to Grid. Grid would have to fight someone strong in every match! Reaching the finals wouldn't be easy.

"...This is too mentally exhausting."

It was impossible to shake off his bad luck.

Grid shook as he once again realized it.

"Well, it's good to build up experience."

'This is an opportunity.'

The miracle of the continent, Hao. He had no doubt that Kraugel was the only one stronger than him and now he stared at Grid.

'I will break him.'

His strength would surely be proven and Kraugel would become aware of him. Hao burned with motivation as he looked between Kraugel and Grid.

'Kraugel, I will make you look at me.'

The only one Hao acknowledged as strong was Kraugel. Hao had

always been conscious of Kraugel and aimed for him. He wanted to be recognized and appreciated by Kraugel. Grid was a good scapegoat for this.

‘I will completely smash him.’

Hao promised. Lauel looked at Hao with a dark smile from where he was sitting on the stands.

“It doesn’t look like Grid will be able to make the finals.”

“Being matched with Hao in the first game...”

“Drawing the 32nd number and fighting four consecutive winning candidates, it’s ridiculous.”

“One moment of weakness will cause him to be eliminated.”

“What is this table...?”

The expressions of the Korean people were dull. South Korea for number one! The dream that they would be able to see due to Grid was going to crumble!

“Isn’t this manipulation?”

“It is 100% manipulated. Otherwise, it wouldn’t be so hard for Grid alone.”

“Look at Kraugel’s path. Isn’t his luck ridiculously good? The only one who can face Kraugel on that side is Skull.”

“Bubat or Blood Carnival’s Tarma were brilliant when they first appeared, but they died against Grid.”

“Russia must’ve paid the organizers. They want to win.”

The Korean people couldn’t imagine. The reason why Grid’s draw was the worst. It wasn’t due to manipulation, but purely the result of Grid’s bad luck.

‘This worked out well.’

Tarma. Even the 2nd ranked user was assassinated by him. He had been ignored by people since dying to Grid, but he didn’t care. No, he viewed the situation positively. It meant his assassination target, Kraugel, wouldn’t be paying attention to him.

‘A 10 billion won neck.’

He was confident.

Pisik!

Tarma smiled as he checked the tournament table. The 1st match of the round of 64. Kraugel vs Tarma.

“Kuk...! Kukukuk! Good, this is very good!”

The worst dark gamers group, Blood Carnival! Tarma would show his abilities that allowed him to be ranked in the top five! Tarma was filled with killing intent as he climbed onto the stage.

In the center of the huge stage, Kraugel was already waiting. His eyes were sunken as his black hair fluttered in the wind. Deep and dull eyes. His atmosphere seemed different from the past, but Tarma didn’t care. The atmosphere meant nothing.

“The sky above the sky! The sky above the sky! The sky above the sky!”

The crowd yelled. No, the world didn’t doubt Kraugel’s victory and cheered enthusiastically for him. But Tarma wasn’t shaken. Not only did the crowd’s voices not enter the world of Satisfy, he was already accustomed to being blamed.

‘Kraugel, I will knock you down.’

Then he would go to the finals and get revenge on Grid.

“Kilkil.”

Tarma laughed before putting on a mask. This wasn’t an ordinary mask, but an item that strengthened his Stealth skill. The

host identified Kraugel and Tarma and shouted.

『The 2nd National Competition's closing ceremony, the PvP event! This is now the first match! Start!!』

The PvP had an environment where participants could fight at will. A flat and wide stage. The skill cooldowns and item durability would be reset at the end of each match. In the case of Grid's Assimilation, it was on cooldown before the match and didn't get the benefits of this system. In any case, the participants could do their best without worrying, allowing Tarma to open up his hidden power.

Pahat!

Tarma created shadows in all directions and hid himself in the shadows. The viewers were nervous when they saw him disappearing on stage.

『Tarma's shadow technique has been invoked!』

『Shadow hiding is easier to hide in than Stealth and the emergence area can't be predicted.』

『Viewers, please focus. Tarma will probably emerge soon from the shadows near Kraugel...』

The commentators worked hard to explain the situation.

Puok!

Kraugel suddenly put his hand on the ground and said calmly.

"Heaven and Earth Rupture."

Kwa kwa kwa kwa kwa kwa kwa!

It was truly an overwhelming sight. A destructive power that couldn't be compared to an earthquake shattered the ground and sky with intense force.

"Kuaaaack!"

Tarma became wounded from the blast and emerged near

Kraugel with a scream. But it was from Kraugel's rear side. In the midst of the terrible pain, he tried to stab Kraugel without losing his coolness. However, his powerful dagger with the additional PvP damage and poisoning option didn't reach Kraugel. Kraugel predicted how Tarma would respond with his natural acumen and sharp senses, easily avoiding it and striking back.

“Cough...!”

Tarma had his heart pierced by White Fang and realized it as he looked into Kraugel's hollow eyes.

‘This man is a monster...!’

The only one worthy of being the first ranked user. The sky above the sky! Someone on an entirely different dimension from Zibal.

“The sky above the sky...!”

Dozens of shadows spread around the moaning Tarma, surrounding Kraugel. Who could've predicted that the shadows would be used as a direct means of attack? Tarma believed that Kraugel wouldn't be able to cope. In fact, Kraugel was upset by the number of Tarma's clones.

His intuition told him it would be dangerous to allow an attack. Thus, he used Super Sensitivity. He completely surpassed the human realm as he avoided Tarma's shadow attacks and struck Tarma.

『Tarma! Logout!』

The match was over in a flash. Some techniques might be very flashy, but they were also meaningless.

“...A scam.”

“He's almost invincible.”

The audience was startled. Super Sensitivity was a fraudulent scam that allowed Kraugel to have a 100% evasion rate and

accuracy. It was amazing because no matter how many times they watched, they couldn't get a sense of Kraugel at all. It was the same with the PvP participants.

Apart from the few people called the winning candidates, the participants were very wary of Kraugel's Super Sensitivity. Then Grid...

"Hrmm."

He yawned with boredom. It seemed like he had no interest in this match in the first place. There was no proof that he recognized Tarma as someone strong just a few weeks ago.

Chapter 449

‘He also used hiding as a means of attack when fighting against me. The specs are excellent. He can’t escape from the innate limitations of an assassin?’

Surprisingly, Grid was appreciating this battle between Kraugel and Tarma. It was testament to the fact that Grid’s thinking ability had evolved to another level after competition with the high rankers and elites during the National Competition.

‘I don’t know about assassination, but using stealth as a means of attack isn’t advisable in an all-out war. It was obvious that the assassin would eventually reappear, and if they could predict where he would reappear depending on the situation, the strength of the hiding ability would become meaningless. It can be dealt with using a wide range attack.’

Tarma was a shadow assassin. Since he could use shadows as a means of attack and defense, it was better to leave it as a hidden card than to use it to attack. Just like the shadow assassin Grid once met in Winston. Wasn’t he called the king of shadows, Kasim? He utilized not just his own shadow, but all the shadows from the NPCs around him.

‘His ability to utilize stealth was also great...’

When he first heard the name ‘King of Shadows,’ he thought it was a bluff. Now that he thought about it, Kasim was a really strong man.

‘...A named NPC.’

What if Kasim at that time had pointed a knife at him?

‘There is a 100% probability I would’ve died. He didn’t run away because he was afraid.’

He let Grid off. It was questionable.

'Why?'

Grid thought deeply, but he had no way of knowing the truth. That's right. Despite how high his stats and insight rose compared to the past, Grid still didn't know. The great king of shadows was guarding his son, Lord!

PvP.

The area of one-on-one matches where no one was allowed to intervene. Only an individual's ability controlled the game. The victors of PvP could enjoy the feelings of joy and pride, while the losers felt the shame of defeat. A scene where hearts intersected.

"Waaahhhhhh!"

The crowd shouted loudly. The spectacular battles of the greatest representatives of each country was making the crowd excited.

"Hey, who is this? Isn't it the 3rd ranked user who ran away from me with his tail between his legs the other day?"

The 31st match that occurred after dozens of matches.

Chris vs Seuron. Two men who were the masters of one of the seven guilds stood on stage. Soul Predator Seuron started talking.

"Watching your weak self, I once again realized that the concept of ranking is pointless. Isn't that right? No matter how high your level, your skills are weak."

The meeting of the seven guilds that occurred a few months ago. Seuron and Chris had fought after an argument. The result was Seuron's one-sided victory. Chris was defeated without being about to strike back at Seuron. Was Seuron stronger than Chris?

No. It was because Chris hid his power. At the time, Chris had refused to join the alliance of guilds and they were suspicious that he was allied with Grid, leaving him isolated in the middle of enemy territory. He was in danger of being killed, and accepted the

shameful defeat because of that.

But now the situation had changed. This was one-on-one, not the middle of enemy territory. No one could intervene in the battle.

“As you said, rankings aren’t an absolute measure of strength. Otherwise, Zibal wouldn’t be ranked second right now. However, I’m different.”

“Kukk kuk, you have already been one-sidedly crushed by me. What are you going on about?”

“Then take a look.”

Clink!

Chris pulled out Grid’s Greatsword, which he used 1.2 billion won to strengthen to +9. The blue-black sword was covered in a white fog, looking overbearing, yet beautiful. Seuron frowned at the sight.

“You’re using the same weapon as Grid! The rumor that you’re allied with Grid is true!”

“Who says my weapon is the same as Grid’s? It isn’t. Isn’t it completely different?”

Chris spoke a lie that seemed absurd. Seuron raised his voice.

“Nonsense! The greatsword you are holding right now looks exactly the same as Grid’s greatsword! It is the same weapon!!”

Chris shrugged.

“It’s different. Grid’s Greatsword is only +8, while mine is +9.”

“...”

Grid bowed his head with a grim expression as he watched the match from the standby seat.

“Hah.”

Grid could only sigh. The legendary blacksmith, Pagma’s Descendant, had a passive that increased the chances of item

enhancement. Grid should have more highly enhanced items than anyone else. But Grid had only been able to enhance items up to +8 around 15 times. In particular, he only enhanced 3 items to +9.

Reaching the maximum enhancement that was +10? It was a product of his imagination.

"...There is no chance with my bad luck."

Grid couldn't lift his head because he was ashamed. The other players looked at him with sympathy, while Chris and Seuron pointed swords at each other.

"I will show you the power of a unique rated combat class!"

Seuron had already trampled on Chris once, but he couldn't help shouting angrily at Chris. On the other hand, Chris was calm.

"It's useless if you don't support your class with skills."

No more words were necessary.

Peeng!

The moment the host called the start of the match, Seuron used Soul Explosion as a driving force to narrow the distance between him and Chris. At the same time, his sword moved at a fast speed. The number of people who could react to Seuron's sudden attack could probably be counted on one hand.

But Chris was 3rd on the rankings. He didn't raise his level quickly because he got a special class optimized in hunting like Zibal. Chris was comparable to Kraugel, not Zibal. He was a man who came to his present position with his swordsmanship and skills!

Peeeeeeong!

"...!"

Seuron's eyes widened with surprise.

'He blocked it?'

Setting aside Grid, the majority of people who used greatswords had slow attack speeds. It was the same for Chris, who was at the peak of greatsword users. He distributed stats based on strength and stamina rather than agility, and the greatsword itself caused a decrease in attack speed.

But for Chris, the concept of attack speed was meaningless. He overcame the disadvantages by extracting maximum efficiency for minimal movements. It wasn't enough to stop Seuron's sword, so once the two swords collided, Chris concentrated his strength and threw Seuron's body back before counterattacking.

'Using attack and defense at the same time...!'

Seuron was amazed as he summoned Soul Armor to minimize the damage caused by Chris' counterattack. Then he fired Soul Arrows.

Pepepepeong!

Using a ranged attack while moving backwards was a very effective way to keep an enemy in check. Especially if an attack motion wasn't used. Seuron's attack skills used souls, so he was able to use them without any motions and his casting time was also fast. This was the tremendous ability of a combat specific class!

"Hup!"

Chris couldn't catch up and stopped the Soul Arrows with his greatsword. Seuron secured the desired distance and used Soul Transformation to strengthen the Brutal Heavy Sword.

Wuuuong...

Just like Chris, the Brutal Heavy Sword had been enhanced to +9 and it was wrapped in a strong blue light. Then the light shot out.

Swaeeeeek!

Grid was convinced.

'It should unconditionally be avoided.'

It was a powerful attack where the damage couldn't be completely adsorbed, even if a tanker blocked with a shield. If Chris blocked with the greatsword, he would receive a heavy blow and his greatsword would be damaged. Grid would unconditionally avoid it instead of facing it head on. The attack was so sharp and quick that it would be hard to use Revolve.

But Chris thought differently. In the first place, for a greatsword user with low agility, avoiding was something they were bad at! He boldly gave up on defense and swung the greatsword to counterattack!

Seokeok!

Puok!

"Ack...!"

"Hup!"

Chris and Sueron groaned at the same time. However, the one who suffered greater damage was Chris. Chris' greatsword had struck Seuron's shoulder, while Seuron's sword was pushed deep into Chris' heart. At this moment, Seuron was sure of his victory.

He recovered his shield, summoned Soul Spear to block Chris' movements and cause additional damage, and tried to stab forward again. However, Chris' toughness was beyond imagination due to the unique rated second class, Tyrant. He overcame the stiffness that occurred due to the deadly blow. Then he ignored the soul bombardment and sent more power into the hands gripping the greatsword.

Ttuduk!

"Kuaaaaak!"

Chris' greatsword dug further into Seuron's shoulder, causing him to scream and bend his knees. Due to this, the orbit of his sword was twisted and he couldn't reach Chris. The battlefield sharply tilted. Chris used the oppression of a Tyrant to deal a fatal

combo. Sueron deployed Soul Prison to block Chris and try to fix the situation,. However, his health quickly became depleted because of Chris' strong power.

『Victory! Chris!!』

"Wahhhh!"

"This is a high ranker!"

"Different from Zibal!"

The fierce battle heated up the atmosphere of the Stade de France.

『Now! Let's introduce the players who will be fighting in the next round!』

『The miracle of the continent! The dragon of China! 'Genius at fighting' Hao!!』

『A monster who won four gold medals and raised South Korea to the top of the overall rankings! The first legendary class! Pagma's Descendant, Grid!!』

"The protagonist appears."

Grid climbed up on stage. The beautiful sword Iyarugt dazzled the spectators as it scattered jewel-like blood red light. Hao declared in front of everyone.

"10 minutes. I will knock you down in 10 minutes."

Grid wanted to be the new sky? It wasn't even funny. Kraugel was the only sky and someday, Hao would break him.

Grid replied to Hao, who was burning with fighting spirit.

"I will take one hour. I will knock you out shortly before the time limit."

"...?"

Why did it feel like the two people had changed? Grid always took down his opponents in a short amount of time, so his

declaration made the commentators and crowd feel bewildered.

Chapter 450

"I will take one hour. I will knock you out shortly before the time limit."

"...?"

It was strange since Grid always declared that he would suppress his enemies in an instant. The bewildered commentators and viewers realized at once.

'Grid has a high appreciation for Hao's skills.'

'Indeed, it's natural. Hao's control skills have received the ultimate evaluation of society.'

Wasn't he called the miracle of the continent, the genius of fighting?

'He's one of the people mentioned outside of Kraugel. Recently, Grid's control skills have grown to be comparable to a high ranker, but it is still less than Hao's.'

'Moreover, Hao has a skill to take off weapons and armor. Grid's biggest strength isn't available against Hao.'

'In other words, it's the worst... Grid has no luck.'

People didn't forget that Grid was a strong champion. But the word champion didn't mean invincibility. Candidates for winning had their own weaknesses. Unfortunately, Hao was the counter for Grid. Grid was an unlucky person who met Hao in the first round. The viewers watched Grid with compassion, while Hao expressed his confidence.

"Do you think you can hold onto me for one hour? You will even knock me down? Don't speak impossible words. You will soon realize the reality."

"Eh?"

Grid suddenly looked surprised at Hao's provocative remark. He

tried to make his eyes as big as possible, but his facial muscles seemed stiff.

‘What?’

Hao and the audience were confused by Grid’s surprised and awkward manner.

“Hey! Just released by the Comet Group! A diamond studded top of the line sound system installed on the capsule! Wonderful! I can clearly hear Hao’s voice and the sound of his breathing! It is just like talking in real life! Hey! This is amazing! I must buy it!”

“...”

Grid used PPL. He stuttered and blushed while shouting, but recited the script to the end. It was an image to show children and teenagers watching the National Competition how hard it was to make money.

“...Grabbing some advertising fees because it’s obvious you are going to lose.”

Hao frowned. This shameful guy who only cared about money was going to beat Kraugel? Lauel’s crazy words circled around his brain, making Hao angry.

‘I will step on him.’

Hao also knew that Grid was strong. But it wasn’t at a level comparable to Kraugel or Hao. Hao was qualified to have such high pride. Who was Hao? In the past, he was the monster that tied up 15 members of Overgeared alone for 5 minutes. Lauel had been amazed by his strength and wanted to recruit Hao.

“You absolutely can’t crack the sky. I will smash you before you reach the sky!”

Hao declared. Then...

『The last match of the 1st round! Grid vs Hao, the match will start now! It has started!』

The host shouted. That was the signal.

Taack!

Hao rushed as soon as the match started. He simply moved straight ahead, so it was easy for Grid to deal with. The Slaughterer's Eye Patch, Iyarugt, and his high insight meant he could anticipate Hao's point of attack and respond with Iyarugt. But at that moment, something amazing happened. Hao's sword suddenly split into three!

'What?'

Which of the three swords were real? Grid was confused.

Seokeok!

Hao's sword slashed at Grid's waist.

'Unbelievable!'

Hao had a passive that ignored some of the opponent's defense. Grid was amazed when he saw the rising notification window. Hao read his expression and smiled.

"It must be bad."

"..."

Grid didn't say anything. He just gazed at the notification windows in front of him. The shock was too great. Was it because the attack damage was too big? No.

[You have suffered 2,900 damage.]

3,000 damage. It was high, despite the fact that Triple Layers and his helmet reduced physical damage. However, this damage wasn't enough to threaten Grid, whose health was as high as 70,000. To be honest, Grid could express it as a tickle. Why was Grid so surprised? There was a reason.

[The experience of Tiramet's Belt has increased by 0.1%!]

'Jackpot!'

Grid trembled with joy. The growth type item, Tiramet's Belt. This epic rated item, which increased its experience whenever it was attacked, only increased by 0.1% whenever it was struck 100 times by a vampire. Yet Hao's one attack raised the experience! It was comparable to when Grid fought the drake!

'Doesn't this mean that Hao's attack power is high?'

Grid was thrilled by Hao's work. Maybe...

'I might be able to increase the rating of Tiramet's belt in this round!'

There were two main reasons why Grid planned to fight Hao for an hour. First of all, he wanted to buy as much time as possible for the cooldown of Assimilation to end. Secondly, he wanted to maximize the experience of Iyarugt, Elfin Stone's Ring, and Tiramet's Belt. But he had no idea the experience would increase so much.

'The class is different.'

Grid acknowledged it. This much experience hadn't accumulated when he allowed hits from Bondre and Alexander. Certainly, Hao seemed to be different from them. In fact, Iyarugt was also nervous. He spoke for the first time in ages since the Piaro and Kraugel duel.

[This person's attacks are very good. They are difficult to predict.]

'I feel it every time. You are really useless when fighting strong opponents.'

[Eek...! It can't be helped! I can't exert my power in this sealed form!]

Iyarugt had a strong pride as hell's best swordsman, so his sword kept emitting petals of a bloody light as he protested. The beautiful effect dazzled Hao and the viewers.

"That sword is too much for you."

"This guy is so cool because of me."

He invested a huge amount of money into the alchemy facilities, but the option that was added was ‘Coolness.’ Grid shuddered as he recalled the terrible result and said to Hao.

“How long are you going to rest? Come...”

Shortly before his words finished. Hao moved in a zigzag to approach Grid and stabbed. In contrast to the earlier attack, this path was simple and easily blocked by Grid.

Chaaeng!

The moment the two swords collided.

Chwaruruk!

Hao’s chain wrapped around Grid’s waist with the aim of temporarily stopping Grid’s actions.

“...!”

The resistance to abnormal statuses didn’t work with physical restraints. Grid’s body was pulled forward and Hao stabbed with his sword. It was two attacks.

[You have suffered 2,830 damage.]

[You have suffered 2,910 damage.]

[The experience of Tiramet’s Belt has increased by 0.2%!]

"Kuah! It's true."

It was good that his item experience was rising, but it was uncomfortable to be hit so one-sidedly. In addition, the accumulation of damage was burdensome.

‘Very strong.’

The passive that ignored defense reduced the effect of Triple Layers. No, maybe Hao had a passive that dealt extra damage in

PvP. Grid frowned as he released the chains and tried to counterattack. He launched a straight and narrow attack to prevent Hao from avoiding it. The sword with the shortest orbit threatened Hao, but he easily blocked it.

But there was a problem. It was Grid's ridiculously high strength.

Kkirik! Kkikikik!

'What is this...?'

Was this the feeling of being trampled on by an ogre? Grid's strong power started to crush Hao, who couldn't bear the weight of Iyarugt.

Chwaruruk!

Hao winced, stepped back and once again threw his chain. However, Grid had rich battle experience and was unlikely to be hit by the same pattern. The moment that Hao threw the chain, he narrowly moved to the left, avoiding the chain. At this point, Hao didn't try to hit back because he was off balance. This gave Grid the chance to use Pagma's Swordsmanship, Kill.

'Let's increase Yakult's experience!'

Kuooooh!

The extreme sword filled with killing intent! Hao gulped at the fearsome energy and hurriedly moved.

'I can't allow it to happen!'

Half draconian Hao didn't have too many active skills, but he had a variety of passive skills. Increase in PvP attack power and defense, ignore some of the target's defense, neutralize some of the damage received, fast recovery etc. It was easy to say that he had a body optimized for combat. In a battle between players, it was possible for him to deal more than 10,000 damage. Depending on the situation, he would deliberately allow the enemy to attack and then use it to counterattack.

However, Grid's attack power was too burdensome. Hao thought of other rankers dying in one blow and desperately moved his hands.

Teook!

It was perfect timing. Hao grabbed Iyarugt with his hand and twisted it slightly.

[Iyarugt has been unequipped!]

[This is the result of a skill. You won't lose ownership of the item. In 12 seconds, the item will return to your inventory.]

It was the usage of Weapon Shed. A secret technique that needed to be used at the perfect spot that was marked! It was a skill with the highest difficulty, much harder to use than a counterattack, and it made Iyarugt drop to the ground.

“Haaap!”

Hao used Dragon's Breath and stabbed his sword at Grid's heart. Grid was empty handed and couldn't block the attack, but it was too fast to be avoided. Hao was convinced that he would deal a deadly blow to Grid.

‘It doesn't matter if he uses the God Hands.’

Hao was ready to throw chains to constrain them. In this situation, the only way for Grid to resist was with Magic Missile. Hao just needed to avoid that and...

“What?”

Hao, who was smiling confidently, became shocked.

Jeeeong!

What gap did he pull it out of? Grid equipped himself with a blue black sword in lieu of the lost Iyarugt. The camera zoomed in on Hao's shaky gaze as the attack was blocked.

Chapter 451

Hao was confused.

‘It can be dangerous to have my judgment impaired in this state.’

Hao made a brilliant decision and leapt back, opening a wide distance from Grid. He was worried about the possibility of Grid catching up and dealing a counterattack. Hao thought about it after securing a safe distance.

‘He pulled out a new weapon in one second?’

It was simple to swap to new items. First open the inventory, reach inside the inventory that was created in the air and think of the ‘desired item.’ However, it took at least 2.5 seconds to complete this sequence. This was also based on high rankers.

The time it took to open the inventory and reach inside was around 1 second, then it took around 1.5 seconds to clearly recall the item they wanted. A player with very high concentration could shorten that time to 2 seconds, but to do it in 1 second?

It was impossible. Yet Grid did it.

‘What did he do?’

Hao couldn’t understand it and touched on something sensitive.

“A bug?”

It was a ridiculous question for anyone who knew the game. Satisfy was famous for never having a bug since it opened. Grid stared serenely into Hao’s shaky gaze and laughed.

“I have been stupid since I was young.”

No matter how hard he studied, he couldn’t do better than others. He couldn’t even maintain an average score. In particular, he always got less than 30 points on tests in subjects where he had to understand formulas. There were times when he didn’t even get one point.

“Thus, I was obsessed with simple memorization. Every day, memorize, memorize, and memorize...”

As a result, he was able to receive 80 points for subjects with simple memorization. He barely succeeded in enrolling in university, a place described as ‘where those with money can enter.’ But it was very difficult for him to follow the university classes.

“Then the virtual reality game was released and I committed to it.”

However, his lack of talent grabbed his ankles even in the game. Grid played Satisfy all day, but couldn’t reach an average player. He became debt-ridden instead of making money.

“I was stupid and kept hunting the same mobs. While others were hunting 10 or 20 of one mob, I was hunting thousands. But what was the point of that? My level and items didn’t develop and I couldn’t pay the capsule fee, forcing me to finally find construction jobs.”

He tried hard at first. But what did it matter?

“I couldn’t learn skills because I lacked comprehension.”

Thus, he focused on simple tasks. Shovelling, carrying materials, cleaning, and so on.

“I was always bored.”

Study, gaming, and work. He couldn’t do anything other than simple tasks, making him feel ashamed and not enjoy it. But he didn’t give up. He complained about his lacking talent and just wanted to be average. He didn’t want to be ignored by people anymore!

The result that Grid obtained? Indomitable tenacity. Once the goal was set, Grid focused on it without giving up to the end. In other words, Grid’s concentration was greatly disciplined and this was steadily proven after he changed to Pagma’s Descendant.

Every time he made an item, he hammered for many hours and didn't give up when facing various trials.

"Therefore, I think my concentration is better than others."

Grid spoke casually, but his concentration was already beyond the category of a human. He was about to summon the inventory and think about the item he wanted at the same time. It was also in the middle of combat. Of course, this wasn't easy.

It happened since he fought his clone in the Behen Archipelago. He was inspired after seeing the clone swap items as needed and steadily practiced.

"Well, this is the power of effort."

"...?"

Hao couldn't understand any of what he just heard. Grid's words were too ridiculous. Because he was an idiot, he tried hard and gained a concentration that exceeded humans?

'Isn't that more of a genius than an idiot?'

There weren't many people who could overcome their limitations with effort alone. Hao saw Grid as a genius. It was absurd that Grid was so obtuse. On the other hand, Grid was conscious of the camera.

"Indeed, the diamond class capsule from the Comet Group is great. As soon as I thought about it, all systems reacted and the inventory was opened immediately. I was able to escape from the crisis thanks to this."

"..."

PPL even in the midst of this?

'Stop being so ridiculous!'

Hao looked at Grid who picked up Iyarugt from the ground with renewed killing intent.

"Yes, it doesn't matter if you are an idiot or a genius. Anyway, I'll be the winner! I'll show you my real skills!"

Jjejeok!

Jjejejejeok!

Hao screamed as his skin split apart and red scales started to emerge. It was the step to transform into a draconian. A pair of huge wings emerged from the back of his body, grabbing the attention of the viewers.

『The power of a draconian is finally being used!』

『Hao is very strong in this state. He beat Katz, one of the strong winning PvP candidates, and fought against Damian for a while.』

Hao's eyes turned completely gold and fangs were revealed as he opened his mouth. Then he fired flames at Grid.

Peeng!

Grid avoided it. Triple Layers reduced the damage of physical attacks, but a breath was filled with magic power.

"How long can you last?"

Hao flapped his wings and approached Grid, who was bending back to avoid the breath! The speed was lightning fast as he waved his hands.

Jjejeong! Jjejejeok!

There was a reason he threw away a sword after turning into a draconian. Hao's sharp claws, which were stronger than a sword, struck Grid's Triple Layers.

[You have suffered 3,230 damage.]

[You have suffered 3,260 damage.]

[The experience of Tiramet's Belt has increased by 0.3%!]

'Amazing!'

The more Grid was hit, the more thrilled he felt. He wondered how many times he had such happy moments in his life! The commentators and viewers were alarmed as they saw Grid smiling while being wounded.

‘Smiling during this...’

Was Grid a pervert? There was also the time he was hit by the flail during the siege, causing speculation to grow.

“Can you feel the difference?”

Hao shouted. As he kept hitting Grid, Hao was convinced that the class difference between himself and Grid was like the difference between the sky and the earth. Grid’s health had already fallen to almost half. Hao’s attack speed after throwing away his sword was so fast that the speed of Grid’s health loss accelerated.

Chwaack!

“...!”

Hao’s sharp claws cut at Grid’s chest. Grid was hit hard by the critical, but he wasn’t the one surprised. It was because Hao’s claws were caught on Triple Layers and wouldn’t move!

[The draconian’s claws have been bound to this armor!]

[The draconian’s claws have been forcibly pulled out!]

[The durability of the draconian’s claws has decreased by 3!]

‘How absurd...!’

After transforming into a draconian, his claws had a durability of 10. Repairing them wasn’t possible and they would be destroyed when the durability was low. It took a day for them to grow back. But Hao had never experienced the durability of his claws falling.

A half dragon’s claws were very hard. His claws were always fine when hunting golem based monsters or attacking a high ranker’s weapons.

‘This is huge armor...’

Hao was astonished by Grid’s items as he rotated in the air and the heel of his foot precisely struck Grid’s jaw. At this moment, Grid’s health gauge dropped to one-third. Hao believed that Grid would use the God Hands and Blackening and started attacking more fiercely. He fired breaths and swung his claws.

On the other hand, Grid didn’t even counterattack. He could only block or avoid attacks. Nevertheless, he allowed most attacks, showing how good Hao’s control skills were. The commentators were embarrassed by this one-sided battle.

『I knew that Hao was the counter to Grid, but this...』

『I didn’t realize the level difference was so big.』

『Now Grid is just holding on.』

“Blackening.”

Peeok!

“Use it!”

Peeeeok!

“It won’t succeed!”

Kwa kwang!

Hao’s momentum rose as the one-sided violence continued. Grid kept being hit, hit, and hit. Hao confirmed that Grid’s health was down to a quarter and prepared the final blow.

“This is the end.”

20 minutes had passed since the match started. He couldn’t keep his promise to beat Grid in 10 minutes. Hao was very sorry, but what could he do? Grid’s defense and health were ridiculously excellent! But this was the end. He dealt the ending blow.

“Dragon Claws.”

Kiiing.

Hao's claws grew longer. In other words, the draconian's claws became harder and sharper. At this moment, Hao's claws were strong enough to match a real dragon's claws.

"Die!"

The moment when Hao's claws moved from left to right and hit Grid. Grid stepped backwards and used Pagma's Swordsmanship, Revolve. The commentators and viewers regarded it as Grid's last hurrah. Nobody imagined that Grid, who hadn't been able to resist until now, would be able to get the right timing.

However, a chill went down Hao's spine. The timing of Grid's counterattack was too perfect!

Jjeejeeeong!

"Kuaaaaack!"

Hao screamed and shed blood.

[Critical!]

[You have dealt 25,600 damage to the target.]

[You have recovered 1,280 health thanks to Elfin Stone's Ring!]

In a single strike, Hao's health was reduced by almost half while Grid recovered his health. Grid, who moved back and blocked the chain thrown by Hao with Lantier's cloak, secretly put on Doran's Ring and provoked Hao.

"The next 40 minutes. Can you endure?"

"You bastard...!"

The cooldown time for any counterattack skill was long. In addition, few users had two or more counterattack skills. The duration of Dragon Claws wasn't over yet, so Hao swiped at Grid's face.

[Critical!]

[You have dealt 12,590 damage to the target.]

'That's it!'

It felt like Grid's defense had decreased suddenly, but it was a good sign. There was no need to worry. This would give him a chance to win again. Hao smiled with satisfaction. But that smile didn't last long.

[The target has recovered 18,885 health.]

"What?"

What effect was this? Hao looked like he had seen a ghost as he stepped back. Grid looked at him and lifted Lantier's Cloak, which he had wrapped around himself to defend against the chain. The armor revealed was the Holy Light Armor, not Triple Layers. The defense was lower than Triple Layers, but it was the armor with the ridiculous option of increasing the effect of recovery skills by 300%.

"Come again."

After the synergy of the Holy Light Armor and Doran's Ring was revealed, Grid replaced it with Triple Layers again. Hao looked at him grimly and came to a simple conclusion.

"I give up."

It was a shocking declaration. The 1.4 billion Chinese people supporting Hao were frustrated and doubted their ears. But the person who was even more frustrated than the Chinese...

"Why?"

It was Grid.

"There are still 40 minutes left! Why?!!"

On this day. One of Grid's hidden sides was exposed to the world. It didn't bode well.

Chapter 452

‘He can restore 150% of the damage done?’

‘It must be a one-time thing.’

Everyone in the world was paying attention to Grid. The players who were participating in PvP right now, as well as the healers who didn’t participate in the National Competition.

Grid. He combined top class power with the best blacksmithing skill, and was also capable of exercising a tremendous force as head of Overgeared. There were countless forces in the world who hadn’t yet proven to be overwhelming, but were watched with vigilance. This was a great chance to analyze Grid’s strengths and weaknesses, so people focused on Grid, especially Kraugel.

‘Grid...’

If Kraugel thought about his mother, he hoped that Grid wouldn’t reach the finals. But his heart wanted the opposite result. He wanted to compete with Grid. He wanted to fight, enjoy, and develop with Grid.

‘...A selfish greed.’

Kraugel painfully repressed his heart and left the waiting room. It was to prepare for the second round that would start in 30 minutes.

Boo!

Boooooo!

The crowd was booing. Amidst the booing, Chinese curses could be heard.

[“Ni chi fan le ma!”](#)

That was 100% a Korean. In any case, the crowd couldn’t hide

their anger towards Hao. There were even people throwing rubbish.

"Why did you give up!?"

After logging out, Grid refused the interview from the host and ran up to Hao. Why would he give up after beating up Grid for 20 minutes? It was obvious slapping and hitting! It didn't feel like Grid had won. Above all, Grid wanted to fight longer to reduce the cooldown of Assimilation and gain item experience.

Peok!

Hao, whose face was hit by a plastic bottle thrown by a Chinese audience member, turned towards Grid. His eyes were clear as he looked at Grid, no signs of anger, resentment, or regret anywhere.

"It's foolish to cling to a losing fight."

Things would've been different if it wasn't official. Hao would've fought against Grid without giving up to the last minute. He would 'learn.' But this was the National Competition. All types of people were watching the battle and there was great risk in revealing all his skills.

"I have been fighting you for 20 minutes, but my attitude from the start was the problem. I am ashamed that I didn't recognize your skills."

Grid was above him. Hao realized the truth and humbly bowed his head.

"I am in awe of you."

Think about it. Why did Grid call himself dull-witted? Then Hao looked back. Grid's past. All the information on him. Then Hao was able to come to a conclusion. Grid had reached this position because of his hard work. Other rankers had the weapon of 'innate talent.'

"...You are special."

Hao's passion was lit. The next person since Kraugel. It was also the complete opposite to Kraugel.

'The genius Kraugel was the sky from the beginning.'

The dull-witted Grid was a tower. He stacked the stones piece by piece and headed towards the sky. Hao had no choice but to feel awe. However, there was one thing that worried him.

"Don't let it fall."

A tower would eventually collapse at some point. The more height that was accumulated, the riskier it was. If Grid met a disaster that couldn't be overcome with effort, it was doubtful that he could escape from the impact. Hao didn't know if Grid would admit defeat or give up.

'I don't know who I should be worried about right now.'

Hao smiled and turned his back to Grid.

"If Grid breaks the sky, I will have to serve Grid."

Lael's strong words once again rang in his mind. This time, Hao was no longer offended.

32 participants entered the second round. Among them were the strongest candidates: Russia's Kraugel, Canada's Chris, Japan's Damian and Katz, the United States' Skull, Spain's Pon, and Britain's Regas.

『 And there is the Korean Grid. 』

『 Hey... I didn't expect China's Hao to be eliminated in the first round. It was also a forfeit? It's an unheard of incident. 』

『 Grid's ability to grow and recover transcended Hao's expectations. No matter how hard Grid is beaten, he is like a zombie and his attack power even becomes stronger? 』

『 But Hao still gave up too easily. Maybe Hao's stamina was too

weak』

The second round started while the commentators were talking. The contents of the matches weren't bad. It was a situation where each of the winning candidates beat the opponent to advance to the next round.

Kraugel effortlessly won without allowing a single attack. Skull was doing his best in the belief that he would lead the United States to victory. Katz was intoxicated by his own strength. Pon won while dreaming about being the best spearman. It happened when the ratings started to drop slightly due to there being no big surprises.

『It's finally here!』

『The 15th match in the second round!』

"Waaahhhhhh!"

The somewhat quiet atmosphere of the Stade de France National Stadium changed drastically. The ratings of the international broadcasts rose sharply. It was a glimpse of how high the interest in the 15th match was.

『The main characters of the match that everyone has been waiting for!』

『Damian and Regas! Regas and Damian!』

The first user pope, Damian. He specialized in the sword and magic, had overwhelming tanking power and buff power, in addition to his recovery power. He boasted the perfect combat balance and was comparable to Kraugel and Grid. Regas also couldn't be ignored.

He was the strongest since the days when the Overgeared Guild was the Tzedakah Guild. He was the idol of all martial artists in the world for a long time and attracted attention as the only 'Asura' class.

『Isn't the Asura class really tricky?』

『It is said to have the highest difficulty among the 3rd advancement classes. I would rather get a hidden class than the Asura.』

『There is speculation that the Asura 4th advancement class will be linked to a hidden class. Due to this, many martial artists haven't switched to a third advancement class and are focused on the Asura class quest.』

『The strength of an Asura is amazing... Each skill has an abnormally high accuracy and every hit adds combo damage.』

『There is an additional aspect that when fighting the enemy, it deals extra lightning damage.』

『But it is questionable if he can link a combo with Damian...』

Nobody could predict the winner. Damian and Regas greeted each other onstage.

“It feels strange to meet you in a place like this.”

“Yes.”

The two smiling men. They were usually very good friends. Damian liked Regas, who never despised him for being an otaku, while Regas was just friendly to people. But their eyes changed the moment they received the signal to start the battle.

“Divine Protection, Incarnation of Light, Goddess’ Blessing.”

From the beginning, Damian used buffs that increased his attack power, defense, all stats, and pulled out a shield. It was because it wasn't possible to deal with Regas in a no buffs state.

“Great! Hahat!”

Damian was surrounded by a gold and silver aura that gave off a brilliant radiance. Regas couldn't find a gap and rushed wildly towards him. Kraugel, who returned to the waiting room and watched the match, was rarely amazed.

'Isn't this too hasty?'

If the opponent used buffs, you should buy time until the buffs ended. Especially if the opponent was someone strong like Damian. Kraugel couldn't understand why Regas attempted a frontal match against Damian. Even he thought it was too difficult to touch Damian in a full buffed condition.

It was as he expected. Regas rushed wildly and received a counterattack. Damian's shield absorbed the damage and unleashed a fast and elaborate attack. An Asura had the worst defense and it was lightly shattered.

'...It can't be.'

Regas countered against Damian's shield, allowing attacks and not worrying about his rapidly dropping health gauge. His attack speed was slowly but surely getting faster. But the only person who detected this was Kraugel. In fact, even Damian didn't notice the slight change in Regas and before he knew it, he allowed a strong counterattack.

"Cough!"

Damian didn't have time to raise a shield as he was hit in the stomach, causing him to fall towards the ground. His face was then hit by Regas' ruthless knee.

"Kkuk!"

The damage of the second strike was different from the first. The second blow was more painful. The third blow would be even more painful.

'I can't allow him to achieve a combo...!'

Damian hurriedly lifted his shield. The timing and angle was perfect to block Regas' fist. Just before Regas' fist was blocked by the big, square shield.

Peeok!

“Keok!”

Damian coughed up blood again. He was struck by Regas' kick!

‘When did he kick...?’

Regas could freely move his arms and legs with no time difference? No one was surprised by Regas' skills.

『Regas, who defeated the 3rd ranked Chris in the National Competition last year and played a nice match with Grid...! He has further evolved!』

『He has good control skills comparable to Hao, and has transcended the existence of a martial artist. I can only feel admiration.』

Would Regas win this time? As everyone was carefully guessing, Regas' next attack struck Damian's chin.

“Wow...”

The crowd exclaimed. The more combos that were linked, the more damage that Regas dealt. Damian's health gauge was noticeably reduced. But Damian was a pope.

“Goddess' Breath.”

An absolute recovery skill. The most powerful healing skill that restored 100% of his health, and 70% of his party member's health.

“Goddess' Protection.”

Peeeeeeong!

A shield that negated the enemy's attack once, it completely stopped Regas' combo. Then Damian used an aggressive skill.

“Goddess' Wrath.”

Puaaaaaaaaah!

A gleam of light struck Regas.

『The winner is Damian!!』

Damian vs Regas was the most intense match in the first and second round. The two men fought for 31 minutes and 20 seconds, putting on a show that thrilled the spectators and viewers. The commentators couldn't express the richness and depth of the confrontation.

Perhaps that was why? The people of the world couldn't emerge from the afterglow. They couldn't focus on anything that the host was saying on stage. But it was only for a short moment.

Grid and Chris. The moment that the two big names were mentioned by the host, people concentrated their attention on the stage again.

Chapter 453

『 I must admit that Chris' name value is the highest. But he lost to Regas in last year's National Competition. I don't think he is Grid's opponent. 』

『 Isn't this year's Chris different from last year? At this point, Chris is stronger than Regas. Regas couldn't beat Seuron, while Chris won over Seuron. 』

『 During the past year, Chris seems to have pushed his strength of 'offensive power' to the limit. If there is anyone who can crush Grid and Damian's powerful defense, it's Chris. 』

『 His strength is clear, as well as his weakness. Chris would have invested most of his stats into strength to increase his attack power, which would make his health very low. He won't be able to withstand Grid's attacks. He needs to knock down Grid before he falls first. 』

『 Putting aside the strength state, doesn't the stamina stat also increase health? Chris is third on the unified rankings. He should have survival skills due to the know-how and knowledge he accumulated. Chris' ability with the greatsword is also unparalleled. 』

Who would win if Grid and Chris fought? The commentators and experts couldn't easily predict the game. The international broadcasters used real-time ARS to make money, the match between Grid and Chris ending up at 6:4. Grid was slightly ahead.

On the other hand, Grid and Chris were waging a fierce war of nerves on the stage.

"You enhanced that weapon to +9. Don't you have good luck?"

"It's the power of money, rather than luck. Haven't you made a lot of money from the Comet Group? Why didn't you enhance your weapon before the match started? Grid's Greatsword seems much

better than the one-handed sword you are using now.”

“...It isn’t a problem that can be solved by pouring in money.”

For Grid who was dominated by bad luck, Grid’s Greatsword was a cursed weapon. He put his name on it, making the enhancement probability really bad. Grid pledged to change the name of the Grid Set.

‘Well, I have enhanced Iyarugt to +9, so let’s be satisfied with this.’

Iyarugt had been enhanced to +9 in preparation for the National Competition and had showed off a powerful performance. The problem was that it was insufficient compared to the legendary rated Grid’s Greatsword.

‘+9 Grid’s Greatsword...’

The base attack power of 1,440 would reach 2,500 after reaching +9.

It had a chance to block the enemy’s attacks, do 3 Joint Attacks, deal 30% increase in cutting damage, 20% increase in skill damage, increased attack power in dark places, activate a critical after hitting the target five times and if a skill was connected within 0.5 seconds after 3 Joint Attacks, additional damage would be dealt.

It was a weapon with all types of brilliant and overwhelming options. How much would it hurt? A chill went down Grid’s spine as he imagined it.

‘...Not even Triple Layers can endure it.’

In the first place, the gaps in Triple Layers was unlikely to do any damage to a greatsword. The blade was wide and thick, so the barbs in the gaps wouldn’t work properly.

‘Maybe this time, it’s better to abandon the idea of raising the belt’s experience.’

Grid decided that in order to avoid as much damage as possible,

he would fight aggressively and focus on acquiring experience for just Iyarugt and Elfin Stone's Ring. At the same time, the host announced the start of the match. In order to take advantage of the slow speed of a greatsword, Grid immediately used Link to maximize the quick attack speed of the one-handed Iyarugt. There was no way for Chris to cope.

Pit!

Pipipipipit!

Dozens of energy blades were created and shot towards Chris. Grid imagined Chris shedding blood all over his body. But that didn't happen.

"Huup!"

It was because Chris swung his greatsword in a circle and deflected all the strikes. Grid clicked his tongue. Chris's swordsmanship was perfect. It used the shortest path while the range was very large, making it easy to cover for the slow speed.

'Truly great.'

Grid felt a lot of emotions as he watched Chris throughout the National Competition. It was envy. Grid treated his greatsword as his main weapon before he got Iyarugt, so he cherished Chris' swordsmanship.

'I also want to be like that.'

'I will become like that.'

He really didn't know how many times he thought this.

Chaaeng!

Chris deflected the dozens of stranges of Link and counterattacked, striking with the greatsword. Iyarugt blocked it, but Grid was pushed back by the force.

'This bastard, don't tell me...'

Was Chris' strength higher than Grid's? It was an unpleasant experience for Grid to be pushed back, since he always had an edge when it came to strength.

Jjejeong!

Jjeejeeeong!

Chris continued the momentum. He repeatedly twisted his waist and linked a second, third, fourth and fifth attack. Every time the swords collided, the repulsive force slightly increased Chris' attack speed. And every time Grid defended against an attack coming from the left and right, he received a shock and moved backwards.

[The durability of Iyarugt has decreased by 4!]

[The experience of Iyarugt has increased by 0.1%!]

The notification windows appeared, but Grid didn't seem happy. It was because it was impossible to confront Chris' successive attacks.

Jjejeong!

In the end, Grid couldn't bear the weight of Chris' attack and was bounced back. Chris' greatsword was already heading towards him at a right angle.

Seokeok!

Grid's chest was cut from the bottom to the top. Grid was astonished.

[You have suffered 4,977 damage.]

'Isn't he better than expected?'

He had expected Chris' attack power to be one step higher than Hao. However, he didn't know it would be this much. Chris dealt 5,000 damage in one basic blow, making him feel like a boss monster.

"Magic Missile."

Grid maintained his composure, summoning four God Hands and firing Magic Missiles at the same time.

Kwa kwa kwa kwang!

Grid aimed at the gap while Chris' body was being hit and used the footwork of Kill. Chris didn't block or avoid them. To be precise...

Chris' choice was hitting them.

"100 ton Sword!"

'This skill...!'

Kwa kwa kwa kwang!

Puok!

As Chris used his skill, Grid's Kill touched his chest. Grid suffered 10,000 damage while Chris suffered 17,000 damage. Grid's skill damage was higher, but Chris' weapon was stronger. The difference in damage came from their defense. Grid also had a slight recovery in health thanks to Elfin Stone's Ring.

However, Chris didn't shrink back. He already aimed his greatsword again towards Grid's tattered chest. Grid thought that it was best not to confront him head on, so he defended against the attack with the God Hands and used Pinnacle in the gap.

This was a mistake. Chris's second class, Tyrant, had a number of ways to boost his strength stat, one of which was to absorb some of the strength stats of 'all beings' in a 5 meter radius!

"Hufff!"

The unique rated 'God Hands' received 30% of their master's strength and dexterity! Chris took away the strength of the God Hands and Grid, sweeping his greatsword through the battlefield. Then.

Jjeejeeong!

The four God Hands were unable to withstand Chris' blow and stiffened. Then just before Grid completed Pinnacle, Chris' greatsword struck him.

[You have been hit by a lethal blow!]

[The skill Pinnacle has been cancelled!]

[You have suffered 8,900 damage.]

'Crazy!'

It became more painful! Grid was once again surprised by Chris' crazy attack power and used Revolve for Chris' next strike. But the effect was minimal. It was because Chris struck it. Chris hit the reflected Revolve and was able to avoid a fatal blow.

'What was that?'

Grid was dumbfounded.

'He thought to use the momentum?'

Ssik.

Chris smiled. Grid realized something.

'A fake!'

Jjejeong! Jjang!

Kwang!

Chris' onslaught was very intimidating and Grid rushed to defend with Iyarugt. The red black and blue black lights intertwined, causing a wonderful exploding effect that made the viewers feel ecstatic.

"Grid is being pushed...?"

"It doesn't look like Grid can endure. Chris' attack power is so high that an average player would stiffen every time they defended."

"Then it is safe to say that Chris' attacks have a 100% chance of

inducing an abnormal status?"

"Really strong... He was strong from the beginning, but now more than ever."

"Was he hiding his skills?"

Chris was underestimated. The spectators and viewers belatedly realized that Grid could be defeated.

"This is enough."

The difference in strength and the weapon's attack power meant that Grid would keep being pushed back. He decided this couldn't continue and pulled out a means to overturn the situation. Blackening? That wasn't enough.

Teong!

Grid recalled Iyarugt after clashing with Chris' greatsword and pulled out the +9 Failure. It was a lightning fast item swap.

"What are you doing Grid? Pulling out a weapon used in the National Competition last year! Surely you aren't giving up?"

Chris didn't stop attacking Grid despite his misunderstanding. The number of attacks increased and Chris was about to invoke the Tyrant's Pleasure passive. Grid blocked the incoming Chris.

Kwa kwang!

The result of the collision between the shark-like +9 Failure and the +9 Grid's Greatsword.

"...!"

Chris was pushed back! Grid stayed firmly in place while Chris shook slightly. It was a completely reversed situation. Grid laughed at Chris, who had a disbelieving expression on his face.

"It is too bad for you, but Failure is the strongest."

The +9 Failure had a maximum attack power of 3,682. It was at least 1,000 points higher than the +9 Grid's Greatsword.

Chapter 454

Chris faltered from the shock caused by the exchange between him and Grid. His upper body was shaking as he blocked the continuous attacks from Grid. It meant he was being pushed when it came to power.

‘Chris is being pushed back in a battle of strength?’

The waiting room assigned to the participants for the third round. Kraugel was surprised as he sat alone and watched the confrontation between Grid and Chris. He didn’t think a player that could beat Chris when it came to strength existed. It was natural when he thought about it.

‘Chris has a unique strength stat.’

None of them could win against Chris with strength, even Kraugel. Yet Grid won.

‘The more I know, the more amazing he is...’

Every person had a different depth and that depth had a limit. As a person was more and more exposed, their foundations would eventually be revealed. But Grid was the opposite. New and wonderful things were discovered about him every time.

Kraugel was thrilled.

“Maybe...”

Was it possible for Grid to clear the ‘Beat Baal’s Contractor’ quest first? Agnus. Grid might be the only one who could go against the monster that was growing rapidly right now.

Of course.

“That is a story for a distant future.”

Had Grid ever met Agnus? Kraugel was suddenly curious.

A general greatsword design had a linear structure. Due to that, a greatsword had a unique wild charm. However, Grid's blue greatsword was thin like a shark's fin and there were curved details in every part of the sword. It was more three dimensional and beautiful. If a common greatsword was Rambo X, Grid's greatsword was PeXri! It was even more powerful. At first glance, it was better than Grid's Greatsword.

"Why is the name Failure?"

Chris was pushed in attack power.

Jjejeong! Jjang!

Chris's eyes were shaking sharply as he gradually stepped back while defending against Grid's attacks. There was a big psychological impact.

'I can't be like Kraugel.'

Chris knew he wasn't perfect, so he dug into one path. It was the path he was most confident in, attack power. He didn't know about anything else, but he promised to be good with attack power. After receiving the Tyrant second class and Grid's Greatsword, he was confident he had achieved his goal.

But reality was different. He was pushed by Grid's items.

"What is that weapon? Why is a greatsword you made more than a year ago better than Grid's Greatsword?"

Chris had the best knowledge about greatswords. Based on his knowledge and experience, the blue greatsword Grid was currently using was the strongest weapon. Grid explained to the confused Chris.

"Failure is the origin of Grid's Greatsword. Strictly speaking, Grid's Greatsword is the mass produced version of Failure."

"What...?"

Grid's Greatsword, believed to be the most powerful weapon just

two minutes ago, was just a mass produced weapon? Chris gritted his teeth.

"I see. This is why you didn't strengthen Grid's Greatsword to +9. There is no reason to invest a lot of money into mass production items."

Chris asked him to make the best weapon, but it was actually a mass produced one...

It felt like a scam. The back of his head was tingling. Grid panicked as he saw the betrayal in Chris' eyes.

"There seems to be a misunderstanding. Grid's Greatsword is actually better than Failure. The options of Grid's Greatsword are far superior. Failure is only better when it comes to attack power."

"The most important thing when it comes to a weapon is attack power!"

Chaaeng!

The two people kept swinging their swords while they were having a conversation. There was a burst of energy whenever Failure hit Chris' greatsword.

"...Well, maybe that's true. It has high attack power."

But Failure was still a failure. There was no player able to meet the conditions of use, so it couldn't be commercialized.

'But Chris...'

Wouldn't he be able to use Failure in around a year?

'At that time, I will be using a much better weapon.'

A sense of superiority. It was enough to make him feel excited. A wide smile spread on Grid's face. For him who lived a life of defeat and frustration, this feeling of superiority was a very nice and happy feeling. But he wasn't stupid. He had a duty to try his best to knock Chris down.

“Pagma’s Swordsmanship.”

Jjejeong! Jjang!

Grid started his sword dance. As he moved forward while slashing horizontally, his waist slightly twisted.

“Linked Kill.”

It was different from one year ago. Other people had grown like him and were strong. Thus, Grid felt a greater bliss. Once he knocked down a true powerhouse, his value would rise!

Peeng!

It was like a cannon being fired. Chris’ response to the fearsome energy blade was simple and ignorant. It was to stop it. This was an inevitable choice. Grid’s attack speed was so fast that Chris couldn’t avoid it with his low agility. In addition, Grid’s agility was over 2,000 points.

"Smash!"

Peeeeeeong!

The moment that the unique class skill ‘Tyrant’s Destruction’ hit Linked Kill, a huge shockwave occurred. It was like an earthquake. The huge rectangular stage shook so much that it wouldn’t be strange if it collapsed right now.

“The attack power of the two people... How high is it?”

The commentators and viewers were amazed as they commented on Grid and Chris’ unparalleled destructive power.

“200 ton Sword!”

Kwa kwa kwa kwang!

The second blow of Linked Kill collided with Chris’ skill, causing a roar. The cloaks that Chris and Grid were wearing shook like they were caught in a typhoon.

“God Hands!”

Grid shouted as the third consecutive Linked Kill shot forward. The God Hands reacted immediately, attacking Chris with their weapons. Chris endured the pain and used 300 ton Sword, cancelling out the third Linked Kill.

“Kuk...!”

Grid groaned. He was overwhelmed by Chris from the moment that 200 ton Sword was used. It was difficult to endure the 300 ton Sword.

[The durability of Failure has decreased by 20.]

‘Enormous damage!’

Grid admired Chris, while Chris’ appreciation of Grid was more than that.

‘Great mountain...!’

Chris realized it from the beginning. He couldn’t break Grid down. But he didn’t feel frustrated. Chris enjoyed it. It was an overwhelming experience to fight someone in a contest of strength, making his blood become heated up.

“1,000 ton Sword!”

The ultimate destructive attack was used in response to the fourth Linked Kill. The momentum was above the level of Kill. Indeed, the ultimate skill of the third advancement class had as much power as a legendary skill.

“This is crazy...!”

Should Grid use Blackening? Grid’s face paled as he prepared for the shock.

Kwaaaaang!

The 1,000 ton Sword literally tore through the 4th Linked Kill and struck Grid’s chest.

[You have suffered 25,900 damage.]

[The durability of Triple Layers has decreased by 55!]

[The durability of the Thick Helmet has decreased by 21.]

[The durability of the Largest Gloves has decreased by 15!]

[The durability of the Shiny Leggings has decreased by 34!]

“Kuak!”

It was the moment when the explosive synergy between the passive skill ‘Defense Penetration’ and the passive skill of the unique second class, ‘Additional damage is dealt in proportion to the target’s defense’ was displayed. Grid couldn’t avoid huge damage despite being equipped with armor that decreased physical damage.

Grid’s body was bloody, but he showed signs of life.

“This is interesting... Would I have died if 3 Joint Attacks was activated? Yes, let’s see who will fall first.”

An eye for an eye! This was it! He would repay the damage that he received. It happened when Grid corrected his posture and was about to use Pagma’s Swordsmanship, Pinnacle Kill.

『Chris has been defeated!』

“...?”

Chris turned to grey. Throughout his exchange with Grid, he kept being hit by the God Hands and eventually ran out of health.

“...Ah.”

Grid was in a bad mood. He won, but it didn’t seem like he won.

“Couldn’t you have died after one more strike?”

It was unfair that he was beaten up so much and couldn’t repay it. Contrary to the upset Grid, Chris had a refreshed expression on his face. He competed in a frontal match without any deception. He might’ve lost, but it felt pleasant.

"Let's fight again if there is another chance."

"..."

Chris smiled and extended his hand for a handshake. Grid stared at him like an eagle and eventually laughed.

"Let's hang out one day."

It was a refreshing feeling.

The waiting room for the round of 8 contestants.

Katz was with a surprising person.

It was Lauel.

"Should I tell you the way to beat Grid now?"

Lauel asked as soon as the confrontation between Grid and Chris was over. Katz snorted.

"I can beat him simply because I am stronger."

"...You're reliable. But if you want to increase the odds, you should keep my advice in mind."

Lauel started to explain. Lauel was more familiar with Grid than anyone else, and he was now giving this information to Katz. Katz asked doubtfully after listening to the explanation.

"Aren't you exposing too much of Grid's weaknesses? What if I later become Grid's enemy?"

Lauel shrugged.

"You want Grid's items, so the possibility of you becoming hostile to him is very low..."

That was a secondary reason. Lauel really believed in Grid.

"Grid is growing right at this moment. It's too quick for others to imagine. He will sooner or later overcome the weaknesses that you currently know."

"..."

Katz got an impression of Damian around Lauel. It was the appearance of a Grid worshipper.

Chapter 455

-Wow... To think that someone could win over Chris with strength... I get serious goosebumps when looking at Grid;;

-Truly God Grid. He had the worst luck, but still advanced to the 3rd round.

-He's on a different level. He's the first and only one to obtain a legendary class ☺ ☺

-Isn't it funny when you think about it? He was beaten up, but won... — —;;

-Really ≡ ≡ I think he was hit more often than he dealt damage. In particular, he barely managed to hit Hao.

-Grid looks like the loser...

-What if?

-If Grid really wins gold in PvP, South Korea will be first in the rankings.

No matter his appearance, Grid was actually a winner. There was the atmosphere of a festival in South Korea. Who would've imagined that one of the weakest countries in Satisfy could possibly be first in the rankings? It was thanks to Grid, who caused the people of South Korea to go wild.

“God Grid! God Grid! God Grid!”

Dream ★ come true!

Grid's name was chanted in every house and various media outlets praised Grid's activities. People got together to talk about Grid and even top stars who represented South Korea were supporting Grid on their social medias. The number of members for Grid's fan club exceeded the members of Noe's fan club for the first time since its establishment.

It was a level of popularity equivalent to Park Chanho, Park Seri,

Park Jisung, and Kim Yuna, who raised the status of the country in the past and received great love and respect from the people.

"Our Youngwoo is great!"

Grid's parents were busy receiving congratulatory calls from their cousins and other acquaintances. They felt proud of their son, who could reach his current position with his own strength.

However, Grid wasn't excited. The attitude of the press could easily be changed at any time, and the mindset of the public changed accordingly. Grid already knew this through experience. Wasn't it during the blacksmithing game? The Korean media criticized him as soon as Grid made a normal item.

'The reaction of the people is meaningless.'

Grid didn't want a short lived popularity. His goal was to achieve a more complete and steadfast reputation. Shin Youngwoo wanted to make sure that nobody could ever ignore him again.

'In order to achieve that wish.'

He needed to win in PvP. It was the fastest way.

The 3rd round.

There were no surprises regarding the results of the first to sixth matches. Kraugel won in the first match and Skull won in the third match as experts predicted. But no one could easily predict the winner of the seventh match.

Pon vs Katz.

The strongest players representing Spain and Japan! Pon was always mentioned as the top three in Overgeared, while Katz was a Blood Warrior and showed great strength. It was difficult to say who was stronger.

'I will fight Grid.'

Pon gazed at Katz with wild eyes. He resembled Regas. He pursued the ultimate peak, and wouldn't allow anything irrational to interfere in the process. A man who wanted fair growth, fights, and results. It was the reason why Lauel didn't tell Pon about his plans to recruit Kraugel. If Pon knew Lauel's plan, he would've been uncooperative and mad.

'Pon, please lose to Katz.'

In the end, Lauel could only hope.

'Please don't let Katz be defeated.'

Pon wasn't capable of beating Grid. No, not just him, but all of the Overgeared members. Grid was a person who constantly made items that could minimize the disadvantages of the Overgeared members. Therefore, he clearly grasped their strength and weaknesses! If Pon won against Katz and advanced to the fourth round, Gird was sure to advance to the semi-finals.

Thus, Lauel hoped for Katz to win.

'Katz is the one who has a chance against Grid.'

Other people didn't know it, but Lauel knew. The reason why Grid had allowed a large number of hits during his matches!

'The reason...'

He wanted to increase the level of his items.

'This is an opportunity for Katz.'

A Blood Warrior became more powerful as more blood was shed. If Grid was fatally wounded and Katz survived the immortal passive...!

『 The 7th match of the 3rd round! Pon against Katz! Katz against Pon! It has started! 』

Lauel watched as Pon and Katz climbed onto the stage. It was only when 'riding' that Pon could reveal the true power of a spear knight. Katz watched Pon's hair blowing as he rode a white horse

and thought.

‘The Overgeared members are handsome or beautiful.’

There were exceptions such as Grid, Vantner, and Toon, but the proportion of beautiful people was very high. It was enough to make him wonder if the guild members were accepted due to their face.

‘...Should I get plastic surgery?’

Katz was seriously hoping to join Overgeared. The reason was simple. He also wanted items. But he needed to prove himself before joining Overgeared.

‘My own strength!’

Kwarururung!

Hundreds of blood vessels started appearing on Katz’ plain sword. It was the moment when a Blood Warrior’s vampire sword revealed its disgusting appearance. Katz watched Pon as he was surrounded by a bloody light.

‘I have to be careful with Mach Spear and Rail Spear.’

Lael had told Katz the strategy for Pon as well as Grid. Katz himself repeatedly studied Pon’s combat videos dozens of times.

‘It is impossible to react when those two skills are activated. But it’s easy to tell, since they use a unique motion. I can aim for that gap and strike.’

His first priority was to increase his stats. The moment that Katz stepped forward.

Pajik!

“Rail Spear!”

“...!”

Pon immediately triggered his strongest skill. It was without any preparatory actions!

Kwa kwa kwa kwang!

“Kuack!”

What was this? Katz felt confused as he was struck in the heart and received a fatal wound. He was in a ‘stunned’ condition and the metal shock was too great. Pon explained.

“The power of items.”

[Pon’s Draw]

Pon was helpless during the Tiramet raid. It was a special one-time use spear that he commissioned from Grid to overcome his weakness. It had less attack power and durability than a normal spear, but it was easy to use and maximized the passive skill ‘Shortening the skill motion when riding’ of a spear knight.

The biggest disadvantage was that it was a one-time consumable. The necessary materials were also difficult to obtain, making it virtually impossible to make several. This was the first time Pon used the item.

Ching!

In the wake of Rail Spear, Pon took out a new spear and rushed over. He ran on the stage and aimed Mach Spear at Katz’ neck, who was still in the stunned state. In order to maximize the characteristics of a Blood Warrior, Katz didn’t wear heavy armor and turned to grey.

『K-Katz has been logged out!』

“Waaaaaaaaah!”

5 seconds. Pon secured a win in only 5 seconds. The combination of the overwhelming attack power of a spear knight and Grid’s item led to an unexpected variable. Hao, who was well aware of Katz’ strength after facing him in the target processing event, couldn’t help feeling appalled.

‘The Overgeared Guild... Crazy.’

The reason Pon could win so easily as that he pulled out a trump card. It wouldn't work so easily on players in the future. Pon had exposed a large amount of his power to win this showdown. The resulting storm could someday grab Pon on the ankle.

'Was it worth it to win this match? He can't win a gold medal anyway.'

No matter what the users thought, the atmosphere of the National Competition increased because of this confrontation. The heat of the Stade de France National Stadium rose like an active volcano.

『A shocking result!!』

『It reminds me of Grid from last year!』

Lauel gritted his teeth as the host's excited voices were heard.

'Making an item like that and not reporting it to me... No, he kept it a secret because it's such an item.'

It was a good move.

'Now the only one left is Damian...'

If Damian lost, Grid would meet Kraugel in the finals. If Grid won, the plan to recruit Kraugel was useless. Lauel's sacrifice of one gold medal would be in vain. Grid and Damian walked onstage as Lauel was nervously biting at his fingernails. The host interviewed the players in order to further enhance the atmosphere.

"Damian, countless people have predicted your victory. Do you have confidence?"

People were aware that Grid had the special Blackening skill. Blackening was a skill that transformed a player into having a dark attribute. It was natural to be vulnerable to Damian, who had the ultimate divine power. However, Damian's answer was unexpected.

"Of course, I'm not confident."

"...?"

Damian surprised the host with his answer. Damian's absurd remarks didn't end there.

"Grid is the one who beat Pope Drevigo and Pope Candidate Pascal in a one-man raid! Grid is completely a pope killer, a pope killer! A new pope like me isn't his opponent!"

"...Huh?"

The host and viewers doubted their ears. The fact that Grid raided Pascal was something that many people could guess. But to raid him alone? No, the problem wasn't the pope candidate. Former Pope Drevigo! The existence who killed the ruler of tens of millions of followers was Grid?

Grid had been completely obscure at the time, so this was a very shocking truth.

"Grid is an onion..."

Someone muttered. There was nothing more suitable to describe Grid.

Chapter 456

The US representatives who were supporting Skull on one side.

“It’s ridiculous.”

They started to deny Damian's words. 1 year and 8 months ago, Grid had raided the pope alone? It wasn't something that could be understood with common sense.

“That's when the rankers would've had their second class.”

“Grid would've been around level 200. At the time, Grid wouldn't have the specs to raid a named boss.”

At the time, the Tzedakah Guild had just raided Malacus and became famous. Considering that Grid was a member of the Tzedakah Guild, it was likely that they raided Pope Drevigo as a guild.

“Damian is a lunatic who calls Grid a ‘god.’ Most of what he says about Grid is a bluff and exaggeration.”

“I agree.”

The US representatives denied reality. Was it possible for one level 200 user to raid a pope? But surprisingly, Zibal believed Damian's words.

‘It's certainly possible.’

The pope was a priest. Compared to his level, his combat ability and defense was inevitably low. First, he was a humanoid boss with low health.

‘Grid's nonsensical items and offensive power can neutralize the pope's heals, killing him. Of course, that is on the assumption that a one-on-one situation was created.’

The US representatives were buzzing.

‘You are stupid people.’

Lael made a proud expression because he knew the truth.

‘Grid was exactly level 150 when he raided the pope. It’s a story that I heard directly from Grid.’

What level 200? Well, Grid was able to raid Pope Drevigo due to Damian’s buff, but that wasn’t important. Listening to Damian, Grid had actually fought the pope alone.

‘Grid is the best.’

Grid had accomplished a unique feat and kept walking forward. Lael once again felt thrilled by Grid.

‘I also hope that you win.’

As someone who swore allegiance to Grid and a fan, Lael sincerely hoped so. He wanted to see Grid collapse the sky above the sky above the whole world. However, Lael was a politician. Since he wanted glory for Overgeared and Grid, Lael’s reason had a desire for the opposite result.

‘...Please.’

There was no one who could win forever. Everyone was supposed to taste frustration. This was life.

‘If you are going to taste frustration anyway, wouldn’t it be nice to do it at a good timing?’

The Overgeared Guild no longer needed to be afraid if Kraugel successfully joined. The seven guilds? The hidden forces, including the Blood Carnival? They weren’t worth anything. The Overgeared Guild would be able to challenge the vampire cities, the East Continent, hell, all types of territories, dragon lairs, and even the Saharan Empire.

Lael imagined it. Grid winning the title of the first user king and his right arm, Kraugel. Then the Overgeared members... It was an ideal composition that would lead to a perfect future.

“Please... Please.”

Lael suppressed his personal feelings and focused on reason. He could do this because Grid was the type of person who used frustration as a stepping stone for his efforts. Lael's trust in Grid was absolute.

The mysterious person who killed Pope Drevigo and brought the Rebecca Church into a new phase was Grid? The spectators and viewers who knew the amazing truth was suspicious, but they were also extremely excited. There was a sense of reverence in their eyes as they gazed at Grid.

“Player Grid!”

The host didn't forget his duty in this inflamed atmosphere. Countless questions poured towards Grid.

“Did you really raid Drevigo? Did you get to know Damian in the process? What were the circumstances behind raiding Drevigo? What type of person was Drevigo? Ah! What type of items did Drevigo drop?”

“...”

Grid didn't respond to the host's questions. He had no obligation to answer and his mind was already focused on Damian.

‘Damian.’

Since the first day they met, Damian's eyes had always been on Grid. Grid didn't mind. Damian always looked at him with a bright smile and spoke his true heart. Damian might be four years older than Grid, but it felt like watching his younger brother.

“Damian.”

“Yes!”

Damian smiled and immediately replied to Grid's call. If Grid demanded his surrender, he would immediately agree. However, Grid didn't hope for an easy victory.

"Do your best."

Grid knew better than anyone that he was still lacking to challenge Kraugel. Grid felt the need to grow, and Damian was strong enough to be the driving force of that growth. Damian might underestimate himself, but Grid highly appreciated Damian's strength.

Damian reminded him of Kraugel. In particular, the nonsense buff that raised accuracy by 80%... It made it impossible to avoid or defend against attacks.

"I will challenge you with all my heart!"

Damian's eyes shone like lanterns. His confidence in Grid was absolute and he was convinced he couldn't beat Grid. He would just try his best.

"Divine Protection, Incarnation of Light, Goddess' Blessing, Light's Blessing, and Divine Favor."

They were skills that were indispensable for the Goddess' Agent class and pope position. The skill names were similar, plain, and didn't have much impact. It was similar to the skills that a priest used. However, the actual strength was absolute.

Flash!

Flash flash!

There were flashes of green, white, and golden light pillars as Damian's attack, defense, and accuracy were increased and a damage neutralizing shield was created. The duration of all buffs was three minutes.

"I can only show the majesty of a pope for three minutes. I still can't reach your toes."

Grid grasped Grid's Greatsword, which had the option to increase skill damage, and activated the Rune of Darkness socketed in the centre of the greatsword.

“You keep on disappointing me whenever you say that.”

[The Rune of Darkness effect is activated. Demonic power has permanently increased by 10. For one minute, 20% addition shadow damage will be added to normal attacks and skills.]

“Blackening.”

[Your black magic power has increased.]

[You don't have any black magic power. It will be replaced with demonic power.]

[While Blackening is activated, your species will change to half-demon.]

[As a half demon, your maximum health is reduced by 50%. Your attack power, magic power and agility will increased by 20% each.]

[All attacks will be converted to the black magic attribute.]

Kuoooooh-!

An ominous black energy appeared around Grid. Lantier's Cloak also turned black.

“Blacksmith's Rage and Quick Movements.”

Peeng!

It happened when Grid used all his buffs. Grid, whose skin was whitened from Blackening, suddenly appeared right in front of Damian.

“Continuous Stab.”

Peng!

Peepeng!

It was a rare skill acquired in the reservist training reproduced in the Behen Archipelago! Grid used this multi-hit skill instead of Pagma's Swordsmanship to get rid of Damian's one-time attack neutralization shield. But Damian was in a full buff state.

He reacted perfectly to Grid's move, setting up a square shield to prevent all attacks. A light shone from the side of the shield. It was the moment that Damian exerted his swordsmanship, which he developed from doing field work with Piaro.

Puok!

[You have suffered 9,900 damage.]

Grid suffered terrible damage as he was stabbed in the stomach. Damian exerted the ultimate divine power and also had the attack power buff, so it was impossible for it not hurt. But Grid was calm. He attacked Damian's right wrist that was exposed beyond the shield with Link. Grid had used Link hundreds or thousands of times, so he was used to unfolding the footwork in a minimal space.

Pipipipipit!

Jjeejeeeong!

Seokeok!

[Goddess' Protection has invalidated the enemy's attack.]

[The absolute shield has disappeared.]

“As expected from Grid...!”

Damian felt admiration as he blocked all of the Link strikes except for one. Grid confirmed the disappearance of the green light around Damian and used Pinnacle Kill, since it would be able to get through Damian's high defense. Suddenly, Grid had a question.

‘Why did he use the shield in advance?’

If he was Damian, he would use the shield at the right timing to neutralize a skill. Why did he meaninglessly consume it ahead of time...? Grid cancelled the casting of Pinnacle Kill and moved. Damian counterattacked with his shield and shouted with a smile.

“As expected from Grid! You didn't bite the bait! Goddess' Wrath!”

Kwa kwa kwa kwang!

Damian and Grid's swords exchanged blows. At the same time, there were two white flashes from the magic circles behind Damian. The target was naturally Grid. Grid would be hit because he was busy exchanging blows with Damian. But Grid had the God Hands.

Pepeng!

Two God Hands stiffened as they blocked the white flashes, while the other two God Hands fired Magic Missiles and hit Damian's wrist. Damian's sword became dull for a moment and Grid used Pinnacle in this gap.

Seokeok!

“Kuk...!”

He was hit in the face and Damian entered a state of ‘blindness.’ It was because blood entered his eyes.

Jjejeong!

Jjeejeeong!

Fortunately, the duration of blindness was only two seconds. It only took two seconds. Damian raised the shield and hid behind it like a turtle. Grid moved to the rear and repositioned it by taking advantage of the repulsive force of an attack. This allowed the shield to be lifted. He accurately struck with Kill.

『 ... 』

The commentators of the international broadcasting stations were silent. Since Grid and Damian in full buff state were so fast, few people could understand the battle process and explain it in real time.

Chapter 457

Satisfy's history was still short. It had been less than two years since e-sports established itself as the most popular culture. The experience of the commentators for the broadcasting stations in each country was poor and there were inevitable limits.

-What are the commentators doing? Why aren't they explaining the battle?

-Really dumb ಠ_ಠ_ಠ They should take care of their paycheck.

-Hah... Grid and Damian are so fast that I can't follow them with the eyes. The screen is switching too swiftly;;

-Once the game is finished, the video will be replayed in slow motion...

The viewers around the world started complaining. The commentators could only close their mouths with frustration. At this time, a comment appeared on the Internet.

-Korea's OGC Channel is giving correct commentary.

OGC was the world's first gaming specialty channel. It had a history of being an authentic e-sports broadcasting company. The rich experience and professionalism of the commentators there couldn't be compared to those from other stations. Viewers from all over the world started to flow to OGC's Internet channel.

Then they witnessed an unexpected person. It was Peak Sword. On the OGC channel, the local Peak Sword was acting as a guest commentator.

『 Did you see how God Grid's exquisite skill was used to induce Damian's blindness? But the even more impressive thing was his ability to control the God Hands just previously! I'm sure you know how difficult it is to give four different commands to the God Hands while fighting! This is the class of God Grid! Do you know God Grid? 』

"..."

As expected from a ranker. Peak Sword was able to accurately grasp and explain the contents of the battle, relieving the thirst of the viewers. However, they had to suffer through the terribly biased commentary.

"Kill."

Puok!

Grid's strike penetrated straight through Damian's full plate armor. Damian confirmed there was 16,000 damage and was thrilled.

"As expected from Grid...! That's amazing! Cough, cough."

Damian coughed up blood while praising Grid. He confirmed his health gauge as soon as the blindness disappeared.

'One quarter of my health disappeared with that blow.'

The unique class Goddess' Agent was strictly classified as a tanker. By default, it boasted high defense and health, especially when the full buff state and additional defense was added. This was the first time Damian experienced receiving more than 10,000 damage from a user.

'Right now, only 50% of PvP damage is applied.'

He was convinced by the damage because the opponent was Grid. Damian laughed and used a healing skill. It wasn't Goddess' Breath, which restored 100% of his health, but Pope's Charity. He only recovered 5,000 health, but this alone was enough to put a strain on Grid.

'There is only Pinnacle Kill.'

Grid was in full buff state. When armed with Grid's Greatsword, he was confident that he could kill a few high rankers with one blow. It didn't matter if PvP damage had been reduced to 50%, he

only dealt 16,000 damage? Damian's extraordinarily high defense and healing with a short casting time made him frustrated.

‘A unique battle duration...’

Grid’s odds might be lowered if they fought for a long time. It was wise to make quick decisions. But there was one thing he had to consider.

‘Why did he consume the shield in advance?’

How could the skill that would definitely protect Damian’s life be consumed so meaninglessly? But Grid couldn’t guess what Damian’s intentions were. He just instinctively sensed danger based on his cumulative combat experience.

Chaaeng!

Chaaeng!

It was two seconds or so. The four God Hands were bothering Damian while Grid was thinking. Each of them was armed with a sword. It was all blocked by Damian’s shield, but it wasn’t meaningless.

[The Sword Mastery of ‘God Hand’ has risen!]

[The experience of Iyarugt has increased by 0.1%!]

‘...I want a long battle.’

Damian’s defense abilities were excellent, increasing the experience of the God Hands and Iyarugt. If they fought for a full hour, he might have a chance for Iyarugt’s experience to reach 99%. But Grid shook his head.

‘It’s dangerous.’

What if he lost to Damian because he wanted to raise his item rating? He wouldn’t be able to fight against Kraugel, his goal.

Pepeng! Peng!

The battle was entering a new phase. Damian noted that Grid had

a high level of physical defense and started to aggressively use magic.

"Holy Cross!"

Damian was originally a paladin, so he didn't have a lot of magic. Apart from Goddess' Wrath, he only had a few basic magic spells. But that alone was sufficient to threaten Grid in the Blackening state. The pope's absolute divine power burned at Grid.

[You have suffered 4,100 damage.]

[You have suffered 3,990 damage.]

"Ack...!"

A burning pain! Grid swung his greatsword after being hit by the magic. It was once again easily blocked with Damian's shield. However, it wasn't bad for Grid. In return for defending against Grid's attack, it allowed the God Hand's strikes to go through!

"Uhhhh..."

Damian groaned as his side was hit. The God Hands had much lower attack power than Grid, but they were armed with the best items, such as Failure and Iyarugt. They dealt excellent damage, so Damian couldn't ignore the God Hands.

'There is a reason why Chris died from the God Hands.'

Damian was convinced and used Pope's Charity when the cooldown ended. Then he became confused.

[2,500 health has been restored.]

"Ah?"

The healing amount was halved. It was due to Iyarugt that one of the God Hands was using. One of Iyarugt's basic options was to 'reduce the target's healing ability by 50% when attacked,' and this was fatal for Damian.

"Pagma's Swordsmanship, Wave."

Kurururung!

As Damian was feeling confused, Grid used the footwork of Wave! Damian was hit and his speed slowed down. For Damian, who was slower than Grid from the start, the slowdown debuff was very painful. Grid's Greatsword moved in a big line. It wasn't a profound sword and there was no reason to be excited.

"Ku....ock!"

Damian failed to defend and tried to counterattack, but he was too slow. Grid avoided the sword and struck again. Blood rose like a fountain at every spot where the blue black sword moved. Damian kept bleeding. At this point, Grid's Rune of Darkness activation only had 10 seconds left.

"Pagma's Swordsmanship."

He couldn't be passive because he feared the opponent. Grid knew that he needed to sacrifice something to achieve any result.

Kwadududuk!

Grid twisted his arm in a bizarre direction and used a skill.

"Pinnacle Kill."

The ultimate cutting skill. It boasted a 100% accuracy and the option to ignore defense. The moment that the most powerful skill penetrated Damian's body.

"Sacred and Inviolable!"

There was a sharp flash of light around Damian's body and Grid instantly became a rag. It was the effect of a reflection skill.

[You have dealt 40,600 damage to the target.]

[The target has reflected the attack!]

[You have suffered 31,050 damage.]

Reflection skills were different from counterattack skills. Counterattacking returned the attack to the enemy, on the premise

of completely protecting the user. On the other hand, reflection skills were triggered when an enemy's attack hit. The person had to take the damage, so it wasn't compatible with counterattack skills. However, the advantage was that the difficulty was much lower.

"Kuack!"

"Keok!"

Grid and Damian screamed at the same time. Both were wounded and their health gauges fell sharply. In particular, Grid was on the brink of death. He had less than 100 health left. It was like a miracle that he survived!

-Wow, Grid survived that. ——;;

-He has good luck! □ □;;

It was extremely rare for anyone to know about Grid's immortal passive. It was only the Overgeared members and Kraugel. The viewers thought that Grid's survival was purely based on luck. But what was the truth?

[A legend doesn't die easily. You can resist all attacks for 5 seconds with a minimum of health.]

"Ohhhhhh!"

"Goddess' Breath."

Grid decided to fight during the five second window, while Damian set up a square shield and used Heal to slow down his momentum.

[50% of your health has been restored immediately.]

"This..."

The one who spoke was Damian, not Grid. Originally, Goddess' Breath restored 100% of his health, but this was halved due to Iyarugt.

‘Dangerous!’

Jjejeong!

The momentum behind Grid’s greatsword was terrifying. Damian had no reason to meet it face-to-face, so he used magic.

‘Damian will win!’

Everyone in the world was convinced, except for Kraugel and the Overgeared members. It was natural. Grid’s health was currently at the bottom! It was obvious he would die when hit by magic and Damian would be the winner. But the result was different from what everyone expected.

‘Eh?’

‘Why isn’t he dead?’

Pepepepeng!

Grid flew into the air and pierced through Damian’s magic. He didn’t die and his sword pierced Damian’s heart.

Puok!

“Indeed...”

The second blow.

“You...”

The third blow.

“...Are a god.”

Puok!

The fourth blow. It was Linked Kill. Damian had all his abilities returned to normal due to the duration of the buffs being over. He couldn’t withstand Linked Kill and turned to grey. His last appearance of giving a thumbs up to Grid gave a strong impression to the Korean people.

“Good work.”

Grid was left alone on stage. He landed on the ground and paid homage to Damian. There was a notification window that the rating of Tiramet's Belt had increased.

Chapter 458

[Tiramet's Belt has been upgraded from epic to unique!]

[Tiramet's Belt]

Rating: Unique (Growth)

* Reduce damage received by 10%.

* Stamina +250.

A belt that contains the unique magic power of Vampire Viscount Tiramet. * If this belt grows to a legendary rating, the wearer can summon Vampire Viscount Tiramet.

Weight: 13

'It added 150 points to the stamina stat?'

The third awakening increased health by 25 and defense by 0.9 for each point in stamina. The value of a 250 increase in stamina was tremendous, making Tiramet's Belt a coveted item for everyone, regardless of class. He could even summon Tiramet if it was raised to a legendary level. A powerful monster that even Grid found hard to raid.

'...Then.'

There was one thing Grid wasn't happy about. The 'Tiramet's Power' attached to the Rune of Darkness wasn't triggered.

[Tiramet's Power]

If your health drops below 10%, 30% health will be restored in an instant.

Cooldown Time: 12 hours.

Grid had high expectations for this recovery skill that could overturn the unfavorable battlefield. He always thought of it as a solid insurance. But it was never activated in the critical moments. It was the same when he met Lantier in the Behen Archipelago.

Grid was embarrassed and betrayed. It felt like he met an insurance company that he had to pay huge sums to every month. He felt like it was a scam. The Grid of the past would've suspected a bug or manipulation. But now Grid was different. There was a reason for the phenomena.

‘When I met Lantier, the immortal passive was activated... The immortal passive is triggered when I’m about to die. Maybe this is why Tiramet’s Power doesn’t work.’

In other words, Tiramet’s Power didn’t restore Grid’s health because he was already dead. In order to enjoy the effect of Tiramet’s Power, his health needed to fall below 10% and have the immortal passive not be activated.

“Comet Group.”

Grid thought this before suddenly looking at the camera and using PPL. Sure enough, he was the model of promoting in the broadcasting industry. Damian received the crowd’s applause and cheers as he logged out and greeted Grid.

“I have learned well, Grid. You are my eternal idol.”

“Don’t exaggerate. Don’t you know that the difference between our skills is just one sheet of paper?”

“...”

Damian knew. Grid hadn’t used all his power. If Grid had used Pagma’s Swordsmanship, Restraint, the match would’ve been much easier. However, Grid didn’t use Restraint.

‘It is to maintain my pride. If a pope is defeated too easily, my reputation will plummet.’

Damian interpreted it freely and was thrilled. In fact, Grid hadn’t used Restraint because he wanted to raise his item experience a bit more. In addition, high rankers had a high level, stats, and recovery ability. There were also accessories that increased resistance to status conditions. Damian overcame most states in

one to three seconds, so the effect of Restraint wasn't absolute.

"I want the pope's term to end quickly so I can serve you."

Damian wanted to free the Rebecca's Daughters during his term and then move to Reidan with Isabel. But that wasn't what Grid wanted.

"No. If you really want to follow me, you shouldn't retire."

"..."

Maybe he would never be able to retire from being a pope? Damian was seriously worried.

『The fourth round is finally here. The end of the long National Competition is approaching.』

『Viewers, please stay on this channel until the last minute.』

The broadcasters asked in vain. More viewers around the world were focused on OGC's channel. They were fascinated by the biased and precise commentary of Peak Sword.

"Why don't you become a commentator?"

It was a big hit. The OGC director excitedly asked Peak Sword after seeing that the number of viewers was over 100 million.

"I will answer if you occasionally invite me, but I'm a Satisfy player."

"Haha, indeed. You are one of the heroes who represent South Korea."

"...What hero?"

Peak Sword looked sad. It was natural. He was 15th on the unified rankings and one of the strongest in South Korea, but he received the nickname of 'Useless Peak Sword.' He was very frustrated and disappointed that he couldn't win a medal.

'Let's go into mining as Grid suggested...'

Peak Sword was seriously considering it as the fourth round began.

The process was very fast. The winner of the first match was Kraugel, the second match was the US' Skull and the third match was won by Canada's Dean.

『 Despite PvP damage being reduced by 50%, the match is over in an instant. 』

『 It's because they are high rankers. Thus, their attack power is too strong. On the other hand, there is a limit to their health. In particular, there are skills that apply fixed damage or ignore defense, making the defense system ineffective. Well, it's rare for there to be a long battle because the difference between opponents is clear. 』

『 The fourth match is starting. 』

『 It's the Grid vs Pon match that everyone expected. 』

『 Peak Sword, who do you think will win? 』

The viewers were able to anticipate Peak Sword's answer.

'Naturally, God Grid will win.'

'It is his victory.'

'Will he win in three seconds?'

Peak Sword had greatly favored Grid over Damian. It was possible to say that he made the buzzword 'God Grid.' But surprisingly, Peak Sword's answer was different.

『 Pon is very strong. In particular, the attack speed of Rail Spear and Mach Spear will be hard to handle, even for God Grid. If God Grid is hit by one of those two skills, it might be difficult to win. 』

『 Hoh... Isn't this an unexpected answer? Does this mean that God Grid will lose? 』

Peak Sword denied it.

『 No, why will God Grid lose? It will be hard, but God Grid will win. Do you know God Grid? 』

『 Ah, yes... 』

It went as they expected. People saw Peak Sword was someone who would say that God Grid would win over Kraugel. At this time, the fourth match of this round started. Whatever the result, it would be interesting and fun! The commentators and viewers were filled with intense anticipation as they started on the match.

But surprisingly, the match ended easily. Grid used the four God Hands to immediately restrain the legs of the white horse Pon was riding and it tilted. Due to the impact of losing his mount, Pon's stats fell and he was pushed by Grid's power. It was a battle method that accurately attacked the shortcomings of a spear knight, who had to be 'riding' to use their full power.

"Shit... I could've fought better if I had a pegasus or soul horse."

There was a limit to ordinary horses with no combat ability. Grid reached out a hand to Pon.

"If you buy the diamond class capsule from the Comet Group, you will get a egg that hatches random pets every day as a gift. Maybe a pegasus will hatch from that? Ha. Ha. Ha."

"What? Is there something like that? I should buy the diamond class capsule from the Comet Group right away...!"

"..."

Pon fell for a typical capitalism method. He maximized the effect of Grid's PPL, increasing the appeal of the Comet Group. The Comet Group accepted this very positively. Now there were few people in the world who didn't know about the Comet Group. In South Korea, the birth of another conglomerate after the S.A. Group was about to be born.

'Am I actually incredibly strong?'

As a third advancement class, Dean of Canada was classified as a high ranker. In fact, he worked with Chris and Vantner during the National Competition to make Canada fourth in the rankings. But he made it to the semi-finals of the PvP. This was an unexpected result for Dean, his teammates, and the Canadian people.

'At first, I thought I was just lucky...'

Yes, he thought it was luck when he made it to the round of 16. He never met one of the winning candidates. But this thought changed after he made it to the round of 4. Was there anyone weak among the PvP participants? No. They were all high rankers. Even those who didn't qualify as winning candidates were in the top 0.1%.

Was it possible to reach the semi-finals just by being lucky? Never. There was also a limit to luck. He must have skills as a base. Dean realized it.

'Yes, in fact, I am very strong.'

His confidence grew steadily.

'I am qualified to go to the finals.'

It didn't matter if he didn't attract attention because he wasn't a winning candidate.

'I am strong!'

Dean climbed onto the stage with that firm belief. On the stage, a man with black hair was waiting for him. Grid had sharp eyes, like a beast of prey. A talented person who had defeated a lot of winning candidates to reach the semi-finals. A monster who won four gold medals alone in the National Competition.

But.

'I am also a monster.'

Dean didn't shrink back.

'I am also equal to Grid.'

That's why he was standing on the same stage as Grid.

"Grid... From now on, you will be the basis of my great legend."

'Is he the same as Lauel?'

Grid wondered as he looked at Dean.

"Haaap!"

The host announced the start of the match and at the same time, Dean swung a rod at Grid. Then Dean faced a notification window after 10 seconds.

[You have died.]

"..."

He had been lucky. Dean tearfully figured out the truth as he died.

All that was left was the final match between Kraugel and Grid.

Chapter 459

『 Grid's victory!! 』

‘This is ridiculous.’

He only struck a few times before Dean died! Grid was astonished.

‘How did he reach the semi-finals if he was so weak?’

Currently, Iyarugt had 98.3% experience. It wouldn't be long before the rating increased. Grid's goal was to accumulate as much experience as possible before meeting Kraugel. But Dean was too weak. He only received a few strikes before dying. It was embarrassing because it was unintended.

‘I should've adjusted my power.’

Hao, Chris, Damian, and Pon. He lost touch with reality because he only dealt with strong people through the PvP. His mistake was not adjusting his strength for Dean.

“Cough...”

Grid cleared his throat as he logged out. Lauel's expression was frustrated as he sat with the US representatives.

‘Now everything depends on Kraugel.’

It was correct to say that it returned to the beginning. Without relying on anything else, fighting using his own strength to create the desired result. Kraugel had always been like that.

‘Have strength.’

If you want to save your mother. Lauel clenched his fists as the match to determine the third place started. It was between Skull, who was defeated by Kraugel, and Dean, who was defeated by Grid. The winner was naturally Skull. Skull had a fierce battle against Kraugel and his skills as the 8th place ranker weren't lacking compared to the other winning candidates.

"Well fought, Skull!"

"I won't forget your performance!"

The Americans in the crowd started to shout Skull's name. Skull, who struggled to the end to make his country first in the rankings, left a big impression on the American people.

"Next year... Next year will be different..."

The image of Skull tearing up as he resented his own helplessness was engraved in their minds. Lauel also felt guilty. He deliberately lost in the siege so that he could bring Kraugel to Overgeared. His conscience was pained because he was the reason his country lost first in the overall rankings. But Lauel was the chief of staff for Overgeared. It was natural for him to be faithful to that role.

"This is the fate of those who bear a mission... I will pay this price in my next life..."

The hands and feelings of the US representatives curled as Lauel spoke in his own language.

The long-awaited PvP finals!

It was the main stage of the National Competition which had been going on for almost a month, so the interest and expectations of the people were very high. Even the elderly had their channels fixed on the Satisfy competition. In particular, Russia and South Korea were in an uproar.

In this match, the first ranked country would be decided. Therefore, there was heated cheering for Grid and Kraugel.

『 I am so proud of Grid. Hasn't South Korea's status in Satisfy increased thanks to Grid? I'm so excited when I see that foreign players can no longer make fun of South Korea on the Internet. 』

『 I never dreamed that South Korea could be ranked first! Thanks to Grid, I'm enjoying watching the National Competition. 』

『 The chicken sales have increased by 2,000% during this period! Grid saved our store that was almost ruined! He is the benefactor of my family! 』

『 My parents are quite old and not interested in Satisfy... These days, they have started to show interest after watching the news about Grid. Thanks to that, I have a capsule at home. Of course, it was purchased from the Comet Group. 』

『 Recently, the Satisfy membership for people over 70 is increasing rapidly. The elderly are saying that Satisfy is like a second life... 』

『 As the stock prices of the S.A. Group and the Comet Group are surging rapidly, South Korea's economic rate is also soaring. Experts call this the 'Grid effect'... 』

『 Recently, the number of Japanese and Chinese tourists have increased rapidly. They are visiting the area on the outskirts of Seoul, where buildings are being constructed under the names of Grid and the Overgeared members. Economists say this is a phenomenon that suggests a new main street. 』

『 The best K-pop group, 'We are Legendary Class' has announced a new song ahead of the PvP finals. The title of the new song is 'God Grid's Praise Song' and the lyrics wishing for Grid to win the National Competition are receiving favorable reviews. Two minutes after its release, it is first place in various real time music sites. Their agency, Urek Entertainment, is confident that the God Grid's Praise Song will enter the Billboard chart as well. 』

『 I received information that top star Song Yekyo, who is loved for her cute appearance and glamorous body, has secretly left for Paris last night. Song-ssi also wrote posts on her SNS supporting Grid. After seeing that Song-sii is going directly to Paris to support Grid, netizens are concerned that Song-ssi will be his conquest after Yura and Jishuka. 』

『 The president said that we should nurture a second and third

Grid at a luncheon with representatives of the ruling and opposing parties. Unexpectedly, the members of both parties all agreed. The Satisfy Rankers Training Policy will be brought up in the near future to the parliament...』

The wavelength generated by Grid was overturning all of South Korea. Grid's parents and his sister Sehee became worried once things became too big. They were worried that the people's excessive interest might put a strain on Grid. There was also the chance that people would stick to Grid and mislead him in the wrong directly.

But there was no need to worry. Grid had already become accustomed to people's attention since he became lord of Reidan. He knew how to manage himself well. Also, when people changed, the environment also changed. Now many talents were gathered around Grid and actively assisting him.

『Who dares to doubt Grid's abilities after he climbed to the finals by defeated the winning candidates? Grid is the strongest.』

『However, that is on the premise of 'after Kraugel.' In the winner's prediction survey that was held again, only 5% expected Grid to win. Almost everyone is confident that Kraugel will win.』

『It's unavoidable. Kraugel's undefeated myth is well-known, and the abilities he has shown is beyond Grid.』

『One variable is that Grid has an immortal skill. I think the key to this match is Grid's immortal skill.』

"..."

A 30 minute break was given before the finals would take place and Kraugel was in the waiting room. He meditated with his eyes closed, only thinking about his mother.

'Mother.'

The only thing in the world that was irreplaceable. She lost her husband at a young age due to illness and sacrificed her life to raise her son.

‘I can sacrifice everything.’

“The effect of this new drug is certain. The clinical trials are done. However, there are no plans for commercialization. Why? Because I know its tremendous value. This medicine will be one of Russia’s powerful bargaining tools. Haha, medicine should be used to heal people? That’s right. However, it’s only the people with value.”

If he wanted it, improve his status in Russia! Kraugel once again thought about the Russian government’s proposal. Then he opened the pendant with a portrait of his mother that he always carried around.

“Mother...”

Kraugel had no memories of a healthy mother. She used her weak body to raise her son alone, becoming a middle-aged woman who suffered from illness. This was a chance to repay all that she had done for him. Yes, this was a unique opportunity.

“...Definitely.”

He would be sure to see her healthy smile.

‘Win.’

He absolutely couldn’t fail. Kraugel ate all the poison in his heart and rose from his seat. There were five minutes until the finals started.

“Lael, why don’t you report the truth to Grid? If we explain Kraugel’s situation to Grid, won’t it easily solve the problem? A person’s life is at stake. Grid will choose defeat and Kraugel will join the guild.”

This was Vantner's opinion. Jishuka answered his foolish question.

"Lauel doesn't want to place strain on Grid."

The reason that Lauel wanted to recruit Kraugel was purely for Grid and Overgeared. In addition, he knew how much Grid had been looking forward to winning against Kraugel. If Grid knew about Kraugel, his dream would be broken and he would receive psychological pressure.

This was contrary to the reason for recruiting Kraugel Lauel wished for a natural result that Grid could adapt to.

"Objectively, it's good to pray for Lauel's wish to come true."

But Jishuka's heart was different.

"Grid, win."

It wasn't necessary to drag Grid down due to Kraugel's matters. Jishuka knew how hard Grid worked and she wished for his dream to come true.

『There are numerous ways to describe this person, but this one will suffice. The peak of two billion users! Kraugel!!』

"Waaaaahhhh!"

"The sky above the sky! The sky above the sky! The sky above the sky!"

"Show us the dignity of the 1st ranked user!"

The crowd chanted as Kraugel climbed onto the stage. They were fans, regardless of which country they came from. The shouts for Grid were also incredible.

『The fury of South Korea! The first legendary class! Grid!!』

"Go Grid!"

"Show me there is no eternal majesty."

"..."

Duguen! Duguen! Duguen!

Grid couldn't hear the loud cheering sound. He could only hear his strong heartbeat. That's right. Grid was nervous. He tried not to show it. He didn't want to look strained in front of someone he considered a rival.

"Kraugel."

Before the host announced the start of the match. Grid faced Kraugel with a solemn gaze and declared.

"I will obtain the title of the strongest."

Chapter 460

“I will obtain the title of the strongest.”

A challenge towards the sky! Grid’s provocative words heated up the Stade de France National Stadium.

“Grid! Grid! Grid!!”

“Do you think you can win over Kraugel!?”

Some people cheered for Grid and others disparaged him. Most of them were the latter. It meant that Kraugel’s popularity was absolute. It was natural. Kraugel was a subject of reverence without anyone daring to feel envious and jealous, making him special in people’s hearts.

In the first place, looking at it objectively, Grid wasn’t Kraugel’s opponent. People saw Grid as someone who couldn’t grasp who he was going against. In the midst of this turmoil, Kraugel opened his mouth.

“This time, I won’t lose. No, I can never lose.”

They were shocking words.

“...”

The crowd instantly fell silent. Everyone shut their mouths and doubted their ears.

‘This time I won’t lose...?’

‘This time...?’

‘It can’t be!’

Kraugel had already been defeated by Grid? The turmoil disappeared like it was a lie and the match began in silence. The system notification window informed them of the start of the match, rather than the host.

“Pagma’s Swordsmanship.”

Grid calmed his trembling heart and moved.

“White Light Steps.”

Kraugel spoke with a determined expression. The two men with black hair moved at the same time. Every step that Grid took was gorgeous, with a blood red light scattering with every move. Meanwhile, Kraugel was more elegant and covert. He disappeared from Grid’s field of view in an instant.

White Light Steps. It was a footwork skill that increased movement speed and improved the ability to adapt to the terrain. It could be applied as a charging or avoidance skill according to the user’s proficiency. Under intense sunshine or clear moonlight, it had a stealth function. And right now, the sun was shining down on the stage.

It was a time when Kraugel’s abilities were fully exercised.

“Whoa!”

“Disappeared!”

The crowd’s eyes widened with surprise. It was surprising to see Kraugel disappear from in front of Grid. Would he now appear like a ghost, dealing a deadly blow to Grid? Everyone was expecting it.

Grid used magic while unfolding his sword dance.

“Magic Detection, Link.”

Magic Detection (Enhanced). It was different from normal Magic Detection. Great Magician Braham completely overturned the formula, minimizing the casting time and maximizing the effect. Due to this, Grid grasped Kraugel’s position in an instant and fired dozens of energy blades.

Kraugel failed in his surprise attack and went on the defensive.

Chaeng!

Chaaaaeeng!

Fast and strong. Iyarugt's red light and White Fang's white light intertwined several times per second, creating an intense storm of energy. Sparks scattered all over the place, burning some of the stage. The ultimate effects created by two top performers were captivating.

On the other hand, the commentators and even Peak Sword of OGC weren't able to read the movements of Grid and Kraugel.

“This is crazy.”

Godly archer Jishuka. Only the player with the highest agility and Hawk Eyes could catch Grid and Kraugel's movements. But she could only see it. It wouldn't be possible for her to respond if she faced them.

“It isn't just fast. The sword's ever changing orbits...”

One of Kraugel's nicknames was Godly Control. It was a nickname given to those who demonstrated control abilities that transcended the human realm. But Grid? Even Jishuka didn't know that Grid's control skills had grown to this point.

‘Did he grow again in this National Competition?’

In particular, he faced the strongest people in PvP.

Jjejeong!

After the last strike from Link, Grid and Kraugel were thrown away from each other. The feelings of the two men who stared at each other were completely opposite.

‘He's incomparably stronger than before.’

Kraugel was only feeling admiration.

‘Crazy... Blocking the skill like that?’

Grid was shocked. Whenever Kraugel encountered Link, he weakened the orbit of Link to his advantageous side, weakening it.

‘Is this a person...?’

Indeed, Kraugel was a monster who surpassed Piaro during his peak as a great swordsman at the time when Kraugel competed with Piaro in Reidan. Piaro called Kraugel ‘a genius who’s eligible to be a sword saint.’ There was nothing to be surprised about.

‘I can never win in a pure physical fight.’ CC needed to be actively utilized.

Grid decided to use Restraint while summoning the God Hands to keep Kraugel in check. While Kraugel was busy dealing with the God Hands, Grid could safely complete Restraint. The plan worked out exactly as he planned. They wielded their swords and launched Magic Missiles, causing Kraugel to waste around 1.5 seconds. In that gap, Grid completed Restraint.

But there was a problem. The moment that the effect of Restraint was activated, one of the ten rings on Kraugel’s fingers shone and a shocking message appeared in front of Grid.

[The target has resisted the ‘overwhelmed’ effect!]

“...Items!”

Yes, the power of items wasn’t exclusive to Grid and the Overgeared members. In particular, Kraugel was someone who experienced more adventures and raids than anyone else. He acquired countless items as well as accessories that resisted certain status conditions.

Kraugel rushed towards the upset Grid and swung White Fang. He aimed for the heart using the passive effect of Heart Selection, but Grid had the Slaughterer’s Eye Patch and Iyarugt. He didn’t easily allow an attack.

Jjejeong!

White Fang and Iyarugt met once again.

[The experience of Iyarugt has increased by 0.1%!]

“Hah...!”

The experience of a unique item went up so much from just one blow? It wasn't just because of Kraugel's swordsmanship. Their level difference also played a large role.

'Anyway, thank you!'

If he could hold on, it was possible that Iyarugt's rating would increase in a matter of minutes and he could reverse the battlefield...

[You have suffered 2,100 damage.]

"...!"

When? Grid's eyes trembled as he was stabbed in the side by a dagger that Kraugel had pulled out. Kraugel continued his offensive with White Fang in one hand and a dagger with a dragon's tail engraved on it in the other.

Jjejeong!

Jjeejeeong!

"Ku....ock!"

Kraugel's swordsmanship became more threatening after he started using two blades. The gap between attacks was minimized and the orbit became more complicated. It was difficult to respond to the attacks that were even more irregular than Regas'.

Grid started to allow attacks.

[You have suffered 1,950 damage.]

[You have suffered 5,130 damage.]

The damage of the dagger wasn't very burdensome thanks to the increased rating of Tiramet's Belt. Grid was also wearing the strongest armor, Triple Layers! The problem was White Fang.

[+9 True White Fang]

Grid was familiar with its power. If he let Kraugel reach the third combo, he couldn't avoid a serious injury. He tried to somehow

stop the attack, but failed.

[You have suffered 4,900 damage.]

[Your weakness is exposed!]

[Doran's Ring has been equipped.]

[You were hit by a sharp cut and suffered 12,900 damage!]

[Health has been absorbed due to the option effect of Doran's Ring.]

"Cough...!"

Grid became covered with wounds and coughed up blood. The crowd and viewers reacted to the sight.

"The fierce battle became one-sided in an instant..."

"Grid is better than I thought, but it's over now."

"Indeed! The sky above the sky won't lose to Grid!"

Originally, strength was relative. Grid had shown excellence in the past, but he was shabby in front of the 'peak.' That's right. Now people were overlooking him. Grid was a person who couldn't be measured!

"Haaap!"

Grid allowed Kraugel to strike him and reached into the air. One of the God Hands flew to him and handed him Grid's Greatsword.

[The +8 Grid's Greatsword has been equipped as a secondary weapon.]

[Only 50% of the weapon's attack power is applied due to the double wielding penalty.]

[Grid's Greatsword has increased attack power by 30% and skill damage by 20%.]

Grid also specialized in double wielding. He faced Kraugel while holding Iyarugt in his right hand and Grid's Greatsword in his left

hand. Kraugel became tense.

‘This attack speed with a greatsword...’

How high was Grid’s agility? In addition, the blue-black greatsword didn’t seem to have an attack speed drop penalty.

Jjejeong!

“Hup...!”

Kraugel’s body was pushed by the offensive power and flew through the air. He couldn’t withstand it when Grid pushed with strength. This was a chance for Grid. As Kraugel was unable to control his body properly, Grid used Pagma’s Swordsmanship, Pinnacle Kill.

A targeted skill that couldn’t be avoided, Pinnacle Kill. Kraugel discovered that it contained a mighty power that made defense insignificant, so he tried to use a counterattack.

‘I can’t let this hit.’

The power was too strong. Unlike Grid, Kraugel’s counterattack skill was ordinary and it was overwhelmed by the attack power of Pinnacle Kill. Should he use Super Sensitivity? Kraugel couldn’t because it was highly likely this would be a prolonged battle against Grid.

In the end, Kraugel’s choice was a kick at close range.

“Jajinmori.”

Peeeeeeong!

The ‘charged’ kick precisely struck Grid’s abdomen. However, Grid wasn’t pushed away and safely used Pinnacle Kill. Kraugel’s expressions twisted. It was because his kick had been blocked by a God Hand.

Seokeok!

A powerful stab penetrated Kraugel’s abdomen.

Puok!

The red rain pouring down from the sky shocked the world.

Chapter 461

‘It was predicted.’

Jajinmori was a kick used without any preliminary actions. It hit the target at close range, so it was impossible for the opponent to see it and respond. But Grid perfectly blocked it with the God Hand. It was clear that Grid took into consideration the timing of the action that had been performed only once in public before.

‘That is enough.’

Kraugel appreciated Grid more than anyone else. Even more than Lauel, Damian, and Peak Sword. But now it seemed like he had undervalued Grid. Grid’s true abilities surpassed Kraugel’s assumed range.

‘An incredible growth rate. Is this due to special training with Piaro?’

Kraugel couldn’t imagine that Grid had reached the 60th island of the Behen Archipelago. He raised his rating of Grid to a new level.

‘He can’t be estimated.’

Kraugel had already prepared a number of things. He looked for the best method in real-time.

Duk.

Duduk.

Blood was dripping from Kraugel’s abdomen. Red and wet drops fell on the stage where signs of destruction remained. It was a very surreal sight.

“T-This is impossible...”

“Kraugel was wounded...?”

The crowd was shocked, as if the sky had fallen. The sky above

the sky. The high sky that no one could reach. Had he ever been hurt in a one-on-one match? No. It was common sense that Kraugel was invincible. However, Grid destroyed it at this moment. Their common sense was broken!

『When Kraugel said he lost to Grid... It was true?』

『That's impossible. It's impossible for Kraugel to lose in a one-on-one match. In the first place, isn't he a monster that doesn't get hit by non-targeted skills? It's impossible for anyone to beat him.』

『Grid succeeded with a targeted skill, but the battle situation will soon change again. It will become favorable towards Kraugel!』

The people of the world still believed in Kraugel's victory, but Grid was different. He found hope that he could win. He recovered the greatsword in Kraugel's abdomen and at the same time, he linked another attack with Iyarugt. Grid's face had a desire for victory.

However, reality wasn't that easy.

"Mole Ascension."

Kraugel was over 40 levels higher than Grid. In addition, he possessed more than 15 titles that exerted all types of effects. He wouldn't collapse because of one hit from Pinnacle Kill. He avoided Grid's attack while a beam shot upwards from White Fang. Iyarugt and Grid's Greatsword crossed in an X to try and defend, but Kraugel interfered by stabbing the dagger in that gap.

Seokeok!

"Kup...!"

Grid was hit in the jaw and resisted the 'fainting' status. Then he used Pagma's Swordsmanship, Pinnacle. During the process, he was stabbed twice in the side by Kraugel's dagger, but ignored it. He was convinced that he could take the lead in the battle by accumulating damage with Pinnacle Kill and now Pinnacle. However, the destructive power of Pinnacle was different from

Pinnacle Kill, and Kraugel was able to counter.

“Tearing the Sky.”

Tearing the Sky was one of the White Swordsman’s ultimate moves. The fatal disadvantage was that it consumed mana, but it was a counterattack skill that exerted a high power by ignoring a certain percentage of the target’s defense.

Kwajajajajak!

Huge beast claws were carved into the sky where Grid was. The aura of Pinnacle was broken and the durability of Iyarugt and Grid’s Greatsword was damaged. Five rows of blood appeared on Grid’s chest.

"Kuaaaak!"

Grid let out a rare loud scream. It was because his defense was so high that he rarely felt pain. However, the damage suffered from the +9 True White Fang’s counterattack was enormous. Now almost all his defense was ignored and the pain was unbearable.

Then Kraugel’s kick hit Grid’s face.

Peeng!

There was a sound like a balloon popping. Fortunately, Grid’s face was unharmed. It was impossible to damage Grid with a generic kick, even if it was Kraugel. However, he successfully used Grid’s face as a foothold to gain a favorable position. His black robe flapped and Kraugel rose in the air, an intense light shining around White Fang.

It was the precursor to a certain skill that Grid remembered.

‘Meteor Sword!’

Kuooooooh!

Kraugel used White Light Steps to shoot towards the ground. A gigantic momentum like a meteor falling was created, and a deep pit formed in the 10m area of the stage around Grid. Grid struggled

to try and stand upright.

‘Magic Detection is still on cooldown...!’

Grid missed Kraugel’s position because of the cloaking effect of White Light Steps and eventually used Revolve. Then he invoked Blood Cry.

Kiiiing.

Iyarugt cried out enthusiastically. In the past, it was a balance loss inducing skill that was able to cancel out Kraugel’s Meteor Sword in Reidan. One of Kraugel’s rings shone.

Peeng!

It was a ring with the effect of ‘awakening.’ It burst and restored the wearer’s mind. Thanks to it, Kraugel was able to get rid of the tinnitus in his ear and safely complete Meteor Sword.

Jjeejeeeong!

"Kuaaaaak!"

It was thanks to the items that boasted the best defense such as Lantier’s Cloak and Triple Layers that his life was saved. The power of the enemy’s sword, which dealt damage equal to the target’s defense + fixed damage, inflicted a serious wound on Grid.

Tak.

Unlike his fierce momentum, Krauel landed lightly and threw the dagger to one side. It was towards the four God Hands in the distance, that were hammering in front of a small blast furnace. A notification window popped up in front of Grid.

[The skill Item Combination has been cancelled!]

'Dammit!'

It was a difficult skill to use in practice. Grid had one third of his health remaining and was standing at the crossroad of choice.

‘I can’t use Blackening either.’

His stats would rise with Blackening and he would be able to fight evenly with Kraugel. But he hesitated. It was because Iyarugt's experience was at 99%.

'I can raise the rating if I endure the next 50 or so attacks.'

If he lowered his health with Blackening, it would be harder to hold on. He didn't want one of them to die before Iyarugt's rating increased. Of course, it was Grid who was likely to die.

'Endure first.'

He made up his mind and put Grid's Greatsword into the inventory. He wasn't confident enough to concentrate on dual wielding while facing Kraugel.

'Does he have a way?'

Kraugel felt alert because Grid didn't use Blackening. The health that had decreased due to Pinnacle Kill was slowly recovering due to the effect of the title 'Troll King's Curse.' He believed that time was on his side, but became nervous due to Grid's attitude.

'I don't think I should drag out the time.'

He couldn't make a hasty decision just because he wanted to free his mother from pain as soon as possible. At this time, Kraugel analyzed the situation more calmly and carefully than before. Thus, he believed in his own judgment.

'Fast paced!'

Kurururung!

There was the sound of thunder from the clear sky and the earth began to surge. The stage that Kraugel and Grid were standing on shook violently, tilting and partially collapsing. The commentators shouted simultaneously.

『This...!』

『This is the precursor to the wide-range skill that Kraugel used to defeat Tarma!』

Heaven and Earth Rupture. It was the unique rated skill that Kraugel learned from the East Continent prior to the National Competition. It wasn't lacking in terms of range or power. It was the strongest attack that dominated the sky and earth.

"Heaven and Earth Rupture."

Kwa kwa kwa kwang!

From the sky, heavy lightning bolts rained down and lava rose from cracks in the ground. There seemed to be no way to escape, meaning Grid would be hit hard. The Russian citizens cheered.

"Kraugel won!"

"Russia is first!"

On the other hand, the Korean people were frustrated.

"How to avoid a skill like that...?"

"It seems like the world is tilting..."

It was the moment when the audience ratings of the National Competition reached its peak!

[The effect of the title 'Secret Hero' has been used.]

[You have dispersed the consciousness of the enemies.]

The aggro was turned off.

[The skill 'Influence' has been activated. This effect will last for 10 seconds.]

[Reduces the defense of all enemies within 50m of you by 50%.]

[The skill 'Freely Move' can be used once.]

It was a high level dash skill that avoided all attacks until it reaches the 'desired target' within 200 meters.

Peeeeeeong!

Grid used Quick Movements and ran like a lightning bolt. His movement speed was so fast that it left a long afterglow. It wasn't a

straight movement. Grid moved from side to side, avoiding the lightning and lava that were in his way.

“...!”

It was like looking at Kraugel. The crowd and viewers were speechless at Grid's phenomenal control.

“Blackening. Blacksmith's Rage. And Linked Kill.”

Lasting 50 blows against Kraugel? It was crazy. Now he needed to win!

Peeng!

Grid made a decision and swung Iyarugt once.

Pepeng!

The second blow.

Pepepeng!

The third blow. Kraugel stabbed forward in order to break it. But it was useless. Grid's attack speed was too fast for him to handle and the God Hands also pincer attacked him. This made Kraugel collapse in the process of dodging.

‘Too late...!’

Peeeeeeong!

In the end, the fourth blow of Linked Kill precisely struck Kraugel. Kraugel chose to give up avoidance and blocked. Of course, it wasn't possible to completely stop it. However, he used Eagle's Descent and pressed down on Iyarugt in order to minimize the damage. However, due to the high attack power from Grid's buffed state, Eagle's Descent couldn't stop Iyarugt's momentum.

Puooook!

Kraugel's chest was struck! He had one fifth of his health left, and straightened his staggering posture. Subsequently, White Fang moved upwards in a diagonal manner.

Chaaeng!

Grid blocked it and counterattacked. Kraugel also blocked it and repeated a counterattack.

Chaaeng!

Chaeeeeeng!

The bodies of the two men gradually rose into the sky as they exchanged blows. It was a phenomenon caused by not resisting the repulsive force that occurred whenever the two swords collided.

"..."

They knew that Kraugel was strong. But this strong? In addition, how was Grid able to pull out Kraugel's full power?

The rankers in the National Competition started to feel the level difference.

'We... We haven't even experienced half of their abilities.'

An entirely different class. The sky called Kraugel was much higher than they thought, and Grid was an impregnable tower, not one that would collapse.

Chapter 462

Chaeng!

Chaeng!

Grid and Kraugel's bodies rose into the sky. The blood and sweat coming from the two men scattered, reflecting like starlight.

'His attack power is too strong.'

Kraugel was desperately exchanging blows with Grid, who was in a full buff state. Every time their swords collided, Kraugel twisted the sword's orbit to offset the powerful destructive force, causing a rapid decline in stamina and pain in his wrist.

Above all, the big problem was the psychological pressure. What if his concentration was disturbed and he allowed one of Grid's attacks? The result would be defeat and he wouldn't be able to treat his mother's illness. The tension at the thought of his mother's health caused a huge burden on Kraugel's mental state.

'Definitely...!'

He had to win! Kraugel vowed and his concentration once again began to transcend the category of a human. He raised the passive effect of Keen Senses to the extremes and properly used dual wielding. After blocking Iyarugt with White Fang, he stabbed his dagger in the gap that was exposed.

Puk!

Chaeng!

Puk!

Chaaeng!

The number of injuries on Grid started to grow. Blood intermittently covered the mask on his face.

'It's unbelievable.'

Grid was surprised. He had the advantage in attack power, attack speed, and stamina, so why was he the only one getting hurt? The Slaughterer's Eye Patch and Iyarugt gave him the best path, but he never touched Kraugel's body. It was like grasping at air.

‘This is the sky...’

No matter how hard he tried, he would never be able to reach it. The Grid of the past would've resented the natural difference in talent and felt inferior. He would've lost his temper. But now it was different. Grid no longer had a sense of inferiority. Grid started to enjoy himself.

‘If I knock you down...!’

Yes, he would prove himself to be the strongest if he defeated Kraugel.

‘I will win the title of the strongest!’

His lack of talent wouldn't hold onto his ankles. It was a great opportunity to prove that his effort wasn't small.

“Me!”

Jjejeong!

“I will win!”

Puk!

Grid shouted as loudly as possible to raise his own morale, but the battlefield was the worst. In fact, he was once again stabbed in the side by Kraugel's dagger. The OGC station's commentators, who had the largest number of viewers at the moment, were saddened.

『Ahh... It will end soon.』

『Grid's really great. We will never forget his actions in allowing the Korean people a new dream.』

『That's right. Grid deserves to be praised forever as the player

who raised South Korea from being ridiculed in Satisfy to being able to look at first in the rankings.』

『In the end, Grid is defeated. However, no one should blame him. He fought well.』

It was also alone. The young Satisfy players in Korea watching the match started to burn with motivation.

“I will be strong like Grid.”

“I will become Grid’s power in the next National Competition.”

The desire to stand on the same stage as Grid filled the hearts of the young people. That’s right. Just like Grid felt awe and envy toward Kraugel, many young people of South Korea were feeling envy towards him. The past fool who wasn’t acknowledged by anyone!

『I don’t think God Grid is going to lose.』

The viewers didn’t resist all the commentators predicting that Grid would lose. At the time when everyone was overwhelmed by Kraugel’s power, some people believed in Grid until the end. One of them was OGC’s guest commentator, Peak Sword.

『God Grid won a fight against Kraugel before. No, it wasn’t just Kraugel. He has always fought stronger enemies alone, and it’s the same this time. Definitely!』

Starting with Peak Sword’s excitement.

“Our son will win!”

“...”

Sehee held hands with her parents and prayed for Grid.

“I bet 100,000 gold that Grid will win!”

“One million gold!”

“Then I am all in!”

“Hey, these people. We can’t bet on Grid.”

The Overgeared members.

“Dammit... We used to mock and harass you, but not anymore. You might never forgive us, but we are all acknowledging and cheering you on now. So please win, Shin Youngwoo!”

The 45th class of the Heroes High School.

“Youngwoo oppa, fighting!”

Sexy Schoolgirl Yerim.

The people who witnessed Grid’s process of change believed in Grid until the end and cheered him on. They didn’t want Grid’s efforts to be in vain. But reality didn’t flow according to faith and wishes.

Puok!

Grid allowed consecutive dagger strikes and was stabbed in the neck with White Fang.

“...Ah!”

This was the end. The crowd cheered for Kraugel and the people expecting a reversal were saddened. Lauel closed his eyes tightly on the stands. He wanted Kraugel to win, but it was also painful to see Grid’s defeat.

『Look! Grid still has hope! As seen in the Damian match, he possesses a one time immortal skill!』

During the battle against Damian, Grid survived being hit by magic despite his extremely low health. After that, the commentators were convinced that he had an immortal passive. At this time, a notification window appeared in front of Grid.

[The effect of Evil Spirit’s Bloody Tears is activated. Your attack power will increase by 50% for 5 seconds.]

Every time he allowed an attack from Kraugel, he had become more blood-soaked. The Slaughterer’s Mask became completely covered with red. This was one of Grid’s plans.

“Haaap!”

Jeeeong!

“Hup...!”

The sudden rise in Grid’s attack power wasn’t something that Kraugel could overlook. The moment that he collided with Iyarugt, White Fang severely lost its durability and Kraugel’s right arm became numb. The overwhelming difference in strength that occurred suddenly! Kraugel’s eyes shook as he couldn’t withstand the effects of gravity anymore and fell to the ground.

‘A berserk skill?’

A skill that increased attack power as health decreased. Grid was a blacksmith, so how did he have a berserk skill? There was no reason to feel doubts. Once again, it was the power of items!

“Ack...!”

The God Hands started swinging at Kraugel as he fell, causing him to feel pain. His face became shadowed. It was Grid, who was emitting a different type of energy than the God Hands!

“Pagma’s Swordsmanship!”

“Super Sensitivity!”

“Linked Wave Kill!”

Ku kwa kwa kwa! Ku kwa kwa kwa!

Blood red energy blades poured down like a tsunami! Every one of them was filled with a strong energy that could be called a disaster.

‘It will be over if just one hits!’

In addition, he needed to win within seconds after activating Super Sensitivity. The key was to insert the last strike just after Grid’s passive ended.

Suuk.

Kraugel barely escaped the bombardment of energy blades and widened the distance with Grid. The energy blades followed him to the end, but Kraugel's movements as he used the terrain to destroy them was divine. But Grid was like a wild beast. He didn't care about being hit in the immortal state, so he chased after Kraugel, narrowing the distance again in an instant.

In the end, Kraugel allowed Grid an opportunity to attack.

Chukak.

The bloody light barely brushed right past Kraugel's nose. Kraugel barely avoided it thanks to Super Sensitivity and accurately struck at both of Grid's eyes. It was intended to cause the blindness status.

Supak!

A white flash aimed accurately towards a teardrop. Right before it reached Grid's eyes, the duration of immortality was 3 seconds and Super Sensitivity was 4 seconds.

Kaang!

The God Hands protected Grid from Kraugel's attack.

2.5 seconds, 3.5 seconds.

“Wave.”

Grid used Wave and reached Kraugel, but Kraugel escaped again.

2 seconds, 3 seconds.

Jjejeong!

The distance once again opened between Kraugel and Grid as Kraugel used the God Hands as a foothold.

“Huraah!”

Grid predicted that Kraugel would run away and threw a spear.

Puok!

“Kuk...!”

Kraugel had overlooked this skill and the spear pierced his shoulder. Kraugel rapidly paled while Grid partially recovered some health thanks to Elfin Stone’s Ring.

1 second, 2 seconds.

Right here.

Taack!

This time, Kraugel rushed towards Grid. He easily dodged the Magic Missiles fired by the God Hands and reached Grid. It was White Light Steps combined with Super Sensitivity.

‘Finally.’

This tough fight was over. Kraugel’s mother was in front of him, smiling brightly.

Syuk!

Kraugel was filled with hope as his sword was about to pierce Grid’s neck.

[Braham’s soul, which lost a great deal of power from closing the hell door, has woken up from his sleep!]

[The cooldown time of Assimilation is over!]

“Assimilation!”

Grid’s last trump card was used. His hair turned white and his eyes became sharper than usual, causing the hearts of female viewers around the world to throb, while Kraugel’s heart sank.

“Shield.”

Jjeejeeong!

A translucent magic barrier blocked Kraugel’s sword. The white haired Grid made a funny expression as Kraugel’s face distorted with shock and despair.

“This is a talent from the heavens. But you’re still young.”

Hwaruruk!

The moment a spark formed at Grid’s fingertips.

Tak!

Kraugel threw away White Fang and placed his hands on the shield surrounding Grid.

“Crying Tiger.”

“...!”

Peeng!

An intangible energy pierced Grid’s chest beyond the shield while the flames from Grid burned Kraugel’s body.

“U-Unbelievable.”

“Who won?”

The world fell into chaos as both men turned grey at almost the same time. Was it the sky or the impregnable tower? The results couldn’t be guaranteed until the video was replayed. However, Grid and Kraugel already knew the result.

“Mother...”

Kraugel trembled as tears poured from his eyes.

Chapter 463

[The duration of immortality is over.]

The worst notification window emerged as Kraugel was about to strike Grid's neck with White Fang. Was he going to lose? But Grid still had a trump card.

[Braham's soul, which lost a great deal of power from closing the hell door, has woken up from his sleep!]

[The cooldown time of Assimilation is over!]

“Shield.”

Jjeejeeong!

The moment that Assimilation was used, a shield blocked Kraugel's attack and Grid was convinced of his victory. Until Braham opened his mouth.

“This is a talent from the heavens. But you are still young.”

‘Stop making noise and use a spell!’

Grid shouted, but Braham trusted his shield. He believed it would never be broken and summoned a flame. It wasn't magic of a particular form. It was simply flames made of pure magic power. Grid's mana was almost empty, so it was impossible to use a spell.

‘Well, this is enough.’

The man in front of Braham was also in a bad state. A light attack was possible. The moment that Braham smiled.

Tak!

Kraugel laid a hand on the shield. It was similar to Regas' technique, who temporarily boosted his body's weight by using its rotational power.

‘Don't tell me...!’

Grid and Braham simultaneously became nervous.

“Crying Tiger.”

Peeng!

An intangible energy passed through the shield and struck Grid’s chest. The damage wasn’t strong, but Grid had only recovered 400 health from the effect of Spear Shot and Elfin Stone’s Ring. Grid was unable to withstand the blow and died immediately. Once again, he couldn’t enjoy the effect of Tiramet’s Power attached to the Rune of Darkness.

In his final moments, he saw Kraugel’s body being burned by the flames.

Kraugel was uneasy throughout the fight against Grid. In the end, would he lose? Would he not be able to treat his mother’s illness? Grid was so strong that he made even Kraugel, the ultimate player in the game, have these thoughts.

The ruler of the battlefield, Ares. The Black and White sisters. And Baal’s Contractor, Agnus.

Grid was no less skilled than the four people working on Satisfy’s central story and wasn’t left behind when it came to the possibility of development. In particular, at the end.

“Assimilation.”

Kraugel’s heart froze as Grid’s hair turned white and Blackening was lifted. Grid’s white haired version had taken out Yatan’s First Servant with Fireball. It was only supposed to be for a certain quest, but this power could be used in PvP? It was outside of Kraugel’s scope and he faced a great crisis.

But in the end, he won. Kraugel’s Crying Tiger was one step ahead of the white haired Grid’s flames. The difference was as thin as a sheet of paper. If Grid hadn’t been confident and used the magic immediately after Shield, the result would’ve changed.

[You have won a battle against a legend.]

[The legendary class, Sword Saint has been obtained.]

[Your level has dropped down to level 1.]

“Mother...”

He felt a surge of emotions. He would be able to free his mother from her suffering. He could repay the love his mother gave him all his life. Once again, he could be called ‘Son.’ Kraugel trembled as tears poured from his eyes. They were tears of joy.

As a result of the video replay, it was discovered that Grid died before Kraugel. It was a mere difference of 0.1 seconds.

『 Only 0.1 seconds... The moment that South Korea and Russia, Grid and Kraugel’s fate changed. 』

『 The winner is Kraugel! Russia has taken first in the overall rankings! 』

『 It’s really disappointing from Grid and South Korea’s perspective. If Grid’s magic had been 0.1 seconds faster, South Korea would’ve won first place. 』

Indeed, it was really competitive. As a result, Grid was defeated, but the sky fell. Who could possibly label Grid as a loser?

『 The title of the sky is no longer exclusive to Kraugel. 』

『 That’s right. Grid also deserves to be called the best. 』

『 As of this moment, Satisfy has two suns. 』

The commentators of various stations started to praise Grid and most of the world was in agreement. However, Grid was different.

‘In the end, I lost.’

He realized that he was still lacking to receive that title. But Grid wasn’t frustrated. He was glad. It was true that the distance between him and Kraugel was gradually narrowing.

'Next time.'

Next time would be different. At that time, he would win the title of the strongest. Grid pledged with a grin as he gazed at Kraugel.

'Is he this happy to win over me?'

Kraugel was grabbing his chest with tears in his eyes. Grid thoroughly misunderstood the meaning of his tears.

'Rejoicing so much after beating me...'

Huhuhut!

Grid was proud despite losing.

1st. Russia (5 gold, 3 silver, 2 bronze)

2nd. South Korea (5 gold, 1 silver)

3rd. United States (4 gold, 4 silver, 6 bronze)

4th. Canada (3 gold, 3 silver, 3 bronze)

5th. Spain (1 gold, 2 silver, 1 bronze)

6th. Japan (1 gold, 3 bronze)

7th. Brazil (1 gold)

8th. United Kingdom (4 silver)

9th. France (3 silver)

Joint 10th place. Argentina, China (2 bronze)

12th. Turkey (1 bronze)

The final rankings for the National Competition was revealed. The United States and Canada, who were strong winning candidates, ended up third and fourth respectively. Most people didn't predict this result. In particular, it was shocking that South Korea, which was evaluated as one of the weakest countries, ended up second in the world.

『South Korea is a very unusual case. Grid alone won five of the six medals.』

『It was also 4 gold medals and 1 silver medal.』

『If I had to pick an MVP for this competition, I would definitely pick Grid.』

Of course, Kraugel's work was also dazzling. The impact alone allowed him to be compared to Grid. However, the person who won more medals was Grid. Few people would disagree if Grid was chosen as the MVP.

The 2nd Satisfy National Competition. The best one month festival held in Paris came to an end. The participants from all over the world stood on the stage for the spectacular closing ceremony. The person with the most spotlight was Grid. A new person who was the best! The second sun! And so on.

Grid had all types of new nicknames and the attention of the media on him was enormous. Beautiful... In particular, glamorous reporters wanted to interview him about the white haired Grid, causing Yura to poke Grid in the side.

“You’re drooling.”

“Heok.”

Unbelievable! He was drooling while the entire world was watching!

‘Why is there D cup...!?’

He had worked hard to manage his image, but this blew away instantly. Grid felt embarrassed and blushed, causing Yura to pull out a handkerchief and wipe at his mouth.

“...”

Really, she was a woman who behaved in misleading ways. The crowd and players from all over the world looked at Grid with

jealousy.

"People are misunderstanding because you keep acting like this. Act moderately, or I will start thinking that you like me."

"..."

Yura's lips twitched. This was a great chance to confess that she liked Grid. But she couldn't honestly confess. She had received countless love confessions, but it was awkward and embarrassing because she had never confessed to anyone.

"It's very lively."

Peak Sword laughed. It was like looking at pure children when he saw Grid and Yura, so it was fun. Of course, he also felt frustrated. For reference, Peak Sword had also been solo since his mother's womb. While Yura and Grid's love affair (?) was causing an uproar, Chairman Lim Cheolho of the S.A. Group climbed onto the stage.

He looked at Grid with an unknown meaning and spoke to the camera.

"Hello? I am the developer and operator of Satisfy, Lim Cheolho. I would like to thank all the staff and players who have worked hard for this competition... Now, I will deliver happy news to all the people watching on their TVs."

The good news delivered by Lim Cheolho was as followed:

First of all, to commemorate the National Competition, every player in Satisfy would receive a 10% experience buff. Secondly, additional buffs would be awarded to players who had entered the National Competition. The buffs would depend on their country's ranking.

Some people shouted that it was unfair. Too much benefit was given to the players who won medals in the National Competition. But the purpose of the S.A. Group was to increase the influence of the National Competition. It was reasonable to provide proper compensation so that the 3rd and 4th National Competitions

would become bigger.

In any case, the Korean players could look forward to a buff that increased their experience and item acquisition rate by 27% for the next fortnight. As a result, Grid became a true national hero. The Korean players got a chance to grow rapidly thanks to Grid.

Grid won four gold medals and one silver medal, so he obtained four adamantium and one bloodstone as the blacksmith's reward. In addition, a huge sum of 20 billion won was added to his bankbook. It was the advertising fee that the Comet Group deposited.

Once autumn passed. Grid realized that he would be hit with another 38% tax bomb in next year's comprehensive income tax report and shed tears of blood. He tried to comfort himself that the taxes he paid would be used for the country's development, but the billions of won lost in taxes was still too much of a burden. Would he get hair loss again?

After the closing ceremony. Lauel approached the worried Grid.

“I have something to say to you.”

“...?”

“Hee~~ This is the kingdom of the Water Clan that I heard about. A pretty place? It makes me furious.”

“Hihit! Yihihihit!”

The Water Clan kingdom, Siren.

Uninvited guests came to the place where Duplicator Euphemina had been staying for several months already. It happened much sooner than Euphemina expected.

Chapter 464

“What did you want to talk to me about?”

After the closing ceremony.

The Overgeared members gathered at a restaurant near the Eiffel Tower. As a multinational guild, everyone's skin and eye colors were different, but there was no sense of incongruity when they were together. They looked at each other with trust and affection, seeming like a family.

“Baldy.”

“Shut up! I'm not bald, I shaved!”

Of course, there were exceptions such as Pon and Vantner.

“I have brought Kraugel into Overgeared.”

Lauel spoke amazed words in the midst of the turmoil. Some of the members were agitated.

“The sky above the sky will join Overgeared?”

“How?”

Pon and Regas asked. Unlike the other Overgeared members, they didn't know about the plan to recruit Kraugel. Of course, Grid was the same. Lauel started to explain the story to those who don't know.

“...That is what happened. Thus, we have the right to recruit Kraugel.”

“...”

Lauel told the whole story without any exaggeration. His expression was dignified. Lauel believed that Grid and the Overgeared members would be delighted by the Kraugel recruitment project. However, Grid's expression wasn't good. Grid thought for a moment as he emptied his glass of beer before giving

a shocking reaction.

“Don’t recruit Kraugel.”

“...Huh?”

It was unexpected. Why not recruit the best power? Lauel and most of the Overgeared members were puzzled.

“We must recruit Kraugel! Kraugel’s blood will flow through the arteries of Overgeared! The Overgeared Guild will be stronger than ever...!”

Lauel started to talk about Kraugel’s value, but Grid interrupted.

“Can you force someone to become our colleague?”

Pon added.

“Kraugel is the type of person who has always played the game by himself. Doesn’t everyone know that he hates belonging to a group? Can we obtain his true heart if we recruit him like this? There might be a crack in the relationship, which could be dangerous one day.”

Lauel countered.

“People change. Look at us now. The reason we became colleagues wasn’t pure. We joined because there was something we wanted. In the course of fulfilling it, our hearts opened and we became true co-workers. The same is true for Kraugel. He might rebel right now, but someday...”

“No, it’s okay.” Grid was adamant. “Not only is he an existence that shouldn’t be caged, we aren’t weak enough that we should be obsessed with him.”

Since he started Satisfy, Kraugel had been a solo player and this allowed him to reach the peak. His way of playing was appropriate for him. If he was locked into the framework of a group and changed the way he played, he would no longer be Kraugel. Weren’t there many cases of that in CD games? The enemy would

become weak after joining their party!

"Those are just assumptions!"

It was Lauel who reacted to the end. Most of the members of Overgeared understood his feelings. This was the opportunity to recruit the strongest power, but it might be missed due to internal opposition. How annoyed would Lauel be? Grid saw Lauel's heart and spoke openly without hiding anything.

"Lauel, I lost to Kraugel."

Kraugel was Grid's goal. He was the sky that Grid wanted to reach. In the end, he failed to reach it.

"Some people might laugh, but I think of myself as Kraugel's rival. I want to continue competing until I someday surpass him."

"...Ah."

Lauel realized.

'I... I can never fathom Grid's mind!'

It was very uncomfortable and damaging to the pride to have someone he couldn't defeat under him. Lauel understood Grid's position and nodded.

"I understand... I won't make the deal with Kraugel."

Grid asked like he didn't understand.

"Why not?"

"...Didn't you say not to recruit him?"

Grid smiled wickedly at Lauel.

"Not recruiting him doesn't mean we can't make a deal."

After the closing ceremony, people's interest in the National Competition started to disperse as other topics became popular in the various media. Kraugel's name disappearing from the list of

rankers' shocked the world. Therefore, Kraugel was forced to take refuge in the Russian players' jet after being chased by reporters.

'Lauel said he would contact me in 30 minutes.'

He would connect to Satisfy for a while. Kraugel connected to Satisfy using the capsule installed in the plane. Then he opened his status window.

Name: Kraugel

Level: 1

Class: Sword Saint

- * Sword type weapons can be used without restrictions.
- * You will bring out the hidden functions of sword type weapons when they are equipped.
- * You can create new sword techniques. The number of times it can be created will increase every time the level of 'Complete Sword Mastery' increases.

Title: One who Became a Legend

Title: East Continent's Pioneer

Title: Troll King's...

Title: ...

...

...

Health: 1,485/1,485

Mana: 100/100

Strength: 50 (+120) Stamina: 15 (+50)

Agility: 30 (+60) Intelligence: 10 (+10)

Composure: 10 Indomitable: 10

Dignity: 10 Insight: 10 (+40)

Regeneration: 30

Super Sensitivity: 0.1

‘It’s beyond imagination...’

Kraugel was shocked by the Sword Saint class. His level had fallen to 1 and the skills and stats he worked hard to train had been reset to the beginning. Fortunately, his titles remained and the basic skills and abilities of the Sword Saint were amazing. Russia received a 30% experience buff thanks to being 1st in the overall rankings, so it wouldn’t be difficult to recover his level. In particular, Kraugel’s passive skill Keen Senses disappeared and the originally active Super Sensitivity was changed to a stat.

‘The Super Sensitivity passive...’

It could be considered a passive that could be trained without any limits. In the short term, the performance was weaker compared to the old Super Sensitivity. However, that would change later. If he developed the stat properly, Kraugel would become an absolute person who was always in the Super Sensitivity state. Of course, it was likely that the performance would fall compared to the initial Super Sensitivity when it was an active skill.

-Kraugel! Can you come out for a while?

A voice came from outside the capsule when Kraugel was connected to the game. Alexander. The skinhead Alexander. As an extreme nationalist, he originally disregarded Kraugel and showed resentment. Now he was acting as Kraugel’s loyal dog. It was because he had infinite respect for Kraugel, who made Russia the first ranked country.

-What?

Alexander explained to Kraugel.

-That monkey... No, a Korean person said he wanted to meet you.

-Who?

-G-Grid. Why did he come after losing to you in PvP? What should I do? Should I send him back?

-No, wait.

Kraugel immediately logged out. He knew why Grid had come to see him.

‘Lauel told him the story.’

Now Grid had learned the truth. He came to receive the vow of allegiance. Originally, a group always had a hierarchy. Kraugel smiled bitterly as he emerged from the capsule. Then he witnessed an amazing sight.

"Ugh...!"

“Hnng~~”

At the airplane's entrance. The Russia players with big physiques were falling helplessly. The reason wasn't clear. He didn't know why, but this phenomenon was caused every time Grid's fingers touched their bodies.

“H-Huaat~~!”

Another Russia player let out a strange moan when touched by Grid. At the same time, he blushed and looked down slowly...

Omitted.

“W-What the hell is he doing?”

Alexander was terrified and hid his big body behind Kraugel. He was afraid of Grid, who offered ecstasy to his colleagues with just one finger.

“Hello?”

Grid discovered Kraugel and greeted him. Kraugel took off the translator and responded in Korean.

“It's good to see you. It's only been two hours.”

“Isn't your Korean quite good?”

"I can't be poor at my native language."

"Hrmm..."

Grid took off the useless translator and glanced doubtfully at Kraugel. The outline of the body was correct, but Kraugel looked too much like a woman. It was also a pretty woman. Grid looked at the long eyelashes and came to a conclusion.

"Friends."

"...What?"

Kraugel expected Grid to ask him to join Overgeared, so he was baffled by the words. Grid approached him and reached out a hand.

"Let's help each other when it's difficult. In the future, you don't have to fight alone like this."

Grid knew. There were limitations to being alone. Grid anticipated that one day, Kraugel would need his power.

"I'm not inviting you to join the guild. We'll just help each other when it's needed."

"...Why?" Kraugel couldn't believe it. "Why are you treating me so good?"

Why didn't Grid forcefully make him join the guild? It was possible in his position. Why do such a big favor?

Grid replied simply to Kraugel.

"I need a competitor in the future. I want your development. If I fight against you as you become stronger, I will also develop. In the first place, I'm already satisfied with having Piaro in the guild."

"..."

The present Grid was completely different than the one Kraugel met in Reidan. There were no shadows on his face and his eyes were dignified. He had a dependable atmosphere around him.

Kraugel felt thrilled and grabbed Grid's big and rough hand.

"I'm glad."

'I will run whenever you call me. And thank you.'

Kraugel swallowed down those words. He thought that Grid would know even if he didn't say it. And Grid also knew.

"Thanking me? Promise me one thing. Every time I call, run over. You are able to treat your mother's illness thanks to Lauel. Shouldn't you return the favor?"

"...I understand."

What was the concept of friends that Grid was talking about? Kraugel felt seriously concerned as Grid patted his shoulders.

"Once your mother recovers, come to South Korea to play. I'll show you around."

"...Yes."

Thank you. Kraugel gave a rare smile, looking more beautiful than ever. Kraugel longed for the health and well-being of all mothers in the world.

On this day. The players who participated in the National Competition left for their home countries. A new adventure was waiting for them.

Chapter 465

Grid had many challenges left for him to overcome: Aslan, with the Saharan Empire behind him, the man who kept Reidan in check and also falsely accused him of killing Prince Ren. There was also the vampire cities that he needed to fully capture before the war began.

In addition, he had to figure out what the 3rd prince of the Saharan Empire was planning and figure out a way to capture the Behen Archipelago. The whole process was likely to be linked to hell, so he planned to arrange sufficient preparations such as putting effort into raising Yura.

Prior to that, Grid had something to do personally.

‘Smelt the adamantium and bloodstone.’

The moment of making his 15th legendary item was approaching. He would experience further growth with the third special event. According to Lauel, Kraugel had obtained the strongest combat class. However, Grid didn’t think he was lagging behind.

He was able to find a better use of items through this National Competition.

‘Kraugel, the stronger you are, the stronger I will become.’

But before that!

‘First of all, I will move! ’

The building that costed him both 10 billion won and 13 months of construction was finally completed. Thanks to the recognition that he developed during the National Competition, inquiries about moving in didn’t cease and the surrounding commercial area began to develop. He heard that the value of the 10 billion won building had actually soared to 15 billion!

‘I am now a top landlord! ’

He would receive monthly rent and not have to worry about starving to death for the rest of his life! The throne that nobody could dream about, Grid felt like he was on top of the whole world!

“Father, Mother! In the future, I will protect both of you as well as Sehee!”

Grid confidently swore in front of his family members, who embraced him with tearful eyes. They finally realized that this was the end of hardships and the beginning of happiness. Grid and his family were busy for a while as they moved away from the old house they had been living in for around 30 years.

“Eh~~? Kraugel disappeared from the rankings?”

The Belto Kingdom was a very poor kingdom that offered huge tributes to the Saharan Empire every year.

Few of the two billion players used the Belto Kingdom as their starting point, as it was classified as a remote area due to its geographical distance from the center of the continent and its underdeveloped nature. It was natural for there to be a small number of players.

However, this place recently started to change as it gradually grew stronger by absorbing the weak kingdoms around it. How was this possible when the Belto Kingdom had no funds to train the army? It was the result of the unofficial ranker Ares and his soldiers.

“He finally got a hidden class?”

Ares, who had been organizing the supplies from the enemies, responded to Luck’s cry. Luck made a frustrated expression.

“Ah~~ that person has become stronger, and this is your only reaction? You should be more nervous, more nervous!”

“Why should I be nervous about someone who almost lost to a

blacksmith? He was never my opponent in the first place.”

“Hyyu~ isn’t your memory really bad? Didn’t you lose to him?”

“At that time, I was weakened. I would’ve won if my condition was perfect.’

“Hmmm~~ anyway, it is true that he is a tough guy.”

“So what? Should I be shaking with fear?”

“Hyu~~ No, you should keep Kraugel in check. Won’t it be scary if he becomes stronger?”

“Aish, making me care about something like this. Release the kids and take care of it.”

“Ye~~~s!”

The number ‘two billion’ was too big to easily estimate the scale. The best rankers who represented their country in the National Competition? They would be weak against the countless reclusive users scattered across Satisfy.

These hermits all had one goal in common: to become a master. Ares was one of said hermits, and his goal was to become the ruler of the continent! He dreamt of building his own country and someday taking over the Saharan Empire.

The Water Clan kingdom, Siren.

The size of this mysterious kingdom under the sea was quite small. Its population was only 100,000 strong, and the land was similar in size to Reidan. There were few hunting grounds and quests, so the number of players became scarce.

However, this place was heaven for Siren’s first discoverer, Euphemina. Thanks to the title ‘Friend of the Water Clan,’ she easily accumulated affinity with the water clan, and was able to experience many hidden episodes. Four months ago, she received a hidden quest.

[Upcoming Destruction]

★ Hidden Quest ★

The heart of the water clan contains enormous magic power.

The prophet ‘Miong’ has prophesied that evil humans will invade Siren for this purpose.

You have a connection with the water clan through the disciple of a great magician, Mumud.

Defend Siren against the unknown enemies!

Quest Clear Condition: Protect Siren from enemy invasion.

Quest Failure Condition: More than 70% of Siren is destroyed or Siren’s population is reduced by more than 40%.

Quest Clear Reward: Acquire the title ‘Defender of Siren.’ Acquire Mumud’s Spellbook. MAX affinity with the water clan’s royal family.

While Euphemina didn’t know what effect the title ‘Defender of Siren’ had, since it was a title obtained from saving a kingdom, its effects certainly wouldn’t be low. Euphemina judged that it would show off a tremendous performance. More than that, Euphemina was expecting a lot from Mumud’s Spellbook.

Mumud, the disciple to the legendary magician Braham. Several documents testified that Mumud might’ve been a better magician than Braham. It was natural that Euphemina was expecting a lot from Mumud’s Spellbook.

‘Finally, maximum affinity with the royal family.’

Over the years, Euphemina had been steadily building up affinity with the water clan’s king, Maxong. She needed to be friendly with Maxong in order to obtain his tears, and the result was successful. But the other princes were a problem. The conservative princes were unfriendly towards humans and many clashes occurred.

What if she defended Siren and the affinity reached the peak? All

of the princes would show a favorable attitude to Euphemina and it could be an opportunity to establish an alliance with Overgeared and Reidan.

‘I must keep watch.’

Two months before the National Competition, Euphemina reported the quest to Grid and he promised to actively help her. It was the day when Euphemina sent a whisper to Grid and he made a meaningful smile. But there was a problem.

‘The invasion is faster than expected!’

The invasion happened one month earlier than the prophesied date, meaning Grid’s support would be delayed.

‘Grid said that he would send troops three weeks later...!’

She needed to hurry. Euphemina hurriedly sent a whisper to Grid.

-Grid!

[The target isn’t connected.]

“What?”

Originally, Grid was someone who always connected to the game except when he was sleeping. Now was the time when Grid should be awake. Then why wasn’t he connected? The confused Euphemina sent another whisper, but the result was the same.

‘Did something happen?’

It was a desperate situation. Euphemina felt worry instead of resentment towards Grid, who was currently absent. As a member of Overgeared, she had much respect and adoration for Grid.

-Lauel!

Euphemina hurriedly sent a whisper to Lauel. Was he carrying out a heavy workload again as soon as the National Competition was over? Lauel replied in a powerless voice,

-Yes... Tell me, our hidden gem, Euphemina.

Euphemina shouted urgently,

-Send support to Siren...!

Lick!

“Kyak?!”

Something rough, soft, and sticky licked Euphemina’s white cheeks. Euphemina screamed in horror at the uncomfortable feeling.

“Hihat! Yihihihit!”

An unidentified woman with round eyes like a frog placed her face close to Euphemina.

“You! Did you lick my cheek just now?”

Euphemina stared at the woman with a long tongue with a disbelieving expression.

“Hiit! Hihat! Soft!”

“I feel bad.”

Euphemina frowned and immediately used magic. Judging by the current situation, it was normal to attack without asking any questions.

"Aqua Throne!"

It was the spell of the water clan’s 1st Prince Paong, who had excellent magical talent. The S-class magic was the strongest magic to use against a single enemy. However...

“Hiit! Yihihihit!”

Peeng!

The woman with round eyes smiled strangely and floated. The user with an ID of ‘Black’ faced Aqua Throne head on and wielded sharp claws at Euphemina.

“Bah!”

Euphemina was the first of two billion users to earn an epic hidden class because of her experience, skills, and effort. In particular, since becoming a Duplicator, she had seen many great battles in the pursuit of high rankers. It meant she wasn’t someone who easily allowed an enemy’s frontal attacks. She avoided the attack of the woman and decided to take the situation seriously.

‘Perhaps she is wearing armor and artifacts with high resistance to the water attribute?’

It was a testament to the fact that the enemies were fully prepared when invading Siren.

-Send assistance to Siren...!

Euphemina once again sent a whisper to Lauel, only to see a terrible notification window.

[You have failed to send a whisper!]

[The ‘Chaos Field’ is blocking contact with the outside world!]

“Ha, you are really prepared.”

They prepared many things in order to carry out the surprise attack. Euphemina pulled out a new duplicated skill as she stared at the black pendant hanging between Black’s curves.

“Brother! Evil humans have broken through the outer wall and entered the city! They are trampling on our homes and the people!”

1st Prince Paong was outraged by the words of 3rd Prince Gulon.

“This is all due to that human female called Euphemina!”

That cursed human found Siren, making it the target of greedy humans. He cursed with resentment as he ordered the army to take out their spears and orbs.

“Go and fight! Defend our kingdom and its people against the enemy!”

“Ohhhh!”

Since the loss of the princess years ago, King Maxong had locked himself away. Therefore, it was up to Paong to raise the morale of the soldiers. But war wasn't something that could be won just by enthusiasm. The human army that invaded Siren was very strong. The soldiers weren't able to oppose them.

In particular, the white-haired woman who was like a ghost. Even Paong, who was capable of both magic and using the spear, wasn't her opponent.

“The god of the waves has abandoned us...!”

Why did he allow the invasion of the enemies? The terrible screams and the sight of their family and colleagues dying in front of their eyes...

“It's good that we were chosen as the vanguard. It is true that Lauel's eyes are excellent. He plays an active role in the lord's absence.”

“Hey! Stop talking nonsense and lie down! The wyvern can't maintain its balance!”

“Wow... This is almost a Vantner-level troll.”

Five people rode on Huroi's wyvern and were crossing the endless ocean. Huroi, Peak Sword, Pon, and Regas. In addition, Blood Warrior Katz.

At the same time.

“Ha... It is hard.”

Grid was busy moving. He didn't hear the ringtone of the phone that he had placed in the corner. In the center of Grid's new room, the diamond capsule from the Comet Group flashed and stood out.

Chapter 466

Empress Marie.

The mother of the 4th prince, she had the ambition to place her son on the imperial throne. After Empress Aria's death and captivating the emperor's heart, she built up a strong relationship with the nobles and reorganized the Red Knights into her own limbs.

At one time, the Red Knights were judged to be weaker than the Red Knights of the previous generations. But now? Quite the opposite. The current knights receive the instructions of the enlightened Sword Duke Limit and had the power of a great swordsman. It was no surprise that the Red Knights of the modern world were judged to be much better than the past knights.

Thanks to that, Marie's position increased further. Whatever her intentions, she brilliantly trained the Red Knights, making the emperor more favorable towards her.

Originally, Marie should've been happy. However, it was actually a headache. Ever since the Five Pillars were obtained, the emperor recognized the Red Knights as 'usable tiles' again. The number of tasks the Red Knights received from the emperor gradually increased, causing frequent gaps in Marie's armed forces.

'Juander... I know that you love me, but it's impossible for me to control you.'

He wasn't the emperor of an empire for nothing. It wasn't easy for him to be deceived by his heart. No matter how hard she tried, she couldn't completely get him under her thumb. She felt a sense of crisis since Asmophel was kidnapped by someone, and created a new group as a defensive instinct.

She would use dogs that were only loyal to herself, out of reach of the emperor and other nobles.

Once every four months, two full moons would overlap in one night. When the coastal waters of Brinichi experienced a low tide, a secret path would be revealed. A purple road leading into the deep abyss of the sea. It headed towards Siren. That's right. Originally, Siren was a place that could only be entered once every four months.

However, since it was released by Euphemina, numerous players visited there and succeeded in finding several new paths. Now Siren became a place that could be visited at any time.

“Is it really there?”

Rab. Based on the speed of the wyvern, it was a place that could be reached by flying for two hours from Reidan’s desert. Katz gulped as he confirmed the gigantic whirlpool swirling in the centre. They had to fly into that whirlpool to enter Siren? Katz couldn’t understand it.

“If we fall down there, won’t we 100% die?”

Surely these guys weren’t trying to kill him because they disliked him? Katz didn’t trust his colleagues because he had just joined the team. He couldn’t believe people due to the environment that he grew up in. He fought against his blood brothers and sisters over who would become the successor.

For Katz, trusting humans wasn’t easy.

“I don’t know why you’re so timid.”

As a descendant of an independent fighter, Peak Sword hated Japanese people who made racist remarks like Alexander of Russia. Fortunately, Katz didn’t mind his tone. He didn’t forget his mistake of ignoring and criticizing the Korean people in the past. Katz might have a selfish personality, but he wasn’t the type to deny his mistakes.

“I understand why you hate me. I want to apologize for my

attitude and remarks in the past.”

“...Eh?”

Peak Sword was embarrassed by Katz' unexpected reaction. The Katz that he knew was a bastard. He didn't show such a mild attitude in the past.

‘Isn't he a bad guy?’

How should he respond? Katz kicked the butt of the worried Peak Sword.

“Why aren't you apologizing?”

"Ah, this X!"

Peak Sword fell into the whirlpool that was the entrance and Katz checked to see if he had died or not. Pon and Regas laughed like they found it funny. Huroi watched the four crazy people and realized again.

‘Normal people are rare in Overgeared. I should stay alert so that Grid isn't damaged.’

Huroi was someone whose specialty was talking about parents. Looking at it objectively, he was the most garbage person in Overgeared.

Water clan. Their physical characteristics were very similar to humans. They looked like humans apart from the gills on their shoulders and arms, as well as the sparkling scales on their thighs. It was easy to think of them as humans who could live in water.

However, their strength and magic power were several times higher than normal humans and the possibility of development was high. If they didn't have the fatal weakness of low fertility and not being able to live long on land, they would've built a civilization that would've surpassed humanity.

“I found a means of harnessing the magic power accumulated in

their hearts. Go to Siren right now and obtain as many hearts as possible... No, take them all."

White was one of the best users of Blood Carnival. Half a year ago, she joined the Rose Knights who served Empress Marie and had been loyal to Marie ever since. Marie was one of the few people who could satisfy her desires.

"It's bad luck not being pretty."

White reminisced about Marie's explanation and command while looking around Siren. She noticed a sand castle rising in the center of the beautiful underwater kingdom.

Escente laughed at the sight of the water clan being killed as they fled.

"It's rare to have beauty. Do you think the water clan are stupid because they're fish? Why build a castle with sand?"

Escente was a member of Blood Carnival like White. But he had nothing to do with Marie or the Rose Knights. He could participate in this expedition because White shared the quest with him.

"One heart is 80 gold... 100 hearts can be converted into 7,000 dollars."

"It's 70,000 dollars if it is 1,000 hearts! Kukuk! This isn't a triple S quest! It's a very lucrative quest!"

In addition to Escente, many Blood Carnival players participated in this expedition. As many as 30 people. Around one third of Blood Carnival was gathered in Siren. Blood Carnival was a group specializing in combat and slaughter, so the capabilities of 30 of them gathered at once was beyond the imagination.

They'd also hired mercenaries or gathered colleagues, so there were close to 1,000 people. The average level was 233! The seven guilds? Overgeared? Those groups of people couldn't even give them business cards. The Blood Carnival people were proud and strong.

The water clan soldiers who weren't used to war were just prey in front of them.

Seokeok!

Siren City.

After killing an elderly man shivering on one side, Escente laughed as he defeated two soldiers who ran over aggressively in succession.

"Easy, easy! Really easy! Their levels are too low! Instead of 1,000, I will catch one million!"

The average level of the thousands of citizens were around 100, while the soldiers had an average level of 180. One variable was being able to use water attribute magic, but that had already been expected. It wasn't much of a threat since they wore items to increase resistance to the water attribute as much as possible.

Water clan. They were weak and easy prey worth 80 gold each.

Blood Carnival and their army were filled with excitement as they started the slaughter. The Siren Kingdom's beautifully made city of water and sand became tinged with blood instantly.

3rd Prince Gulong arrived at the battlefield late and cried out.

"Wicked humans...!"

The water clan weren't aggressive. They knew satisfaction and didn't easily covet things. For them, the human race who didn't care about deceiving, stealing, or killing others was a target of disgust.

"Why? Why do you come into the depths of the ocean to invade and slaughter us? Even the women and children who can't resist...!?"

Gulong swung a scimitar at Escente. Escente was surprised as he blocked the attack. It was because after the sword exchange, Gulong leaned forward and knocked against Escent with his rock-

hard shoulder. He wasn't merely a fighter, but a warrior capable of tactics.

"Ugh."

Escent was hit in the chest and flew far away, but got up immediately. His mouth twisted in an ugly manner.

"Does it really mean anything to catch a fish? This damn fish!"

"Disgraceful person!"

Gulong's movements became more aggressive as he was provoked. It was stronger and quicker due to maximizing the effects of fast swordsmanship, but it also left gaps. Escente counterattacked with a shield and struck Gulong's jaw.

"Aha! It is easy to go against a stupid bastard!"

Gulong was a named NPC. If Escente could catch this NPC, wouldn't he receive at least 100,000 gold? The greedy Escente started to push at Gulong. However, Gulong was stronger than he thought. The third advancement Escente couldn't knock him down and was eventually driven to the defensive.

"Somebody help!"

Escente belatedly realized and shouted urgently, but there was no one to help him. The Blood Carnival was merely a group created to share information that was beneficial to one another. There was no desire to help each other. If there wasn't the minimum of rules, they would've already stabbed each other in the back.

"Block with your shield before you die! That's what you get for being too greedy!"

"Kyakyak! Look at that unseemly form! Pathetic!"

Escente's companions mocked rather than help him.

"Son of a bitch...!"

After passing through this crisis, Escente wanted to pass on the

aggro to the others. But this damn Gulong showed no gaps. At least three third advancement classes working together would be needed to raid him.

‘Why am I facing this monster...?’

He had only collected 27 hearts. He only got 2,160 gold and the loss would be too big if he died.

‘I’m ruined!’

The moment Escente was feeling frustration.

"Kyaack!"

“Aah! Mother! Father!”

Blood Carnival and their army started to increase the pace of their slaughter. They entered the locked houses and killed the people hiding inside, irrespective of gender or age. Screaming women and crying children. They didn’t care about the pain and sadness. They wouldn’t have joined Blood Carnival or accepted this quest if they worried about such things in the first place.

“Stop! Stop right now!”

Gulong couldn’t bear to see the innocent people being cruelly murdered. Escente stabbed a sword in Gulong’s side and shouted.

“Hahat! Looking away during a battle!”

"Ugh!"

Gulong realized that the situation was desperate. The number of his soldiers was ten times more than the number of humans, but numbers had no meaning, considering the strength of the humans. One of the strongest warriors of the water clan couldn’t help because he was tied up by one human.

‘Brother...!’

1st Prince Paong was isolated among humans and seemed to be in a crisis. As the prophet Miong said, was god abandoning them?

The moment that Gulong closed his eyes, waiting for the human to hurt him...

Kwajajajak!

A flash fell from the sky like a lightning bolt and struck Escente's head. It was an unexpected blow. The skill ignored defense, and Escente, who fell into a stunned state, turned his eyes in the direction it came from. Then he saw a man.

"A beautiful river of blood."

Ssik.

The ID of the laughing man was Katz. His smile was tinged with insanity. Compared to Escente and other members of Blood Carnival, he seemed the most insane.

"Blood Warrior...?"

Kuoooooh!

The blood of the water clan on the battlefield slowly rose into the sky, a strange, cruel, and beautiful sight that enchanted people.

Chapter 467

A transparent outer wall surrounded all of Siren. Beyond that, the deep sea views inspired awe in the viewers. However, Katz' present appearance was more surprising than the scenery.

"Blood Warrior...! What are you doing here?"

Escente overcame the stunned state in just one second and shouted while taking a potion.

Katz snorted.

"A worthless person like you is pretending to be a landlord. Why should I tell you my reason for coming here? Who are you in the first place?"

"This crazy guy! Why are you attacking someone you don't know?"

Escente felt resentful of Katz' attitude before suddenly realizing.

"Aha! That's right! You're trying to make money here!"

Siren was a kingdom lacking hunting grounds and quests. There was only one reason why Katz, a high ranker, would come to this place where even level 100 users were reluctant to visit. Escente was sure of it.

"Yes...! You received the quest from White too! You came here to hunt the water clan people!"

Strictly speaking, they were on the same side. So why was he hit?

"You lousy bastard! You want to obtain the money from the water clan on your own!"

Escente was confident of his plausible reasoning. Katz thought it was cute.

"I'm moving for money? Kukuk! That's a fresh idea."

'Ah!'

Wasn't he someone with money? Katz reminded them that he was the son of Japan's leading conglomerate.

"If that's the case... Then you came here because...!?"

"That's right. I came here on the side of the water clan. As Grid's servant."

"...Servant?" (Raws is a slang word)

What? It was a unique Japanese term that Escente couldn't understand. However, he could infer it from the current context.

'Katz has joined Overgeared? Then the Overgeared Guild came to save Siren?'

How did this happen? Did White know about this? But he couldn't afford to think too deeply.

Kwa kwa kwa kwa!

The shed blood from the brutally murdered water clan. It became a stream of blood that flew around Katz as a living snake. It was a very quick attack that made Escente feel surprised and desperate. As a result, he easily avoided it. The trajectory of the blood flow wasn't complicated, so he could adapt quickly.

Kwa kwak!

Kwa kwa kwa kwak!

Straight, right angle, and straight line. The blood flow moved simply compared to the terrible momentum behind it. The targets weren't hit and only the ground was broken. In the course of avoiding the bloodstream, Escente was brought to the side of his colleagues.

'Bah! This is nothing... Wait?'

Wasn't this too easy? Soul Predator Seuron, Ruler of the Battlefield Ares, and Blood Warrior Katz. These three were considered dangerous people who should never be met on a battlefield. On a battlefield where an enormous amount of blood

was shed, Katz' skills were enormous.

Escente predicted the worst outcome.

'Don't tell me...!'

Maybe moving near his colleagues while avoiding the bloodstream was Katz' intentions? The moment that ominous thought occurred.

Pepeng!

Kwa kwa kwa kwang!

The bloodstream suddenly exploded, swallowing up Escente and his colleagues.

"Kukuk! Small fries!"

A dark smile appeared on Katz' face. As the Blood Carnival members and their army were screaming from the pain, Katz hummed happily like a psychopath. He pulled out a sword and moved among the enemy.

"Thank you for your help, but... What is with your happy expression while killing? Do you enjoy slaughtering humans?"

"..."

Originally, Katz' personality meant he would've ignored the question from a NPC. But now he was a member of Overgeared and he knew that Grid respected NPCs. Grid was a person who even married a NPC!

"...Hrmm."

Katz had to consider Grid's position and the image of the guild. He kindly answered Gulong's question.

"That's right. Is there anything in the world as entertaining as fighting and killing?"

"Wow..."

The faces of Gulong and the water clan soldiers turned white. It

was the moment when the water clan people became more prejudiced and distrustful towards humans. It was a misfortune caused by Katz' unnecessary kindness.

Euphemina. She had an appearance like a cute girl and was called the hidden gem of Overgeared. She was almost obscure because she didn't have any outside activities, but she was actually one of the best powers in the team. She was active in various fields due to duplicating skills, and she always had the greatest combat power. Therefore she was considered a guardian angel of Overgeared.

Of course, this was on the premise that 'top level skills were duplicated in large quantities.' In this complete state, even Grid called her OP and was afraid of her. In fact, she had the power to smash Faker in the past. She even managed to fight with Piaro.

The current Euphemina was in top shape. It was possible because she had received the hidden quest from the prophet Miong for the last half a year. In the meantime, Euphemina had duplicated the skills of high ranking players. She didn't doubt that she was the strongest.

But this battle was difficult.

Black.

The woman, who had a mature body that Grid was partial to, was extraordinarily agile. It was so fast that she couldn't follow Black with her eyes. It was impossible to hit her without targeted skills. Euphemina invoked one of the S-grade spells that she had saved, Giant's Embrace, and blocked the sword coming towards her.

"Fire Hell!"

Hwarruk!

Tall pillars of fire appeared in an 8 meter area around Euphemina. It was wide area magic. There was no better means to neutralize an enemy's swiftness than wide area magic. In the end,

Black was burned. She tried to retreat from the range of the Fire Hell, but it was already too late. Euphemina completed the chant for Storm Gravity Field immediately after Fire Hell.

Kuduk! Kwaduk!

There was a strange sound and Black's body plummeted to the ground. She was crushed by the gravity field that had increased by dozens, hundreds of times.

"Hihit!"

Was it desperation after sensing defeat? Black burst into laughter. Her body was swallowed up by a storm and Euphemina fired several more fire arrows at her. Then Black turned to grey as she died.

'5 minutes and 31 seconds...'

Euphemina was tied up by Black for that long. In this process, eight skills had been consumed. Euphemina couldn't help puffing up both cheeks like a squirrel.

"Really strong."

Black wasn't inferior to the strongest people in Overgeared. Where was this strong person hiding in the meantime? Euphemina questioned as she prepared to move to the center of the battlefield, only to look like she saw a ghost.

"Hiit! Yihihihit! How is a cute little girl like you not known to the world? I will ask my sister!"

"...?"

Black. The person who turned grey had once again appeared in front of Euphemina. It was without a single injury!

"Twins?"

It couldn't be, because the ID was exactly the same! Euphemina's beautiful red eyes shook. It was just like the first time she met Grid!

Peng!

Pepepepeng!

Siren, which had been peaceful for thousands of years, had turned into a battlefield in only 15 minutes. The city was already being devastated. There were continuous explosions as humans destroyed the civilization built in Siren and indiscriminately massacred the people.

"Stop...! Please! Please stop!"

1st Prince Paong. He was one of the strongest warriors of the water clan and was desperately resisting. He tried to beg. But it was wishful thinking. The overall power gap was so severe that the human atrocities were beyond imagination.

"P-Prince..."

"Yaong! Myoong!"

The young knights who grew up with him since childhood, as well as the middle-aged knights and magicians who were his teachers. They died one by one to the humans.

"Despicable...! Wicked humans!"

Shielding the people! Some might think he was foolish and laugh. But the water clan couldn't allow their own people to be hurt. By defending the ordinary residents against the enemies, the soldiers were attacked one-sidedly and easily collapsed.

White found it funny.

"Fools."

"You are the devil!"

The furious Paong rushed towards White. He first needed to get rid of the human female holding up him. But White was too strong. Even Paong, one of the strongest warriors of the water

clan, couldn't go against her.

Teong!

She blocked his spear with her bloated belly.

Peeok!

Her forearm hit Paong in the face. She had a weight of 2 tons and was a master of fighting, knowing how to use her physical characteristics properly.

"T-This...!"

"I will praise you for not comparing me to a pig."

White smiled and blew a kiss at Paong in a creepy manner. Paong stiffened and White frowned.

"What is with that look? Do you also not like me for being fat and ugly?"

Peeok!

The angry White's gigantic fist struck Paong's face once more. Paong couldn't believe it. How could a human without a weapon be so strong? He was feeling confused when he heard somebody's voice.

"A martial artist who knows how to properly distribute their weight."

A clear and clear voice. The owner of the voice without any darkness sounded convinced.

"What are you?"

Paong expressed hostility as a human male approached and held out his hand. His distrust and hatred for humans had reached the peak. Paong pointed his spear at the human male, Regas, who held out his hand with a sad expression to the end.

"Why..." The sadness in the clear eyes turned to anger. "Why do they have to taste this pain and sadness?"

Regas' always laughing eyes turned fierce. He glared at the white haired White.

"Don't look at me like that...! It isn't a sin to be fat! I'm someone who will be fat even if I only drink water!"

Peeng!

White talked nonsense as she struck Regas' fist. At this moment, Regas realized.

'I'm not her opponent...!'

"I have a question."

Beast human Toon paid a monthly rent and moved to the 5th floor of Grid's building. He was helping Grid move in return for moving in without a deposit.

"Why don't you hire a moving company to carry your things?"

Grid replied while carrying a box.

"Save money. Don't you know how expensive labor costs are these days?"

"Wouldn't it be much better for you to play the game during the time it would take for you to move everything?"

Grid's value was astronomical. The revenue he could earn from playing the game for one hour was beyond the imagination of the general public. No, his name recognition was so great that he could make money just from saying 'Comet Group' on the Internet.

"Ah...!" Grid was frustrated. "Dammit...! I have been living as a poor man for so long that my sense of economics is strange!"

He was having trouble adjusting properly. Toon handed a small booklet to the tearful Grid. It was the instructions for the diamond class capsule given to Grid by the Comet Group.

"Leave the finishing up to me and go play."

“Y-Yes... Thank you.”

Grid rushed to his room. There was anticipation in Toon’s eyes.

“How much stronger will you become?”

Toon was astounded when he discovered the capsule that Grid had been using during the moving process. The capsule used by Grid was released in the early days and was the infamous lowest priced entry-level capsule that had the ‘worst assimilation rate.’

Meanwhile, the diamond capsule was a top rated model. It was 150 times more expensive than the capsule Grid used, and its performance was overwhelming. It was incomparable to the intermediate capsules supplied to players in the National Competition.

“Don’t forget that life is about items.”

Toon laughed and called the moving center.

Chapter 468

"Wow... Isn't this completely different from what I expected?"

"Yes, this is serious."

Huroi, Peak Sword, and Pon entered Siren. They climbed onto the walls of sand and frowned as they looked at the battlefield. The level of the players who invaded Siren was so high that it exceeded the range assumed.

"There are 1,000 of them. The average level is in the mid 200s."

"Of those, around 30 are third advancement classes. This isn't at the level of rabble. They're specialized in combat."

The words were surprisingly casual. No, they weren't enjoying it as the players slaughtered the people and soldiers of Siren. The eyes of the three people were observing the movements, equipment, and skills of the enemies when they noticed something in the center of the battlefield.

"Eh?"

"Regas is being pushed?"

"White? Who's that?"

Regas had entered the battlefield first with Katz. Pon and the others weren't concerned about him. Who was Regas? He was a talented person who fought against Damian in PvP. If Kraugel and Grid were classified as SSS-grade, Regas was SS-grade. In other words, he was strong. He could dance naked on the battlefield and it was still unlikely he would die from an enemy.

Thus, Pon's group weren't worried about him. But what was this?

White. A fat woman with an unfamiliar ID was completely overwhelming Regas. She was better than Regas in stats, skills, and control, forcing Regas on the defensive. It was a level where he was

being beaten. In other words, White was a monster on the level of Kraugel.

“Where has a woman like that been hiding?”

The first time Kraugel became known to the world. People were shocked at how strong a player could be. They thought Kraugel was an NPC. Now there was White. She showed a shocking presence the first time she appeared in the world, just like Kraugel.

“...The world is wide.”

Shake shake.

Pon’s body trembled. Was it from fear and tension? Of course, he felt such emotions. But he was feeling more jubilant. Pon was pursuing the peak. In order to become stronger, he had a tendency to crave fighting the strong. Just like Regas, who was laughing as he fought White. For them, White was a new challenge and a platform for growth.

“I will join Regas. You should take care of the rest.”

“There are no small fries here.” Peak Sword grabbed Pon’s shoulder, reminding him that the enemies were strong. “I understand your heart, but please put up with it. What we have to do now is reduce the number of enemies as much as possible while Regas is tying up that monster’s feet.”

“Peak Sword is right. It’s our job to keep the damage to the water clan as minimal as possible until the reinforcements arrive. Forget your personal matters.”

“Cough...”

Pon recovered his cool thanks to Peak Sword and Huroi, pulling out a spear. He regretted his greed and used Rail Spear.

“Isn’t it okay to throw this to help Regas?”

The muscles of Pon’s right arm swelled and made a strange sound. Peak Sword and Huroi held their tongues as they saw Pon’s

arm twisted at an angle that seemed impossible.

‘That looks terrible.’

There were skills that caused pain in exchange for their use. There were also skills that caused a loss of health and physical defects. Among them was Pon’s Rail Spear. Pon had to pay a heavy penalty in exchange for using Rail Spear. Instead, the effect was amazing.

Peeeeeeong!

Huroi and Peak Sword gulped a few times as they watched. Pon’s Rail Spear flew towards White, who was 300 meters away. It was a skill that was impossible to avoid, causing White to let out a scream of pain as her back was pierced. Thanks to this, Regas was able to breathe and he raised a thumb in thanks.

“Wow. That idiot about fighting thanked you for helping him.”

“Yes. I thought he would be mad about the interference.”

“That girl is really strong.”

Tension started to appear on the faces of the three men. They finally faced the seriousness of the situation. Some of the Blood Carnival members slaughtering the water clan turned to look at them.

“Pon!”

“Peak Sword!”

“Why are these Overgeared people...?”

“They’re trying to interfere with us!”

Their position was exposed in exchange for helping Regas and they missed the chance of a surprise attack. The three people exchanged looks as they were targeted by the enemy and then started their own actions.

“Our future missus Yura is prettier!”

The orator Huroi boosted morale with sweet words.

"Draw Sword."

Piing.

The Ideal Longsword emitted a white light inside the sheath made by Grid.

"Sudden."

Kwa kwa kwa kwang!

Most of the players heading over here, except the third advancement users, died from the blow.

"Phew."

Pon was impressed by Peak Sword's strike and rode a white horse. His spear reached the bottom of the cliff in an instant, and every time he moved in a straight line, two or three enemies died. The water clan people who were saved thanked the group with tears of appreciation. Pon's eyes sharpened as he saw a young child who wouldn't leave the body of his dead mother.

"Fall into misery."

"Crazy...! Stop him!"

As everyone knew, strength was relative. Just as Pon saw White as a monster, the Blood Carnival users and their army saw Pon as a monster.

"I've seen an immortal skill, but this is the first time I've seen a resurrection skill. Is it a class trait? Or the effect of an item or title? I very much covet it."

"Hiit! Yihiihit!

The first fight took 4 minutes and 31 seconds, while the second fight took 5 minutes and 20 seconds. Euphemina barely managed to overpower Black and placed a hand on Black's head. It was a

small and soft hand. There was a good scent. But Black could feel it. The stench of death was covered by this sweet fragrance.

Peeok!

[Retribution]

A C-grade spell. Unusually, the power of this spell varied according to the distance at which it was used. It had the strength of a B-grade spell when used in close range. Euphemina identified that Black's head was smashed and that she'd died, before taking a deep breath.

"Resurrecting twice is impossible."

She received a whisper from Huroi that he arrived in Siren. Euphemina wanted to quickly join her colleagues and minimize the damage to the water clan. However...

"Hiit! Yihiihit! You, are you getting weaker?"

"...Eh."

Black, whose head had been blown away, appeared in front of Euphemina in a perfect state. Perhaps it wasn't a simple resurrection skill, but a higher level technique.

"You're just like a cockroach."

Euphemina cried out as she once again attacked Black with magic. At the same time, an explosion occurred that sent shock waves in every direction, destroying a building. Euphemina's quest wasn't just to protect the people of Siren, but the facilities as well.

Euphemina started to feel nervous. Her skills, mana, and stamina were being rapidly consumed, causing her to think about Grid. Euphemina blushed and shook her head.

'This isn't about any feelings. I was just reminded of that guy.'

"Hiit? Uhit?"

Euphemina was blushing alone in the midst of battle. Black

looked at her strangely. She was being treated as strange by a crazy person. Euphemina's battle concentration rose because of the unpleasant feeling.

"30 unofficial rankers...? And sun-grade users?" Lauel analyzed the information arriving from the advance team and was convinced. 'Blood Carnival.'

A force superior to the seven guilds. No, maybe they were comparable to Overgeared. The group that invaded Siren this time held a large number of unofficial rankers.

'I didn't want to be hostile to such a group.'

Blood Carnival was a group that only pursued money and fun, not knowing common sense or morality. It was obvious that becoming hostile to them would be tiring in many ways. Jishuka saw Lauel's troubled expression and gave an alluring smile.

"Don't worry. If we handle this perfectly, they'll be so afraid of us that they won't bother us again."

Lauel laughed heartily. "That's correct. We have to smash them so that they won't become hostile to us anymore."

Unlike his words, Lauel was feeling uncomfortable. White was at the level of a sun.

'It would've been nice if I brought Faker.'

To be honest, Lauel judged that him and the first team could save Siren with Euphemina. Therefore, he only brought eight members with him. The reason he thought it would be easy? It was because the force invading Siren were 'players.' He considered them to be at the level of an average player.

However, he was mistaken. It was unexpected that the worst group out of two billion users, Blood Carnival, would be involved.

'It will be hard. If only Grid was here...'

Why didn't he pick up his phone? Lauel was sighing when a guild notification window popped up.

[Master 'Grid' is connected.]

The structure of a virtual reality game was very simple. The player transmitted brain waves to the server and the server implemented the movements of the player based on the brain waves. The reaction in Satisfy was slightly slower than it was in reality.

Let's say it was 0.1 second. But the worst and cheapest capsule that Grid had been using for over two years was 0.3 seconds late. It was an early model and had technical limitations. Grid had never shown interest in the capsule itself and didn't consider it important. He didn't think about the 0.3 second delayed reaction time and used the existing capsule.

Then he felt something in the 2nd National Competition. Fast reactions. As soon as he thought about stretching out his hand, it moved. When he tried to say something, it instantly popped out. It was a subtle difference, but it was hard to adapt to for a while.

And today.

"Heok."

Grid experienced a new world. His body moved like it did in reality. There wasn't the slightest disparity between thinking and speaking. He was connected to Satisfy, but why did he feel like it was reality?

"T-This...!" Grid was filled with joy as he recalled the 'best sync rate' that was stated in the instructions of the diamond capsule. "I can please Irene even more!"

He could move his waist more quickly and...

Omitted.

“What?”

Lululala~

Grid was humming as he headed to Irene's room when he suddenly stopped. A whisper arrived from Lauel.

Chapter 469

-Grid, come to Siren right now.

-Why Siren?

He wanted to please Irene! Was there another husband in the world who thought so much about his wife? Grid was rushing forward when he stopped in place.

Lauel explained.

-The enemy has invaded. There are approximately 1,000 of them. Of those, 30 are third advancement users and one is a sun-grade. In other words, a person who is on a similar level to you.

‘Sun-grade?’

Lauel’s words were tremendous. Grid smiled, but his eyes were pained.

-The invasion is a month earlier than scheduled. Okay, I’ll go right now.

He wanted to enjoy the reunion with Irene and Lord, but it was something he could do anytime. He could postpone it. Grid was worried about his colleagues being harmed and immediately wore Braham’s Boots. He paid attention to Lauel.

-Currently, whispering seems to be restricted within Siren. Communication with the advance team is intermittently interrupted. If you can’t whisper me on the way, don’t panic and go straight to Siren. I will go ahead and clean the path for you to step on.

-Uh, yes... Please protect as many of the water clan as possible.

-Your wish will become reality...

Grid’s hands and feel curled and he felt the desire to block Lauel’s whisper. Why were Grid and Overgeared actively helping in Euphemina’s personal quest? Was it to thank Euphemina, who

always did her best for Overgeared? Of course, that was one reason.

However, there was another reason why Grid and Overgeared decided to support Euphemina. By establishing an alliance with the water clan, they had another framework to expand their forces, as well as obtain the tears of the water clan's king. They were the true motives behind the Overgeared Guild. In order to enter the alliance in the best possible position, it was necessary to minimize the damage to Siren and be a great benefactor.

Grid was hurriedly flying when he heard a longing voice.

"Father!"

It was Lord. The baby growing up in Satisfy, where time flowed was several times faster than reality, was becoming a child in a flash.

"Lord...!"

Time was tight, but how could he ignore his son? Grid descended to the ground and held Lord. It was very fresh. Lord might be a virtual existence, but he was Grid's child born from a woman he loved. Lord was pretty and lovely.

"Where are you going? Father is busy every day and Lord and Mother are worried!" From Lord's position, it had been a few months since he saw his father. As a continent-level genius, he learned quickly and was a mature child.. "I want to play with Father! I can make a knife like Father!!"

"Haha, is that so? I am looking forward to it." Lord had been trying hard all alone. He was truly very admirable. Grid stroked Lord's black hair. "I will finish this quickly so that I can see my son's work. Until then, listen to what your mother says."

"...Yes."

Lord had learned all types of things from studying with Sage Sticks. He was well aware of his father's position as a duke. He

knew that his father was busy. Lord tried not to feel sad, but tears couldn't help forming in his big eyes. Grid was stroking his cheeks when he suddenly felt surprised.

'What?'

There were dozens of beautiful girls standing behind Lord with shy faces. They were the Rebecca's Daughters candidates that Damian had brought here.

'They should be working in the fields with Piaro. Why are they following Lord?'

Grid questioned it. Lord read his expression and gleefully explained. He pointed at the girl standing closest to him. "This sister is Epona. My first lover."

"First?"

Then there was a second? It was real. Lord's tears completely disappeared as he pointed to another girl.

"This sister is Arna... My second lover."

"..."

This wasn't the end. Lord had over 20 lovers!

"Heok..."

A baby who wasn't even two years old had over 20 lovers? Grid had married Irene at the age of 30 without having a single lover. It was impossible for him to understand Lord's position.

'Is he confusing the words 'friend' and 'lover'?'

The problem was that Lord was a genius, so it wasn't possible. The girl called Epona explained to Grid.

"Duke Grid, you told us to look after Lord well..."

'Ah right.'

As soon as he heard the blushing girl's shy words, Grid recalled the words he said the first time he met the candidates. Yes, Grid

had spoken like this on the fields.

"Please grow up healthy and pretty, and look after my son Lord."

Grid clicked his tongue.

'My words at that time gave Lord a harem?'

Grid recalled that there were 200 Rebecca's Daughters candidates and felt resentment towards his own father.

'Ah...! Father! Why weren't you like me...?'

Introduce a girl to your son!

"Father?" Lord was worried about the frustrated Grid. The barely sane Grid grasped Lord's hand.

"Yes, it is better to be a playboy than a lifelong solo like me. Just look at Peak Sword. It's wonderful, Lord. But please take care of yourself. Your essential parts can be ruined if you aren't careful."

"Huh? Essential parts? What's that?"

"That... I don't know because I haven't experienced it."

But Lord would come to know through experience. He felt really envious of his son. He was truly the best golden spoon. Grid tearfully gave Lord one last hug and flew off.

After a while.

Kasim let out a breath from where he had been observing Grid in Lord's shadow.

'Duke Grid... He's completely different from a few months ago.'

His expression and tone had become gentle compared to the past, but he was sharper than before. The moment he gazed into those laughing eyes, he felt a sense of crisis and stopped breathing for a few minutes.

'Doran, now I can see why you gave your ring to Duke Grid.'

Since the past, Doran had excellent discerning eyes. Perhaps

from the beginning, Doran had recognized that Grid was a great person.

‘Duke Grid, I will punish all the enemies who threaten your precious people. Please rest assured and continue to grow. Then destroy the empire with your own hands and pay back my clan’s grudge.’

“I don’t know if I’m a farmer or not.”

“Me too... But who cares as long as I get stronger?”

“That’s true. But I don’t want to fight with farming equipment in a war. I’m tired of rainbow potatoes...”

“Heok. Don’t say that when Bland is right in front of you. The potato addict will definitely be angry if he hears it.”

The knights and soldiers completed the morning training at the training grounds and moved to the fields under Asmophel’s guidance. It was because they had to farm under the name of ‘afternoon training.’ Asmophel sent those who were confused about their identity a look of sympathy and stood face to face with Piaro after a while. Worker... No, Piaro smiled as he waited for the soldiers and knights to train.

“You’ve gone through a lot of trouble since dawn, Captain of the Overgeared Magic Knights.”

“Now you will suffer, Captain of the Overgeared Knights.”

Their best friend. The two men had once fallen into the trap of a wicked woman and regarded each other as enemies. After going through many trials, their relationship was now stronger than before. It was all thanks to Duke Grid. Piaro and Asmophel. The two who were once called the ‘Pillars of Saharan’ now respected and followed Grid. It was with loyalty from their hearts.

What was their lord doing now? The moment that both of them

missed Grid.

“Piaro!”

A voice was heard from above. It was a low and not very frivolous voice. There was a definitely sense of weight about it. The one who spoke was Grid.

“My Lord!”

Was he looking for Piaro? Asmophel was glad to see Grid after a long time, but he also felt sad.

“Hello? Asmophel, it has been a long time. Your efforts are always appreciated.”

Grid descended from the sky and stood beside the two people. At that moment, the thousands of soldiers and the knights kneeled down.

“Eternal’s savior! Reidan’s sun! We greet the great Duke Grid!”

The people who had been steadily growing since becoming Reidan’s lord. It felt good to hear this. His heart was full. It wasn’t just Reidan’s residents, but many people around the world calling him a sun. Grid was reminded of this as he looked around at his army.

Now there were 4,000 soldiers. In addition, there were 8 knights. He expected a lot from the knights, since they were selected and trained by Piaro.

‘I am really happy.’

The once pathetic person was now lord of tens of thousands of people and thousands of soldiers... It was a marvelous story that wouldn’t be believed if he went back three years ago, or even 10 months.

‘Should I write an autobiography later on?’

The title would be the ‘Myth of Overgeared.’ The problem was that at least 50 volumes were expected.

"My Lord, are you going to join Earl Lauel's army?"

Piaro was concerned about his lord not getting any rest. Grid nodded while holding the Great Lord's Sword and summoning Noe.

"That's right. I need to borrow some of your stats because I'm in a hurry."

Grid planned to boost his stamina stat by taking some away from Piaro. Grid was pleased when he used Character Observation and saw how Piaro had grown. Then he saw Asmophel's status window.

"...Huge?"

Magnificent Sword Asmophel, he was once the only person who could match Piaro. It wasn't until two years after coming to Reidan that he regained his former condition and was finally recognized by Grid.

"Asmophel! You're a great person!"

"My Lord...!"

His worth was finally seen! Asmophel was feeling thrilled.

"It is you, nyong!" Noe, who was sitting quietly on Grid's shoulder, suddenly opened his mouth and swallowed Asmophel.

"High agility is complete! Okay! Thank you! I will be able to arrive much faster thanks to you!"

"M-My Lord...?"

Asmophel, who was covered in Noe's saliva, stared blankly after Grid who had already disappeared. Once again, Asmophel was one of the strongest in the Saharan Empire. Asmophel missed the glory of the past and became determined.

"Piaro... I can't forgive myself for using the pretense of a drug addiction and broken heart to be lazy. Please help me. Train me starting from today!"

Piaro's face turned rosy.

"Good! First, the hoe!"

"...Me too?"

Once again, Asmophel had been the most powerful person in the empire. He was also a prestigious noble.

Chapter 470

Before entering Siren. Lauel cast Wind Dragon's Breath the moment that the group entered Siren. The arrows and magic flying towards the eight members of Overgeared, including Lauel, were scattered by his wind. Lauel frowned as he verified the destroyed buildings.

"This is a tremendous welcome. Let's not make too much of a disturbance in the area."

"What? Did you plant a mole among us? How did you know about our surprise attack in advance?"

The Overgeared members actually came to support Euphemina, who had been active in the guild since the Reinhardt golem invasion. As a matter of fact, Overgeared had no idea that Blood Carnival was involved in this quest. Blood Carnival felt the need to shut out reinforcements from Overgeared and positioned troops at the entrance to Siren. Then they killed anybody who entered.

However, only innocent people died. The reinforcements from Overgeared blocked the surprise attack.

Lauel snorted at the Blood Carnival members. "I wouldn't be chief of staff of Overgeared if I couldn't read your thoughts."

Lauel smiled and swept back his hair. He was looking at the pendants around the necks of the third advancement users from Blood Carnival.

'Chaos Field.'

An item that blocked the whispers of all players within 10 meters of the wearer. It was less useful because it didn't distinguish between friends or enemies, but it was relatively cheap and easy to obtain. It was the favorite item of assassin or guerrilla units.

'Indeed, this was why communications with Euphemina and the first team was disconnected.'

The price was relatively cheap compared to the ‘Complete Chaos Field.’ The price of the Chaos Field was 500 million won. It couldn’t be distributed to all 1,000 people, so it was likely only the 30 third advancement members of Blood Carnival had it. In other words, it meant that Euphemina and the advance team were facing members of Blood Carnival.

“Hurry.”

There was a chance that Euphemina and the advance team could lose their lives. In particular, he was worried about Euphemina, who became vulnerable as more time passed. An arrow flashed over the nervous Lauel’s shoulder.

‘Godly archer...!’

The Blood Carnival members stiffened and took a defensive posture. But it was useless.

Pepeng! Peng!

Jishuka’s arrows changed their orbits freely in the air and plugged into the enemies’ gaps. The rising blood was the signal. Toban, Ibellein, and the other members of Overgeared started attacking Blood Carnival.

“Pant... Pant... This isn’t easy.”

“I agree.”

Regas was tying up White’s feet. Pon’s party tried to join Euphemina while wiping out as many enemies as possible. But it was difficult. It was impossible to locate Euphemina and there were too many enemies. After killing five or six enemies at a time, others immediately came forward. In particular, the rear archers and magicians were annoying. It was hard for them to fight and protect the water clan.

“There’s no end to it. My stamina is falling.”

"Regas won't last long..."

"I'm frustrated because I can't send a whisper."

"Kuoong..."

In the midst of this confusion, Pon's group became surrounded by new enemies. The average level of the enemies was in the mid 200s. They could handle the enemies in seconds if it was a one-on-one match. But it was different when dealing with large numbers. Their skills, stamina, and concentration were quickly consumed. It wasn't possible to neutralize all attacks coming from various directions unless they were Kraugel, so their health was constantly decreasing.

But the biggest problem were the contents of the mission. If it was simply a mission about destroying the enemies, it might be possible to kill the enemies without worrying about the future. However, the party had an obligation to protect the water clan and join Euphemina. They couldn't fight blindly.

"We need to find the right facility to protect the water clan."

Peak Sword was the master of the Silver Knights Guild and his ability to grasp the battlefield was high. Lauel appointed him as leader of the vanguard for a reason. He identified a relatively safe area and instructed Pon and Huroi to move the water clan there. Then he blocked the route of the enemies.

"Draw Sword, Annihilate."

"Kyak!"

"Aack!"

Indeed, the power of Peak Sword was enormous. However, the mana consumption was large and the cooldown time was long.

Puok!

"Ugh...!"

A scimitar accurately aimed for the moment when Peak Sword's

sword was returning to its sheath. Peak Sword was wounded and fell down. It was a huge attack power. Peak Sword glared at the person who caused him such damage.

“Damn bastard using a dirty trick...!”

“Blame your incompetence for not looking around the battlefield.”

“W-What?”

Incompetence! It was a reminder of the nickname Peak Sword got during the 2nd National Competition. Peak Sword had no choice but to respond in a sensitive manner.

“Dammit! I will show you who is incompetent!”

Peak Sword immediately attacked the owner of the scimitar. The opponent's ID was Matdashi. It was Korean. A person from the same country! Peak Sword was amazed while attacking.

“A third advancement class? There was a third advancement user in South Korea?”

Matdashi shrugged and replied, “Aren't there a lot? Unlike Grid, we don't do anything prominent. I don't want everyone in the world to like me, unlike you.”

“You traitor...!” Peak Sword wielded his sword with a red face. “You have strength, but you're living as a hermit! You should participate in the National Competition and increase the status of our country!”

“I live in a democratic country. It's my freedom to decide what to do.”

Matdashi easily struck Peak Sword one more time. Peak Sword was a quick draw swordsman, not a normal one. His Sword Mastery skill was different from that of general swordsman, so it was very weak. Without a sheath, Peak Sword had no attack skills. He was vulnerable in a one-on-one match, which was why he

didn't participate in PvP at the National Competition.

Peak Sword needed someone's help to demonstrate his full strength. However, Peak Sword was currently alone. Pon and Huroi were desperately protecting the water clan from the enemies.

'Shit!' Peak Sword trembled as he started to allow attacks.
'Receiving a surprise attack when Draw Sword is on cooldown...!'

In a perfect situation, he wouldn't have gone one-on-one with this guy. The moment that Peak Sword was feeling dejected.

"Hah, how weak."

Someone's mocking words were heard.

Kurururung!

Then a pillar of blood swept over Matdashi.

[You have suffered 21,500 damage.]

[The terrible smell of blood has caused dizziness. Skill casting time is increased by 20% and resistance is decreased by 20%.]

[Sticky blood has crept into the gaps in your armor. Your armor won't move properly. Your defense is reduced by 10% and your movement speed has slowed.]

[Your sword is covered in specks of blood. The blade is weakened and attack power is reduced by 10%.]

'What...?'

It was basic common sense that debuffs had weak attack power. However, the pillar of blood that swallowed Matdashi was as powerful as the ultimate attack from a high levelled player. The contents of the debuffs were fatal. Matdashi was appalled.

'Monster...!'

Surely a named boss monster hadn't appeared? Matdashi turned his gaze and witnessed an unexpected person.

“Blood Warrior?”

Why was someone unrelated to Overgeared here?

“Don’t call me Blood Warrior anymore. I feel like my level is being dragged down because it’s similar to your organization’s name.”

Katz joined the guild because he wanted items. He had a duty to look good to Grid. Thus, he told Peak Sword, “In the future, call me Grid’s servant.”

“Servant...!”

It was a familiar term for Koreans.

‘I don’t know what’s happening.’

Either way, it became clear that Katz belonged to Overgeared. Matdashi immediately took action. It was a retreat. He couldn’t beat the Blood Warrior on a battlefield filled with blood!

“Running away? It’s inevitable. Pride is useless for people like you.”

This person was claiming to be Grid’s servant? Peak Sword felt doubts.

“Blood of One Thousand People. This will hurt a lot.”

Katz aimed the pillar of blood at the running Matdashi. The more blood there was, the more that the specialized skills of a Blood Warrior were strengthened. Matdashi couldn’t escape and died.

“Wow...”

Katz cut down a third advancement user in an instant, thrilling Peak Sword. Perhaps at this moment, Katz was stronger than Kraugel and Grid? Katz whispered to the dumbfounded Peak Sword.

“Please tell Grid what just happened.”

“...”

Blonde hair became wet as sweat flowed down the white cheeks.

“Hah... Hah...”

Every time she breathed out, her chest shook tremendously. Duplicator Euphemina. She was already exhausted. It was because her stamina was drained during the fight with the third resurrected Black. Euphemina didn't have a high stamina stat, so her stamina was weak. It was now all used up.

“Hiit! Yihiihit!

On the other hand, Black was fine. Her big breasts shook as she laughed and licked her lips.

“Did I win? Hithit!”

“You're a complete scam.”

How did she keep being resurrected? Skill Observation couldn't measure the ability of the opponent, so Euphemina had no clue.

‘I can't endure anymore.’

This quest was a failure. Her reason for staying in Siren for over eight months was completely gone. It was unfortunate that all her hard work during that time was in vain. But Euphemina felt more sorry for her colleagues.

‘I can't give back anything to those who came to help me. I hate owing people.’

Euphemina was feeling disappointed as Black approached her.

“Hiit! Hihit! My~ turn~ to kill?”

“...Hah.”

The skills Euphemina had copied were still there. But they were of no value if she couldn't use them. In the end, Euphemina closed her eyes and cried out.

“Kill me quickly.”

It was someone else's voice who responded, not Black.

"You shouldn't give up."

"...Hiit?"

Black stepped back as she was about to deal the final blow to Euphemina. It was because an unknown energy constrained her behavior. Euphemina knew this energy.

'Restraint...!'

Then Kill struck Black.

Chapter 471

Pets had different ratings. Of course, the higher the rating, the more valuable the pet.

So how was this value calculated? Was it based on stats and skills? That's right. Even appearance was added. A pretty, nice, and cute pet was rated higher than an ugly pet. However, the more important thing than abilities and appearance was their intelligence.

Pets that could only understand the follow the commands of attack, defense, movement, etc. were low rated, even if they had excellent stats and were pretty. They were difficult to utilize effectively. On the other hand, intelligent pets were different.

They fully understood their master's words and thoughts and were able to carry out higher rated orders. Thus, they had a higher rating despite their stats being somewhat lower. They were much more useful than the low intelligence pets. This was why wyverns reigned as the 'best pet' for many years.

Wyverns had high stats and enough intelligence to understand their master's thoughts. In order to achieve their master's purpose, a wyvern always did their best and was very helpful to a player. The value of wyverns was high enough that all players in the world dreamt of becoming the master of a wyvern.

But now people didn't call wyverns the best. Pets more excellent than a wyvern had emerged. They were Noe and Randy. As it happened, both of them were Grid's pets.

"Nyahahat! Master told me to help! Nyang!"

Noe flew on small wings, causing Regas' face to brighten.

"Noe...! Thank you!"

His opponent was a very strong martial artist who freely used her weight while fighting. Asura Regas was the only one capable of

going against her and even he was now at his limits. He was just about to die, so Regas was relieved to see Noe. Noe placed his pink soles on Regas' wounded shoulders and cried out.

"The strongest demonic beast in hell isn't someone who will help humans. Nyang! But Master told me to help you! Nyang!"

"Hahat, you are a good kid who listens to your master."

"Nyahahat!"

Noe danced because of the praise. Regas stroked his chin and requested.

"Take away her stats."

"I understand! Nyang!"

Originally, a pet's skill activation was based on their master's command. They couldn't use a skill if they didn't receive a command. However, Noe was a pet intelligent enough to communicate with players. He judged the situation himself and used his skills.

Noe flew towards White and opened his mouth wide. He planned to swallow White in one go. But White was an agile person with brilliant control. She stepped back, avoiding Noe's mouth. Then she raised a finger and accurately stabbed Noe's throat. Noe's eyes widened as he fell to the floor in pain.

"Ah... Hurts nyong."

"..."

Regas' face filled with dark clouds again.

[You have been overwhelmed by an enormous energy.]

[Resistance has failed. Retreating from the source of the energy.]

[You have suffered 34,720 damage.]

Black was surprised by the sudden attack. The laughing face that

she had throughout her entire fight with Euphemina hardened for the first time.

“Hi...ik?”

Almost 35,000 of her health had been consumed? It was from just one attack? It made it through all her legendary rated items?

‘Who?’

A blue-black greatsword was penetrating her chest. Black stared at the man with trembling eyes.

‘Grid...!’

That’s right. It was rare for someone to be able to do this much damage to her. Black recalled that Grid was the head of Overgeared and swung her arms. It was a quick but exquisite gesture. The sharp line of her [tachi](#) accurately aimed at Grid’s face.

Suuk.

Grid retrieved his greatsword and withdrew. He was surprised that Black was relatively fine after being hit by Kill.

“Your leather armor is quite durable... Eh?”

Shake.

“...Shaking?”

Was it bigger than Jishuka’s?

‘The armor design is a bikini?’

It was completely to his tastes. Instinct was a force that couldn’t be denied! Grid unintentionally became dazed by certain parts of Black’s body and Euphemina shouted urgently.

“Recover your mind!”

Was it because of jealousy that her accent increased? Euphemina denied it. She believed that her accent increased because she was worried about Grid. It was natural to be worried. Every moment was crucial in a battle. Losing your judgement for one second was a

gap that the enemy could exploit. Moreover, 0.1 seconds was important in a battle between strong people. How could Grid be safe when he lost concentration?

“Hihit!”

Black laughed and used Screw Sword. When it hit the target, the attack reduced the healing effect of the target and damaged the item (the item effect decreased). The effects were intimidating, forcing the target to feel worried. Black’s speciality was using footwork to gain control of the opponent’s rear.

Jjejejeok!

Indeed. Black moved and the confused Grid barely blocked the attack. Then Black appeared behind Grid in this gap and linked a new strike.

“Grid!”

Euphemina’s voice echoed through the deserted area of Siren. Euphemina was worried for Grid, but Grid was still calm. At attack that he couldn’t react to?

‘It is fine.’

Puok!

Black’s taichi pierced Grid’s back. It was the skill Pierce Sword, which pierced the body of the target deeply and induced a definite critical hit. The damage coefficient was very high and normal people couldn’t endure this attack. But Grid was fine.

“Hi...?”

It didn’t even do 10,000 damage? Black was surprised by Grid’s abnormally high defense and tried to reclaim her sword. However, the barbs in Grid’s armor didn’t make it easy, greatly decreasing the durability of the sword during this process. Black’s body was struck by a flash of bloody light.

After swapping to Iyarugt, Grid’s attack speed was slightly faster

than it was in the National Competition. Black had close to 3,000 agility, but even she was astonished by Grid's attack speed. She hurriedly raised the small shield worn on her left wrist and tried to defend.

Jjeeeeeong!

“...!”

Black's body shook after she collided with Iyarugt. Her strength and stamina stats were relatively low and she couldn't withstand Grid's overwhelming attack power. Her upper body tilted and Black fell to the ground. Grid pursued her as she drew back. He prepared to link another attack, but Black had already restored her posture and succeeded in avoiding it. She was like an acrobat.

“Hihat!”

Black didn't shrink back despite the fact that her opponent was the runner-up in the National Competition's PvP event. She laughed at Grid. She was confident that she had the advantage in agility and control. However, physical abilities wasn't the only important factor in combat.

“The power of items.”

“...!”

Black's dark eyes shook. It was because something cool and solid came flying and restrained her wrists and ankles. The famous God Hands.

“Hiik!”

Grid whispered to Black, who was struggling to shake off the God Hands.

“I don't see a woman.”

This was a gender equal society!

Puk!

Black's body was stabbed by Iyarugt.

"Hiik! Hik! Kyaak!"

Black had already suffered a great deal of damage from Kill, so she died after allowing a few more hits.

"Well."

Grid felt disappointed at not getting to see Black's large chest anymore. He stretched out a hand towards Euphemina.

"You endured well."

Euphemina's eyes were bigger than usual.

"You... Haven't you become stronger?"

"It turned out this way."

Grid didn't say it, but he had suffered a lot of trials while Euphemina was away. The battles against the vampires Earl Elfin Stone and Baron Tiramet improved his battle skills, while his intelligence was forced to develop in the Behen Archipelago. In addition, he overcame his own limitations.

The peak was the National Competition. Grid saw and learned a lot from fighting the strongest people who represented each country. In particular, he made another breakthrough during the confrontation with Kraugel.

"By the way, that girl called Black isn't your opponent. How did you end up in danger?"

Grid's eyes were quite discerning compared to the old days. Euphemina laughed and explained, "She is like a cockroach. She has resurrected three times already. I became disadvantaged as more time passed."

"Resurrected? She dies and comes back again?"

"Yes, I don't know if it is a class specific skill or the effect of an item..."

Euphemina's face hardened as she spoke.

"Hiit! Yihihihit!

Black. She once again appeared with a perfectly fine appearance.

"Heok."

Euphemina started to explain her thoughts to the dumbfounded Grid.

"It doesn't seem to be a skill with a limited number of uses. If the number of resurrections was limited, she wouldn't come at me so hard."

"Right."

"But it doesn't fit that such a fraudulent resurrection skill wouldn't have any penalties. Perhaps the Black in front of us is just a renewable clone and the real body is hiding someplace else. But I refuse to believe there's such a strong clone."

"Um... It's plausible. I will set up video shooting mode."

"Oh my."

Euphemina smiled. Grid's action of recording a video of a fight against someone strong. It showed he was much wiser than before.

'It will be replayed a few times.'

He was always ready to study. Euphemina was feeling glad when she suddenly frowned.

"Hehe."

It was because she belatedly noticed that Grid's gaze was fixed on Black's chest.

"It's low-grade."

Euphemina muttered while looking at her own chest. Then Black used 'magic.'

"What's this...?"

Euphemina watched the flying flames and fell into confusion. Wasn't Black an assassin class? Then how could she use magic?

"Don't tell me, it's possible to change classes?"

Euphemina panicked.

"Aha, my physical resistance is high, so you're trying magic?"

Grid swapped his armor to the Holy Light set and was hit by Black's magic. It was a way to show off his overwhelming power difference. The effect was large. Black confirmed that Grid had only lost as much health as a rat dropping and lost control.

Chapter 472

"Hihit, how many replacement items do you have?"

Grid didn't change his expression at Black's question.

"Isn't it at least more than your number of lives?"

In fact, Grid wasn't worried if Black ended up having infinite resurrections. It was enough if he killed, killed, and killed again. He could raise his item experience, so it was killing two birds with one stone.

"Hi... Hihit..."

Black's face became strained. The players she had met so far had shrank back from her infinite resurrections. She was afraid of Grid, who showed the attitude of 'let's experiment to see how many times you can resurrect.' Grid was much more ignorant than Kraugel, but he gave her more pressure.

"Kihit!"

In the end, Black opted to retreat. She judged that Grid was a bad opponent. In such a situation, pride wasn't a problem.

Hwaruruk!

Black summoned a barrier of fire to block Grid's path and his field of view. At the same time, Black used Fly to move through the air. However, Grid didn't miss her. The Holy Light set reduced magic damage. Grid flew through the wall of fire with the brilliant armor and chased after Black. The horrific scenery of the destroyed Siren unfolded under their feet.

Peng!

Pepepeng!

"Hiit! Hihihit!"

As he was about to catch up with her, Black fired sparks towards

the rear to keep Grid in check. But it was useless. Grid had high health and didn't care about the small injuries caused by the magic bombardment. He didn't bother wasting any time avoiding it.

"Your flames are rubbish compared to Laella's."

"Hi..."

Time passed. Grid relied on his high agility to speed up, while Black's speed feel sharply. The swiftness and stamina she showed when she was an assassin class weren't present.

'It is natural for the stats to change every time she changes class.'

Grid flew through the backwind and used Blacksmith's Eyes. Then Black's perfect back... No, he started analyzing the items that Black was wearing.

'The wand and robe have a significant level...'

Items that allowed resurrection or switching classes weren't possible. In other words.

'It's a class specific skill.'

Of course, it could also be a skill attached to a title. However, that possibility was low. It didn't make sense to have the fraudulent skills of 'resurrection' and 'class change' be due to a title. In fact, Grid assumed that Black had a legendary class.

'A scam.'

It was a class that could resurrect at least four times and could change classes.

'Assuming that there's a reasonable penalty, it's still unbalanced.'

Yes, just like Pagma.

"Pinnacle."

Grid narrowed the distance to Black and used Pinnacle. She used magic to create a shield, but it was impossible to deal with Grid's

attack power with a shield. Grid was so powerful that it was absurd.

“Hihit!”

A very big mouth. Black laughed, revealing white teeth as her chest was cut by Grid’s Pinnacle. He combined it with Iyarugt’s combo effect and finished her off. Grid identified that Black had turned to grey and immediately used magic. Magic Detection (Enhanced) Lv. 2 detected all life within a 13m radius. The mana consumption was 2,000 points, making it a heavy burden to use. However, it was clearly effective because it showed the power of a master level Magic Detection.

Grid tried to find Black’s body based on Euphemina’s speculation that they were clones.

‘Water clan. Water clan. Water clan. Water clan. Water clan. Water clan...’

Only life that was being snuffed like flames in front of the wind was detected. How much sin was created from killing the innocent? Grid thought with a frown before detecting a new being. It was a player moving in the opposite direction to Black.

Name: ???

Level: ???

Class: ???

Race: Human

Status: Player

“Good!”

Since Magic Detection was still only at level 2, it was somewhat unfortunate that he couldn’t see the details of the target. At present, it could only identify the location of the target, but it wasn’t a big problem.

“Quick Movements.”

The deep sea became the sky and the fish were like clouds. Grid saw the mysterious sight as his agility increased and his movement speed became extremely fast. He crossed the space at a fearsome speed. He aimed at the person believed to be Black's main body.

After a while. Grid witnessed a thin woman moving while using ruins as a cover.

'The front and rear are the same...'

The woman moving under the cliff had no sense of volume. Her face was too dry, so it looked like a skull. Her front teeth also protruded. Her arms and legs were like thin winter branches. She was a baggy black dress that highlighted her thin body.

'Black.'

The body was completely different, but Grid was sure about it. It was because the features of the skinny woman was similar to those of Black. In the first place, her ID was also Black.

'How many people has she killed?'

Grid clicked his tongue and quickly descended towards Black.

"Hiik!" Black was shocked as Grid suddenly dropped in front of her and blocked the way. "H-How did you...?"

Black's class was an illusionist. She had the power to turn illusions into reality. She was able to create the most ideal being or place, and gave the creature she created immortal resurrection abilities. She was like a god. The Black that Euphemina fought was an illusion created by Black.

"Can you explain your tremendous abilities?"

Black retreated from Grid's interested expression.

"W-Who would speak to a man who is horny like a dog!?"

Black shouted while covering her chest. Grid found it absurd.

"Dog? No. I don't like this type of chest."

Grid had a clear taste! Black's face turned red.

"D-Don't mock my body!"

"...Hah."

Grid was able to tell at once. Black had a deep inferiority complex.

'Just like the old me.'

He felt pity. Grid talked rather than try to kill her at once. Did he think about sparing her due to his compassion? No. Grid wasn't compassionate enough to be generous to an enemy. In particular, she tried to kill his valued colleague, Euphemina. Grid intended to firmly punish Black so that she wouldn't mess with Overgeared again. He didn't want to look like a pushover. He planned to let her know why she shouldn't mess with Overgeared.

However, he was curious. He wanted to know Black's class and skills. He slowly opened his mouth.

"What's your class? It has a legendary rating, right?"

"..."

Grid asked directly, without any intention of coaxing Black to reveal her identity. Black thought it was absurd.

"I won't tell you!"

"I know. Well, I'll naturally discover it when we fight."

"Aih!"

She couldn't die without any resistance. This wasn't a matter of pride. She wasn't afraid of falling experience. But what if she died when her infamy was at the peak? She would be sure to drop one of the items kept in her inventory. She kept all types of excellent items on her to equip her illusions.

'Illusion Manifestation!'

Black used her remaining mana to call a new illusion.

[The number of illusions created today has exceeded 5.]

[The price of the sacrifice has grown. Your level has dropped by 1.]

Losing one level was a terrible penalty. That's right. Black lost experience every time she called an illusion. If the number of summoning was too high in a day, she would lose a level. However, today was her second experience of calling so many illusions that she lost a level. The first was when she met Kraugel.

'There are two monsters like White...'

It was also a man!

Kwaduduk!

A bewitching woman appeared in front of the enraged Black. She was the ideal woman that Black thought of. The total number of stats was the same as Black. However, the distribution of stats differed depending on the class. This time, the summoned Black had extremely high stamina and strength.

Magic swordsman. It was the means that Black thought of to overcome Grid.

"H-Hit! How about this? The combination of attack power and magic power will make your items worthless!"

Would he wear the Holy Light set or Triple Layers? Black forced Grid to choose. Grid scoffed.

"Are you stupid?"

Grid replaced the Holy Light Armor with Triple Layers. However, he was still wearing the Holy Light Gloves and Crown. It was the attitude of responding with medium defense and magic resistance.

"..."

Black was at a loss for words. It was the worst. Black felt despair as her illusion was broken by Linked Kill Wave and Pinnacle Kill in

turn. Of course, Black's resistance wasn't terrible. She was stronger than the top rankers who participated in the National Competition. But it wasn't at a level that could go against Grid using the diamond class capsule.

“Kiyaaaaak!”

In the end. Black, who had defeated hundreds of people and acted like the ruler of the food chain, was eaten by a beast above her. The beast was naturally Grid.

[The player Black has been killed!]

[The punishment of the wicked person has increased your reputation by 2,000!]

[Iyarugt has grown from the unique to legendary rating!]

[The information about Iyarugt has been updated.]

“Good!”

At the time of the PvP finals. Iyarugt's experience had stopped at 99.98% and now it had finally evolved. Iyarugt shook. The bloody light that it emitted became more intense and beautiful than ever as it shook.

“...Huh?”

Grid looked away from Iyarugt as he turned his head towards the ground. A ring was shining in the place where Black died.

“It's been a while since I've picked up an item that a player dropped.”

Indeed, what was the item dropped by Black who was presumed to have a legendary class? Grid's heart pounded as he took a deep breath before checking the item.

‘No, don't expect too much.’

Had things every turned out well when he was full of expectations?

‘It will be a garbage item.’

Grid soothed his mind as much as possible and confirmed the information of the ring. Then he trembled.

“P... Pro...!”

Indeed.

“...Profit!! It’s a profit!”

Grid tasted the excitement of winning in the game.

Chapter 473

[Ring of Absurdity]

Rating: Legendary

Durability: 7/10

* Reduces the resources consumed by magic or a skill by half.

* Mana recovery rate will double.

An artifact produced by the great magician Pauld.

A masterpiece born by chance, it displays the effect of ignoring ideas.

Conditions of Use: None.

'Hoh, this is great. Pauld did well in his last years.'

Braham's soul showed a rare interest.

"Pauld?" Grid asked Braham.

'Don't you know Eternal Benevolent Pauld? That's the name that most people know.'

"I wouldn't ask if I knew."

'...Hrmm... Indeed, a blacksmith can't be blamed for not knowing the history of a magician. Pauld was a poor boy. He was born in the same era as me and never reached the top in his lifetime. Well, he's a tragic figure. He had some moderate achievements, but it was lacking compared to me.'

"I'm sure."

Grid was tolerant of Braham's self-pride. He started to closely observe the ring. On the inner side of the ring, unidentified characters were engraved. A regular person would've been inspired by the delicate skill, but Grid had 3,000 dexterity and wasn't very inspired.

“The effect of the artifact is due to these small characters?”

‘That’s right.’

“It’s a real jackpot.”

The resources consumed by a magic spell or skill wasn’t just mana. Depending on the type of magic and skill, it could consume health or vitality, all of which were labelled as resources. It was also true for the special gauges like ‘Fighting Spirit’ that some combat-specialized classes possessed. Fighting spirit accumulated when fighting and was consumed when using the ultimate skill.

“This is truly absurd.”

Artifacts that reduced the consumption of resources had astronomically high prices. It was especially true for players like Grid, whose top skills consumed a lot of resources. No, it was essential. Then why? Why didn’t Grid use such items if they were so good?

The reason was simple. They were so rare that he couldn’t obtain them. At one time in the past. An artifact that reduced resource consumption by 20% appeared on the auction house and was sold for 3 billion won to an anonymous player. The mystery person who won the artifact for three billion won later became the envy of rankers... Resource reduction artifacts were worth it.

‘But this ring...’

It reduced resource consumption by half. There was also the bonus of doubling mana recovery rate. The value couldn’t be measured. If this ring was placed on the auction site, the numerous wealthy people in the world would run like crazy.

“Amazing... A serious jackpot...”

Shake shake!

A jackpot-level item! Grid was unable to convert the value and shivered with joy. There were even tears in his eyes. He hadn’t

been so happy since making much more money than expected from saying ‘Comet Group’ ten times.

‘Should I be a professional bounty hunter who focuses on PKers?’

Grid seriously thought about it as he turned back to Iyarugt. Iyarugt was floating in the air and still emanating a storm-like energy. The process of evolution would take more time.

‘Indeed, the legendary rating is special.’

It was fortunate that it didn’t evolve during the confrontation with Kraugel. Grid thought positively as the notification window he was waiting for emerged.

[The growth of Iyarugt has been completed!]

“Ohh...!”

Iyarugt slowly descended and stopped in front of Grid. The transparent red light had become much darker than before. It was more brilliant and beautiful than a red diamond, one of the best jewels. In particular, the black handle that rippled like a wave was impressive.

The overall design of Iyarugt became more stylish and feminine. It wasn’t only beautiful, but also emitted a rough pressure.

‘How much better is the performance?’

Dugun dugun!

A notification window popped up in front of the excited Grid.

[Iyarugt’s unique skills and attributes are opened!]

[The information about Iyarugt has been updated.]

Ttiring~

[Iyarugt]

Rating: Legendary (Growth)

Durability: 522/522 Attack Power: 1,293

- * Sword Mastery Level +7.
- * The skill ‘Blood Cry’ is generated.
- * The skill ‘Summon Sword Demon Iyarugt’ has been generated.
- * Decreases the healing ability of the target by 70% when they are hit.
- * A critical strike will cause a bleeding status that will last for 5 seconds. The bleeding damage will be proportional to your attack power.
- * The target’s bleeding effect will be maximized when three combos are achieved. The damage done to the target will increase by 300% for 2 seconds.
- * When five combos are achieved, the target’s thinking ability will be destroyed for 0.3 seconds. At this time, you can link the skill ‘Hell Sword.’ ‘Sword Demon’s Senses’ will be activated, making evasion rate extremely high for 5 seconds.

*Iyarugt’s sensory effects aren’t activated when Sword Demon’s Senses is used.

Conditions of Use: A person chosen by Iyarugt.

“Heok.”

The basic attack power had increased by a huge 500 points. It was a number comparable to the legendary rated Grid’s Greatsword. Of course, a one-handed sword had much faster attack speed than a greatsword, while Grid’s Greatsword had a high maximum attack value. This was just the default attack power. Considering that the effects of all the options had increased, Iyarugt was a weapon that could be called the best, along with Failure.

‘What is today?’

Iyarugt’s growth was beyond expectations. He also obtained an unexpected item. He wanted to have another lucky day like today.

‘Maybe...’

Was this a sign that bad luck was coming?

“Crazy.”

How big was the bad luck that was going to descend on him? Grid saw a flash and raised his head. Siren’s central city area. He heard a huge explosion and shouting from the place where Regas was supposedly fighting White.

‘Regas...!’

There were at least 1,000 enemies, with 30 of them being third advancement classes. Grid started to run. He wanted to keep his promise of not sacrificing his colleagues.

‘Black died?’

White saw that Black had died due to the party notification window.

“Who...? Who dares beat up my sister!?”

It was very difficult to raise the level of an illusionist. Black’s combat ability was weak, so she had to leave all the hunting to her clones. But when the clones died, Black’s experience fell. Raising her level was difficult, so dying was something that must be avoided.

In particular, Black’s current infamy value was at the maximum. There was a 99% chance of dropping items. An item with a unique rating at the minimum would be lost. This death would be fatal to Black, who kept buying items to arm her clones.

“I will kill you!”

Now the quest to kill the water clan wasn’t an important issue. The rewards for killing 10,000 water clan people or 100,000 weren’t a match for Black’s level. White was incensed and called out to her guild members and their army.

“Kill the water clan later! Find all the Overgeared members and

wipe them out!"

Originally, Blood Carnival was an organization without a hierarchy. Even the master didn't give the guild members commands. There was no guild member who would follow a command. Rather, they took commissions or exchanged quests. But this was an emergency.

The Overgeared members were running wild. The Blood Carnival members and their soldiers or friends gathered around White. Then Regas and Noe became surrounded by almost 1,000 soldiers.

"Kyaak! What is this, nyong!?"

In the past, Noe had mistaken a wyvern for a dragon. He was afraid of death, despite being the best demonic beast of hell. Now his eyes widened and his fur bristled, causing Regas to hug Noe.

"Don't worry. I will protect you."

"Nyoong... How dare a human look so cool, nyang."

Noe looked at Regas with eyes that shone brightly.

"Regas!"

Lael's call came late. Huroi, Peak Sword, Pon, and the Overgeared members followed after him.

"Hold on a little longer!"

Lael hurriedly used Sky Dragon's Tears and summoned rain and lightning, while Zednos and Laella hurriedly cast spells. Jishuka also fired her bow. Pon, Peak Sword, and the other damage dealers jumped into the battlefield with Huroi's buffs and Toban's tanking abilities.

But it was too late. In the first place, Regas had fought for too long alone. He didn't have the power to hold on until his colleagues reached him.

"Goodbye Noe."

Regas smiled brightly, revealing his pure white teeth. Ignoring the blood and sweat, he stroked Noe gently and then used the last of his strength to throw Noe into the air. Noe escaped safely from the battlefield thanks to this. Then he found someone and shouted, "Master! Nyang!"

"Freely Move."

The strongest skill attached to a title that allowed him to avoid all non-targeted skills until he reached his target. Grid instantly reached Regas' side and muttered in an angry voice.

"Summon Knights. Faker, Vantner, Toon, Asmophel."

"You! The bastard who killed my sister! Gridded!"

White was attempting to attack Regas when she found Grid and switched targets. Grid faced her and spat out the name of the last knight.

"And Piaro."

"...!!"

Pak!

Pa pa pa pa pak!

Five golden pillars fell around Grid. At the same time, a middle-aged man in dirty work clothing and a hand plow in his hands clashed with White.

Kuaaaaang!

"...Heok?"

A farmer suddenly appeared? How did he attack her vital spot?

"T-This disgrace..."

White clutched her forehead where it had been hit by the hand plow while feeling confusion and embarrassment. It might've been her weak spot, but the hand plow caused too much damage. The farmer approached White, this time pulling out...

A sickle.

“You, do you want to work with me in the fields? It will help you lose weight.”

“What nonsense are you saying?”

White shouted while nervously pulling out the hand plow stuck in her forehead, then attacked. It was an attack that concentrated her weight that was close to 200 kg, creating an enormous force. Even Regas couldn't take this attack head on. But this wasn't a big threat to Piaro. Lauel might call White sun-grade, but her level hadn't reached that of the legendary farmer.

Puk!

White screamed as a sickle hit her this time instead of a hand plow.

Chapter 474

“U... Ugh...”

She was attacked twice in the same place? It was also from a farmer!

“You, what is your identity?”

White had always prided herself on being the strongest player, so the farmer in front of her was a traumatic existence. It was too much to accept this from an ordinary farmer. But Piaro didn't consider himself an ordinary farmer.

“I am a great farmer who serves Duke Grid.”

“Great...! Farmer!”

“That's right.”

“Right... Eh? What? It just means a farmer in the end!”

“Is that so?”

‘This is nonsense! Is he crazy?’

Somehow, she felt like she shouldn't face him. White stepped back from Piaro and suddenly recalled something while trying to get help from her colleagues.

‘The Seven Guilds invaded Reidan and were repelled by farmers.’

It was brief news. It was too absurd and White wasn't interested in the Seven Guilds in the first place.

‘Thus, I couldn't remember...’

Were the Seven Guilds really defeated by a farmer? Was the farmer in front of her a real farmer?

‘A farmer can be so strong?’

It was possible. Then there was a problem.

‘Are all of Reidan's farmers this strong?’

Reidan. The territory that Grid controlled. If even a farmer was this strong, how much stronger were the soldiers?

‘It doesn’t make sense!’

At the time when White’s confusion was growing, Piaro invited her again.

“Plants seeds in the ground with me. You have enough talent. It will help you lose weight.”

White’s eyes widened.

“You should be glad to hear that you have a talent in farming!”

Then!

“I’ll kill you! Kill! Kill! Why are you calling a perfectly fine person a pig? Hey, Mister! Would you call me a pig if I was a man? You, right now, this is sexual harassment caused by gender discrimination! I’ll kill you!”

“Huh? I have never said you were a pig?”

Piaro made a puzzled expression. Sexual harassment caused by sexual discrimination? What did that mean? Piaro couldn’t understand what White was talking about.

White called out to her colleagues, “What are you doing? First of all, join me in killing this crazy old man... Heok?”

White was amazed as she belatedly looked around. This was because the large group of 1,000 people were being slaughtered by less than 20 enemies. In particular, the knights summoned by Grid were very active.

“Go if you can pass me! Puhahat!”

“Shit.”

“This is too hard! How can we get through this?”

Dozens of people were tied up by the bald Vantner.

“Kuhahahahat!”

"Aaaagh!"

"Kuak!"

Every time the person called Toon attacked, five or six of them were smashed.

"..."

"Heok..."

"Ugh..."

Every time Faker appeared without a sound, someone died without knowing why. Above all, there was a great man.

"Spark Sword."

"Kyak!"

"Keook!"

He was an NPC called Asmophel. He swung his sword and the head of an ally fell off. He was like a knight-level NPC, but wasn't Reidan a city where the farmers were strong? He was probably just a soldier.

"A soldier is so strong...!"

"...?" Asmophel doubted his ears when he was called a soldier.

"Eeit!"

There was no chance of winning. The Overgeared members were stronger than Blood Carnival. There were two overwhelming NPCs. A numerical advantage was nothing against these monsters. White determined this and flew towards Grid. She planned to take the enemy's leader as a hostage and reverse the situation. Piaro caught up with her, but she expected that. White responded wisely.

"Rising Body Fat!"

[The amount of fat in your body has temporarily increased by 10 times.]

[Invalidates the enemy's attack for this duration and can fly to any target within 10 meters.]

Puk!

“Huh?”

Piaro was amazed as he hit White in the back with a hand plow. It was because there was a hard sound instead of something behind hit. It was a subtle difference, but it was enough to give him a sense of heterogeneity. At the same time. The hand plow popped out of White’s back. Due to the elasticity generated, Piaro’s body was blown far away.

“Gridddd!”

There was nothing to fear now that the obstruction had gone. White ran like an angry boar towards Grid who killed her sister. She used the elasticity of the soles of her feet to lift up her bulging body, giving a sense fear rather than looking funny. But Grid didn’t shrink back.

‘Physical attacks bounce off?’

He looked at Piaro who had been blown away.

“God Hands. Use Magic Missile.”

Piing.

Piiing! Pipipiping!

The four God Hands rose up behind Grid and continuously fired white flashes. Thanks to the Ring of Absurdity, it was possible to use Magic Missile more easily than before because the resource consumption was halved.

‘Magic Missile?’

The lowest grade magic wasn’t a threat to White. White made a scoffing noise...

Peng!

Pepepepeng!

"Uck...!"

White frowned every time she was hit by a white flash.

'It hurts?'

It was natural for it to hurt. The power of Magic Missile (Enhanced) attached to the God Hands using the Water Clan King's Tears reflected Grid's intelligence! In addition, Magic Missile was now at level three. The level had risen again after his steady use in the National Competition.

Magic Missile (Enhanced) Lv. 3! It completely ignored the target's magic resistance and dealt 120% of Grid's intelligence as damage. Taking into account the 40 intelligence elixirs he took in the Behen Archipelago, it was 120% of 1,171 intelligence!

[You have suffered 2,576 damage.]

"Waaaaah!"

It was an absurd damage. White took a potion as she dropped above Grid's head. But her massive body couldn't reach Grid. Grid was already wearing Braham's Boots and used Fly. The moment that she fell to the ground, he rose into the sky.

"Magic Missile. Magic Missile. Magic Missile. Magic Missile. Magic Missile."

Pepeng!

Pepepepeok!

The four God Hands and Grid unleashed a magical bombardment. He made a hypothesis.

'White specializes in physical resistance.'

Asura Regas competed against Damian in a full buff state and his offensive power caused even Grid to feel afraid. However, White easily won against him and she survived three attacks from Piaro. In particular, one of them bounced off. It meant that she had a strong defense and the ability to neutralize physical attacks.

“Then it’s a magical bombardment.”

Pepeng!

Pepepepeok!

“Kuaaaaak!”

Grid stayed in the sky with an emotionless face and fired five Magic Missiles every second. It was comparable to the existing magician rankers. It was an overwhelming force that blacksmiths shouldn’t be able to exert. In particular, this power was fatal to White, who was vulnerable to magic.

“You lousy bastard...! If you’re a man, come down and fight fairly!”

White shouted as she wore a few accessories that increased magic resistance.

Grid replied sarcastically, “Eh? I should fight fairly simply because I’m a man? Isn’t that completely sexist?”

‘What is this guy?’

Blood Carnival had a lot of bad people, spiteful people, and crazy people. But there was no one more obnoxious than Grid. He played for two consecutive years in the National Competition and was the leader of a great guild! White rushed forward again. She tried to reach Grid.

Of course, it wasn’t a wild rush. White was the strongest. She calculated the timing and trajectory of Grid’s Magic Missile and leapt using perfect timing.

At that moment.

“How dare you?”

The crazy farmer chased after her and swung his flail.

“Hit!”

“Kyaak!”

White’s wrath soared as she was hit in the back by the flail.

“You cowardly wretch! 2 against 1?”

“How is it cowardly on a battlefield?”

Grid shrugged and laughed, but didn’t interfere with Piaro. Piaro faced White relatively alone. Was it to be fair? No. Grid was filled with a great desire to kill all of Blood Carnival’s third advancement users and obtain their items. That’s why he didn’t want to lose time with the relatively strong White.

“Piaro, the item that drops when she dies... No, give me all the loot.”

“Yes My Lord!”

The ‘she’ was obviously referring to White.

“Who will be the one who dies?”

Making fun of her? White used her ultimate move to overturn the situation.

“Fat Burning!”

Chiiiik!

Smoke started to emerge from the body that was over 200kg. It was the process of which White’s fat was burned.

“Hoh?”

“Wow.”

Piaro was interested and all the Overgeared members, including Grid, were astonished. It was because White’s fat body suddenly became like a model’s. She had long and slender arms and legs, a

tight waist, a full ass, and large breasts. The face was an immense beauty. It was somewhat lacking compared to the world-class beauties like Yura and Jishuka, but she was still beautiful. It was like White won the lottery.

"Even Kraugel hasn't seen this appearance of mine. Realize the honor."

White confidently shouted and kicked towards Piaro. The power and torque behind the kick was tremendous.

'Will he try to avoid it?'

In the blink of an eye. The moment that White was trying to predict Piaro's response.

"Fated to Perish."

Puk!

[You have died.]

"...?"

One blow from the hand plow. The Blood Carnival members and the soldiers fell into confusion at White's death.

"Kill everyone and take their loot!"

Grid's powerful command rang through the battlefield.

Chapter 475

Had they ever been hunted? If someone asked them this, the Blood Carnival members would answer ‘NO.’ They had always reigned at the top of the food chain. At least, until yesterday.

“Pant... Pant...! What are these monsters?”

Blood Carnival’s Marty’s face was white with terror. He was afraid because he’d accumulated a lot of infamy and now met enemies stronger than him.

‘I have to somehow escape.’

The loss of items was more fearful than the experience loss. The items he currently possessed were so expensive that half the money he earned in the past half a year would be blown away.

“...Now!”

A boy swordsman called Ibellein. At this moment, the mercenaries hired for an expensive amount approached and Ibellein turned his gaze towards the arrow coming from the rear.

Syuok!

Marty accurately measured the timing and threw the bomb. It was a homemade bomb and its power was greater than single-target A-grade magic. Marty had raised his passive skill ‘Intermediate Bomb Throwing’ to level 9, so the throwing speed and accuracy of the bomb were excellent.

Peeeeeeong!

The bomb exploded where Ibellein was standing. The power of the explosion couldn’t be ignored. Beyond the transparent wall surrounding Siren, the waves surged.

‘Perfect!’

He did it properly. Ibellein would definitely fall into a stunned state from this damage.

‘Should I finish it off?’ Marty thought about it for a moment. ‘I shouldn’t waste time catching a kid.’

Wasting time meant he could be targeted by other Overgeared members. Marty decided to flee and had only taken two steps.

“It hurts. Don’t you have a great deal of attack power?”

Ibellin’s voice was heard from right next to him.

‘This bastard...!’

He resisted the stunned state from the bomb and instantly caught up with Marty? Marty observed the accessories Ibellin was wearing and spat out a small bomb that had been inserted between his molars. It was a bomb the size of a bean. It was accurately shot at Ibellin’s’ face. But before it hit.

Puok!

Ibellin’s flamberge was faster as it pierced Marty’s brow.

“Kuk...! Shit!”

Marty was vulnerable before approaching. He was going to die like this.

‘But I won’t die alone!’ Marty smiled with satisfaction. ‘The bomb I spat will soon approach... What?’

Marty’s expression twisted. The small bomb that he launched earlier. He witnessed it split in half on the ground.

‘He stabbed me at the same time as cutting the bomb in half?’

Puk! Puk puk!

Ibellin’s flamberge pierced Marty again. Marty felt terrible pain as he cried out.

“This kid...! You’re only playing games without attending school! Why is your control so good...? Cough! Cough!”

“Ah really. Don’t you know that kids are originally good at playing games? And I’m now 18 years old.”

Ibellin lightly slashed Marty's neck. Once Marty died, Ibellin checked the details of the paper he dropped and scratched his head.

"Unique rated bomb recipe... This is fairly expensive... Hrmm... I will give it to the alchemy facility."

A boy with the aspiration to go beyond Kraugel and become the ultimate swordsman. He was one of the 10 Rookies and was growing steadily. It was as a member of Overgeared.

"Hey, does this make sense?"

Knox's face was blank as he looked at the battlefield. The mercenaries that he hired were nothing more than sandbags in front of the Overgeared members.

"Why are the numbers like this?"

The army of 1,000 had decreased to less than 700. Scott explained to the bewildered Knox, "Katz is present. At least 100 people died because of him."

"Katz? Blood Warrior?"

"Yes."

"Why is he here?"

"It seems like he's joined Overgeared."

"Hah... Scary, scary."

It was difficult to predict the scale that Overgeared would grow to. In particular, the power of the rumored farmer was beyond imagination. There was also the NPC called Asmophel.

"Wouldn't it be better to talk to Master and persuade him to step on them early? It will be hard to keep them in check later."

"Brother doesn't want that. Guild wars are a form of extreme warfare, so it is more efficient to conquer NPCs and tax them."

"Right... As the Overgeared Guild is growing stronger, so are we. Well, we don't have to be scared. Obtaining named NPCs is becoming a trend."

"Yes, a farmer is a peasant without much room to grow. We don't need to fret. Once the scale of the fight expands to a war, we will be victorious."

Scott and Knox. They were people who served Ares, the ruler of the battlefield who was aiming at becoming the 'emperor.' The reason why they accompanied Blood Carnival was to keep a close eye on the rumored White and Black sisters.

"Now that we're well aware of their skills, they no longer matter. We should go back to Brother now."

"Wait. Can't we fight a few members of Overgeared? I'd like to fight that person called Faker."

"Grid, Piaro, and Asmophel. The three of them are dangerous. We should get out while we can. It's possible that the person called Lauel can block all paths of retreat."

"Keok, I understand."

Scott and Knox hastened to leave. They suppressed the water clan soldiers who tried to block them, but didn't kill any. Meaningless killing wasn't the path they pursued.

"Fire Shield!"

Laella was using magic while Vantner protected her. As the first ranked fire magician and the one in charge of Reidan's magic tower, she saw a wind blade flying towards her and hastily used defensive magic.

Peeng!

There was a shockwave as two spells collided. Then a woman could be seen beyond the flames. She was a woman with the ID

Maika.

"Hehe, it's pathetic to see a global idol playing games. What are you doing? Shouldn't you be singing songs for your fans?"

Laella calmly replied to Maika's sarcastic words. "This isn't just a game. Satisfy is just as fun and precious as reality. Of course, that doesn't mean I'm neglecting my fans. I refrain from appearing on air, but am steadily holding my concerts. Ah, I will be releasing a new song January of next year. Please look forward to it."

"Bah! Who said I was your fan?"

Maika became angry when her taunt failed and cast a tornado spell. She planned to break through Laella, who seemed relatively easy among the Overgeared members, and leave the battlefield. But Laella wasn't an opponent easily dismissed. She might seem weak among the Overgeared members, but the title of 1st ranked fire magician couldn't be won by just anyone.

Pepepepeng!

Laella read the flow of the tornado and shot five arrows at the same time.

'This is impossible!'

Maika was astonished. Laella used the direction of the wind to increase the force behind her fire arrows. Wind and fire could be used to complement each other depending on their use, and Maika was pushed by this.

"Kyaaaaak!"

Maika screamed as she was swept up by the flames.

"You don't need my help. You have grown, my Laella." Jishuka looked at Laella in a happy manner while killing the enemies from above. Zednos, the 1st ranked wind magician, puffed up his chest proudly.

"Laella has been sparring with me every day. It's a piece of cake

for her to deal with wind magic.”

“Piece of cake? Isn’t that a Korean saying?” (TL: Korean saying translated loosely into an English equivalent)

“I’ve often heard Peak Sword say it... I was naturally influenced.”

“Hahat.”

A relaxed conversation. Someone might misunderstand the conversation as taking place between friends enjoying teatime. However, this was the battlefield filled with blood and screams. Jishuka and Zednos had killed over 100 enemies while laughing and talking.

‘Huge firepower.’

In the sky above. Grid, who was searching for prey using Fly, thought as he saw Jishuka and Zednos. In particular, he admired Jishuka’s attack power every time. He couldn’t deny that archers were the class with the strongest physical damage.

“I found you.”

Grid’s eyes shone again. Approximately 50 meters away from the battlefield. He found a rodent moving in a place filled with thick seaweed. The ID was extremely red, suggesting that he was a third advancement user of Blood Carnival.

“Give me your item!”

Grid was a complete thief. He was blinded by greed and started firing at random. He used Transcend, making his ranged attacks extremely powerful.

Kwa kwa kwa kwang!

A heavy bombardment of energy blades shattered the ground. Garuda, who was moving through the overgrown seaweed, barely managed to overcome the crisis by using a defensive skill. No, he thought he was safe.

‘When...?’

Grid kept swinging the sword like crazy in the sky. This guy, how long was he going to keep shooting the energy blades?

‘Is his mana infinite...?’

Garuda couldn’t even imagine that this was an ‘autoattack’ skill. He hoped that the bombardment would be over, while an unexpected person near him saw the opportunity and waited.

‘Damn Grid!’

The person with a hostile attitude to Grid was Tarma. It was the assassin who participated in the National Competition to assassinate Kraugel, only to be smashed by Grid and Kraugel in a row.

‘It’s your fault that I was disgraced!’

During the target processing. Tarma had a chance to assassinate Kraugel. But he was interrupted by Grid and killed in a matter of seconds, causing a big shock to his spirit.

‘After that, I eventually lost to Kraugel...!’

His colleagues kept teasing him. His face turned red and his heart was empty when he watched the ‘Tarma 2 seconds’ video floating around on the Internet. He wanted to hide in a mouse hole.

‘I will get revenge!’

Tarma calmed his heart and looked for an opportunity. He seized the moment when Garuda died and Grid was picking up his item. It was complete carelessness!

‘Go!’

Sururuk.

Tarma moved without a sound and took control of Grid’s rear. The moment that his dagger was aimed for Grid’s neck.

[You have died.]

‘What?’

He was dead?

‘Why?’

When? By who? What was this? As the confused Tarma’s vision turned grey, the name ‘Faker’ could be seen.

“Huh? What’s this?”

Grid was shocked when picking up the shoes that Garuda dropped. It was because he found another new item behind him. Euphemina ran up to him.

“The situation is roughly finished. An audience with the water clan’s king... Do you want to go see him with me?”

“Hrmm, I will see him.”

Most of the third advancement Blood Carnival members had died or disappeared, with only the mercenaries remaining on the battlefield. Grid was guided by Euphemina and headed to the royal palace.

Chapter 476

The war hadn't ended yet.

500 people in the Blood Carnival army had survived and were resisting.

It was a desperate level of resistance.

"We must survive...!"

Was it because they didn't want to die? If they died, they would lose items and experience!

"Don't retreat! Push fiercely!"

"There are less than 20 enemies! Consume their stamina!"

The resistance and morale of Blood Carnival gradually grew. A mouse pushed into a corner would fight back at the cat, and the Overgeared members felt pressure due to the large numbers. In these circumstances, Grid was still calm. He didn't feel the slightest bit of tension. He even decided to leave the battlefield.

"Lauel, come with me and Euphemina to meet the water clan's king." Grid descended from the sky and said.

Lauel responded in an unwilling manner. "Must you meet him now? The war hasn't finished yet. Is it necessary to leave your position and risk your friends...?"

"Maxong, the water clan's king, only leaves the bedroom once every three days. It's currently this time. If not now, we'll have to wait another three days before we can meet him. Oh, in addition, the system blocks anyone from invading the king's bedroom."

Lauel frowned at Euphemina's explanation.

"The king is stuck in his bedroom all day? Even now, when there's a war?"

"He lost his mind when the princess died. It has been years since

he stopped caring about the kingdom.”

“Pathetic... A person who doesn’t have the qualities of a king was born to the throne and is now abandoning his kingdom.”

Three days was a long time. There was a lot of work to be done, and this was directly linked with material gains and losses. In the end, Lauel decided to leave the battlefield with Grid. Wouldn’t it be dangerous for their colleagues?

Grid patted Lauel’s shoulders.

“There’s no need to worry. Piaro and Asmophel are here.”

“I’m well aware of the strength of both of them. Piaro is worth 1,000 people and Asmophel is strong like the Overgeared members. However, the Overgeared members are tired.” There were too many enemies. There were six third advancement users still alive. “I wonder if the Overgeared members can hold on until Piaro wipes out the enemies...”

Lauel was worried. It was a reasonable worry. This wasn’t Lauel’s original personality. Depending on the situation, he could even discard his colleagues. Lauel was this type of ruthless person.

‘But not anymore... Lauel, you are changing like me.’

Grid felt good and patted Lauel’s head.

“Rest assured. Asmophel’s skills aren’t that low.”

In fact, Grid had also underestimated Asmophel until he saw the ‘fully recovered Asmophel’ with the Great Lord’s Sword. He saw Asmophel at a level comparable to the top rankers in Overgeared. Yes, that was an underestimation. Asmophel’s real strength that Grid discovered...

“He’s right next to Piaro.”

It was above Grid. Asmophel even had infinite potential. Grid once again shivered as he recalled Asmophel’s unique characteristics, ‘Great Talent Matures Late’ and ‘Determination of

the Number Two.'

'Kraugel will someday go beyond Piaro.'

Asmophel might be able to rise above him as well.

"Unbelievable...! One soldier is so strong!"

"I'm not a soldier. I'm the captain of the Overgeared Magic Knights division under direct control of Duke Grid..."

"Ugh...! I'm going to die because of a soldier...! How shameful!"

"..."

Asmophel was once the next greatest swordsman after Piaro. He was called the 'pillar' of the empire, but never felt as frustrated as he did now. It was because the enemies continued to treat him as a soldier after the woman named White called him one. It was pointless no matter how much he explained. The Blood Carnival troops didn't listen to the words of a soldier. They were busy looking for ways to live.

"Ugh... A farmer and a soldier are so strong...! How many monsters are present in Reidan?"

"No, I'm not a soldier. I..."

"H-How is that bastard Grid raising his soldiers? Dammit! I'm not going near Reidan for the rest of my life!"

"..."

Had Asmophel ever had a chance to act since serving Duke Grid? No. In the first place, he couldn't even step on the stage to demonstrate his skills. However, this time he had a perfect stage. Asmophel didn't want to miss this opportunity. He wanted to be acknowledged by Duke Grid. But no matter how valiant he was when killing the enemies, he was treated as a 'soldier' to the end.

'What if My Lord misunderstands and thinks I'm only a soldier?'

Seokeok!

Puok!

Asmophel was anxious and swiftly killed the enemies. The second advancement users. Their strong and controlled attacks were effectively avoided and he dealt a fatal counterattack. Asmophel's actions were enough to raise the Overgeared members' admiration.

'Asmophel was this strong?'

'I thought he was just an NPC specializing in military training in the barracks...'

Really strong. A way to describe his strength was Faker's swiftness with Peak Sword's attack power, without the long cooldown. It was comparable to Piaro, Grid, and Kraugel, who overwhelmed the enemies with power.

"...But he's being treated as a soldier."

The members of Overgeared laughed as they watched the strong Asmophel. The atmosphere of the battlefield changed.

Euphemina described Siren as a 'well.' The kingdom had a population of only 200,000. It was located deep in the sea and there were no exchanges with other countries, knowing only their own culture.

"Most of the water clan people are narrow minded and lazy. They have a very narrow viewpoint and no passion. For them, this is the whole world." This simpleness felt good. "Those who crave development or change are rare, and King Maxong is the same. In fact, most of the water clan don't care if the king rules the kingdom or not."

"The isolated environment created a stagnant people. The stagnant people gave birth to an incompetent king. What a

kingdom... It's completely mixed up."

"...?"

Euphemina made a strange expression at Lauel's 'mixed up.' It was because the word wasn't translated into Satisfy's official language.

Grid was confused, "Lauel, when did you learn that saying?"

"I have been studying Korean in order to get to know you properly. It's a very scientific language and easy to understand. Combined with the brilliant knowledge that I inherited from my first life, I have mastered Korean in just four days."

"So this saying is something you learned...?"

"It's more efficient to convey the meaning by learning the words used in everyday life. I also know the word 'Eumgunjin.' That is my current condition right now. Strict, hardworking, sincere." (Eumgunjin takes the first letters of the three words to make it an abbreviated form.)

"..."

Lauel wasn't a prospective Korean immigrant. At the time of the 1st National Competition, he wasn't a member of Overgeared and missed the opportunity to buy land near Grid's building. Nonetheless, he was the first to master Korean, making Grid feel surprised.

Lauel asked the still puzzled Euphemina, "Maxong is mourning the dead princess, but I heard there are three other princes. What about them?"

"2nd Prince Nuong is very lazy. He uses the minimum of energy to eat and sleep. On the other hand, 1st Prince Paong and 3rd Prince Gulon are diligent. Unlike the common water clan people, they have radical ideas. But they still can't escape from the limits of being born in the water clan. They want to block Siren from danger by isolating it from humans again. They don't dream of

reforming Siren.”

“Well, they’re at least better than their father. I understand their minds. From the position of the innocent water clan, I also wouldn’t want to interact with greedy humans.”

Lauel nodded as they walked down the corridor. He was deep in thought. What else was he planning? Grid and Euphemina were filled with curiosity and were about to question him.

“Let’s change the king.”

Lauel expressed an outrageous idea.

Siren’s 35th king, Maxong. He was a person who obtained the throne because he was the eldest son. As most kings, he didn’t do much for the kingdom. He just looked after his own well-being using the authority of the king. His eyes were dead, like a rotten fish, without any motivation. He sat on the throne and greeted Grid’s party.

“If it wasn’t for you... Right now, Siren would be destroyed? I will express my thanks on behalf of the people. The compensation can be obtained if you go to see the prophet Miong.”

His attitude towards the kingdom’s hero was very weak. Grid was upset despite receiving a description of Maxong in advance. The moment that Lauel was about to advise the frowning Grid on how to act.

“First of all, take your ass out of that pearl chair. Next, get up from your seat and walk in front of me.” Lauel closed his mouth. Grid glared at Maxong with intimidating eyes. “Then bow your head. Say thank you for saying your people and the royal family.”

“...?”

Maxong doubted his ears. He was a prince since he was born and then a king. Nobody had ever spoken to him this way. The soldiers

lined up on his left and right made dumbfounded expressions. They couldn't cope immediately because there were no sense of realism. There was an awkward silence and Grid spoke again, "Come down."

Grid originally hoped for an alliance with Siren. The military and commercial sectors would develop in a positive direction under the mutual exchange. But now that idea had changed. He judged that there was no value in establishing an alliance with the current Siren. If that was the case...

"I will put Siren under my feet."

If he became a king, he would be able to earn more than mid-sized companies. Grid heard this and dreamt of becoming king. That's right. At first, he just wanted to be rich. But now it was different.

The best. As the head of Overgeared, which gathered the strongest people in each field, he wanted to become a person without any shortages. This was a natural desire. In particular, more players dreamt of being the top in games where PvP was highlighted. Grid was qualified to have such dreams.

"The king of Siren will serve me from now on. If you don't respond, I will oppress you with force."

Grid once again drove a wedge into the disbelieving Maxong.

Lauel smiled.

'Now he's good at taking care of himself.'

In terms of the people and the geographical characteristics, Siren was an easy country to manage. It was better to obtain it, even if some bleeding was required. Lauel felt that Grid was developing every day.

Chapter 477

"I am the king of Siren. I am the sea. I embrace and swallow everything just by existing. Something like this... It doesn't make sense to serve a human."

Someone with a height of over 2 meters. Maxong, the impressive looking water clan king with aquamarine scales embedded on his body, finally responded. It was the first time his expression changed since losing his daughter. The emotion that could be seen from his changed expression was anger.

"You dare... Daring to spit at the king... Haven't you experienced the fear of the sea?"

Kwaang!

How big was the pearl? Maxong rose from the throne of white jade that was impossible to see in the mortal world.

"I won't serve anyone! I am the only existence to be honored!"

Maxong's voice contained a fearsome power. The soldiers who heard it grabbed their bleeding ears, and Euphemina and Lauel also stumbled.

[Maxong has cast 'Wrath of the Water Clan's King.]

[In the voice of the chosen king, there is a dignity of the sea that the perpetrator can't withstand!]

[Resistance to the water attribute has dropped by 50%!]

[You are injured! Health will consistently be consumed.]

[Your sense of balance is off and all speeds will drop by 20%.]

[Skill and magic cooldown time will be increased by 20%.]

[You have fallen into the 'fear' state!]

[You have fallen into the 'confused' state!]

[You have resisted.]

[A tsunami is coming!]

Kuwaaaaang!

Mana started to stir at Maxong's roar, turning into a tsunami that hit Grid. Grid was nervous because it clearly contained great power.

'This is the first time I've seen such strong water attribute magic...!'

It couldn't be avoided. It felt like he was going to be devoured. It was dangerous to Euphemina and Lauel.

'I will protect them!'

Grid swapped to the Holy Light set and summoned the God Hands. He took out the Divine Shield after a long time and placed himself in front of Euphemina and Lauel.

"Root Curtain!"

Euphemina used a S-grade defense spell. Vines shot up from the ground and formed a barrier in an instant, absorbing the tsunami that hit it and expanding further from the nourishment. It was the moment when the king's chambers filled with luxurious decorations was transformed into a forest in an instant.

"Wow... You resisted it?"

"I'm always ready. I can always prevent the worst from happening."

The vines absorbed the tsunami and became huge. Euphemina responded to Grid's admiring words by sharing the quest.

[The hidden quest 'Water Clan King's Fury' has been created!]

[Water Clan King's Fury]

★ A hidden linked quest with the Hidden Quest 'Upcoming Destruction' ★ (A maximum of 5 people can participate)

Five years ago, Maxong lost his beloved daughter Ohong. His

ears, eyes, and mind are closed, as he misses Princess Ohong. Now his closed mind is released because of extreme anger.

Suppress Maxong, the powerful water clan king! If you defeat him, who has never lost since he was born, he will be shocked and awaken. His eyes will be drawn back to reality and he might become a wise king.

Quest Clear Condition: Reduces Maxong's maximum health by 90%.

Quest Failure Condition: Maxong's death, or the destruction of the quest facilitator.

Quest Clear Rewards: Maxong's awakening. Become Maxong's benefactor. Speed up the development of Siren.

‘A hidden quest...!’

Satisfy had a high degree of freedom and there were countless quests. After clearing a specific quest, there were often cases where a linked quest could be obtained if a subsequent action was done. Most linked quests guaranteed high rewards. Since this was a linked quest for a hidden quest, the value would be indisputably high.

“Then the reward is Maxong’s awakening... Why is it just this?”

“This is evidence that Maxong is a huge part of Satisfy. Maybe this is a golden opportunity to obtain a named NPC as great as Piaro.”

Unlike Euphemina, Lauel recovered from the status conditions a little bit late and opened his mouth.

“A rare hidden quest. We must succeed.”

But it would be difficult. It was estimated that the clearance difficulty of this hidden linked quest that was unintentionally generated would be more difficult than any quest Lauel had experienced so far.

‘A quest that occurs when the person who clears ‘Upcoming Destruction’ has to anger Maxong...’

It was a quest with a difficult starting condition. The quest was discovered because Grid ignited the NPC’s pure emotions.

‘The difficulty is the worst... It doesn’t make sense to fight the king of a nation while the destruction is proceeding.’

In reality, a king didn’t mean a strong man. But in Satisfy, a king was a named NPC and most named NPCs were strong by default. There were exceptions, but it was right to exclude Maxong from those exceptions As a representative of a species, there was a high possibility that he would exert power beyond common sense. Wasn’t the attack he just sent very threatening?

“It would be nice if Faker was in here instead of me... I’m sorry for our colleagues outside, but you should call Piaro and Asmopohl.”

Lauel urged Grid to sacrifice his colleagues for the best results. It was a reminder of his own incompetence that he had to make such a choice. Grid refused, “I don’t want to.”

He didn’t want to feel the helplessness and guilt he experienced at the time of the Elfin Stone raid. That’s why he had been working harder.

“I have become stronger.” It was time to show the fruits of his hard work. “I will catch Maxong without the help of Piaro and Asmophel.”

“Grid...!”

Lauel’s face paled. He thought it was impossible. At that moment.

Teong!

Maxong pushed off from the ground. It was a fast pace unbelievable for a mass of muscles. Euphemina and Lauel couldn’t

respond. Only Grid managed to capture the movements.

Jeeeong!

“Ack...!”

Iyarugt collided with Maxong’s right elbow and Grid was pushed back a step. It was clear evidence that Maxong’s physical power surpassed Chris.’ Was that all?

Peeeeeeong!

“Kuak!”

A water column was ejected from Maxong’s hands, hitting Grid’s chest and causing him 7,800 damage. This was while he was wearing the Holy Light set. Maxong’s magic power was double that of the drake. But Grid was also tough. He blocked Maxong’s attack, allowing the God Hands to counterattack.

Puk!

Puuok!

It was the +9 Failure that boasted an overwhelming attack, the +8 Grid’s Greatsword with excellent balance, the +8 Doppelganger’s Greatsword that ignored a certain amount of the enemy’s defense and the +7 Ideal Long Sword, which was based on the Ideal Dagger. All the weapons pierced Maxong’s chest and waist.

Flinch.

Maxong gritted his teeth. He was pain from the wounded areas. However, he didn’t hesitate one bit.

Kwarurung!

There was a thunderous sound in Grid’s ears. Before he realized it, Maxong was already in front of him.

Peeok!

[You have suffered 5,900 damage.]

Grid was struck by the scaly feet and was blown thrown the

vines.

"How dare you!"

The angry Lauel used Dragon's Claws, causing a sharp stone pillar to rise up where Maxong was standing. But it didn't hurt Maxong. Maxong immediately summoned blue water to mitigate the damage of the stone pillar. Lauel didn't panic. From the beginning, his role was to attract attention!

"Tree Giant's Hug!"

Grid and Lauel pulled Maxong's aggro. Meanwhile, Euphemina once again used a S-grade spell. It was also a spell highly resistant to the water attribute. Before visiting the sea kingdom that was strong in water magic, she obtained many wood attribute spells in case it was needed.

Kudududuk!

"Huup!"

The vine forest from before quickly took the shape of a giant and wrapped around Maxong's body. It tightened and twisted, trying to completely tear the body apart. Grid rushed towards the groaning Maxong. There was a large killing intent around Iyarugt.

"Kill!"

Puooook!

"Kuaaaaak!"

Iyarugt was much more effective than before after reaching the legendary rating, and its attack speed was also faster. Grid wore the Slaughterer's Eye Patch and maximized the damage by hitting the weak spot. Iyarugt struck exactly at Maxong's clavicle, a weak point. As Maxong screamed with pain, Grid rotated while retrieving the sword and fired off a series of Magic Missiles. At the same time, he developed a footwork and linked up Pinnacle Kill.

[Critical!]

[You have dealt 455,000 damage to the target.]

“...!”

Grid consumed health in exchange for using Pinnacle Kill. As he unfolded Link, he hurriedly took a defensive posture and tried to generate combos with Iyarugt. It was to prevent Maxong's counterattack, who had broken free from the Tree Giant's Hug.

Jjejejeok!

He blocked the fists and kick that simultaneously struck at the top and bottom with Iyarugt and the God Hands.

Pepepeng!

He allowed a water bomb attack. Grid coughed up a large amount of blood and grumbled.

'Shit... Why isn't 5 Joint Attacks activating these days?'

It was the ultimate option attached to the Holy Light Gloves. In the past, it had burst out and helped him. Nowadays, it didn't appear at all. It was the same during the National Competition. Grid was uneasy.

'I have been earning money these days, so this is the bad luck I get in return...?'

Damn Lady Luck! Grid grumbled at the gods while continuing to fight Maxong.

Pepeng!

Kwa kwa kwa kwang!

Maxong attacked Grid as much as possible, while avoiding Lauel and Euphemina's magic attacks. Grid realized something as he stared at the blue eyes filled with anger and laughed. It was a laugh of absurdity.

'Son of a bitch.'

The more he thought about it, the more absurd it was.

Rewarding the heroes who defended Siren? In the first place, Maxong wasn't even interested in Siren!

"Shit! You unscrupulous old man! You don't deserve to be a king!"

Uncontrollable anger bubbled up inside Grid. He wanted to show Maxong. But Maxong's strength was comparable to vampire earl Elfin Stone. No, maybe more than that. He wasn't someone that three people could raid. Thus, Grid pulled out all the cards he could afford. First, he summoned Noe and Randy.

"Summon Knight! Jude!"

The first knight in charge of Winston's defense.

"Summon Demon, Iyarugt."

Finally, he summoned someone who shouldn't exist.

Now Grid demonstrated his quantity.

Chapter 478

[Summoning Sword Demon Iyarugt!]

Kurururung!

The moment that Grid used the skill, Iyarugt let out a roar that was like thunder. A bloody light was emitted in all directions, barely missing Grid. It was a horrific force. Grid was unable to hold on to the sword!

“Ugh...! You disgraceful bastard!”

It tried to hit its master. Grid felt the need to educate the sword properly. However, it didn’t stop. Iyarugt broke away from Grid and rose into the sky. The translucent red color of the smelting bloodstone started to darken. It was a darkness darker than night.

“Beautiful...”

Euphemina couldn’t help exclaiming. The ancient golden characters carved on the black Iyarugt were mysterious and beautiful. Grid, Lauel, and even Maxong were gripped by the sight.

Kuoooooh—

Iyarugt didn’t move anymore. The light being emitted also calmed down and everything became silent.

“...”

It was static, like time had stopped. It felt like a moment or eternity.

Paaaat!

The silence was broken. A red bead popped out from Iyarugt. Hell’s best swordsman, a Sword Demon, Great Demon Zepar’s only rival, etc. It was the moment when the soul of Iyarugt, who had all types of titles attached to him, appeared in the world.

‘Hoh... This is great.’

Braham woke up inside Grid's body and felt amazement. It was admiration, not just interest. How great was this presence that even Braham felt admiration? Grid felt expectant and was also nervous. Iyarugt's soul, which emitted a light that was like the stars in the universe, started to gradually change. It took the shape of a person.

An old man bent over.

Grrr...

The old man had flames that burned like blood around his body. The white-haired old man with horns rising sharply from his forehead, bulging muscles and sharp eyes was Hell's best swordsman, Iyarugt. He had the magic power of a lower demon. He only trained in the sword to be able to compete with a great demon. Marbas, one of the major powers in hell evaluated Iyarugt as 'one who can change the order of the great demons.'

"...Sweet."

He took a breath after 300 years. The sweet air of Siren entered his lungs and awakened every cell.

"Isn't this unbelievable?"

King Maxiong of the water clan was surprised. It was because the energy of the demon summoned by the cheeky human was unusual. It was enough to give him a hazy feeling of crisis.

'This is the power of a great demon?'

Siren was an isolated kingdom, but the knowledge of hell and great demons had spread to some extent. In particular, Maxong was a king with extensive knowledge, so he knew some things about great demons. Iyarugt seemed like one of the 33 great demons that he'd only heard about.

'How can a human summon a great demon? Isn't there a hostile

relationship between humans and great demons?’

His knowledge was too light. Maxong didn’t know the true power of a great demon, nor did he know that humans and demonkin often formed a contract.

“Haha...”

Maxong misunderstood Iyarugt as a great demon and laughed. He looked between the black cat sitting on Grid’s shoulder and the small human girl holding onto Grid’s wrist.

‘They are also creatures...’

The creatures had considerable strength. Possessing beings that should be in hell, Grid didn’t seem like a normal human. However, Maxong was more concerned with a different human male.

‘What is that human?’

A human with confidence equivalent to him. Out of the four beings that Grid summoned, Maxong was most off-balance by the human male. It was even more than the great demon. The reason was simple.

“Why is he naked?”

“...”

That’s right. The human man that Grid summoned, the knight Jude, was naked. His nakedness revealed his perfect muscles.

“Kyaaak!”

Euphemina belatedly saw Jude’s goods and turned her head with a blush. However, her huge eyes continued to watch appreciatively.

“Keo...?”

Grid and Lauel were speechless at Jude’s unusually huge size. There was an awkward silence for a moment.

“Why are you naked?” Grid regained his spirit and cried out

indignantly.

Jude stood there unabashedly and replied simply, “Jude. After training. Bath.”

It meant that he responded to the summons in the bath.

“This is absurd.”

The problem was that the game was too much like reality. All NPCs had human emotions and their life patterns were similar. They bathed daily. Thus, this misfortune occurred.

“Why didn’t you grab your weapons and armor before answering the summons?”

“My Lord. Called. I come.”

“It’s inspiring loyalty.”

One of the biggest differences between a player and NPC was the presence or absence of an inventory. The NPCs had no inventory. In other words, the currently naked Jude was in a ‘no items’ state. Jude might be over level 300, but what strength could he exert using a body with no items?

‘What should I do?’

Jude wouldn’t be any help and was also at a risk of dying. The moment that Grid was worried about Jude.

“Demon. Kill.”

Peeok!

Jude swung his fist. The target wasn’t Maxong of the water clan. It was towards the elderly man burning with demon energy, Sword Demon Iyarugt. Iyarugt shook when he was punched in the face by a human who he thought was an ally. The demon who had the high reputation of the best swordsman of hell until he was defeated in a battle against the great demon Zepar and died, he was hit by a human?

“You are fearless.”

He took a deep breath. It had been 300 years. He wanted to savor the sweet air. But that excitement was broken. Iyarugt became deeply angry and recognized Jude as an enemy.

Kuoooooh—

The demonic sword Iyarugt started to respond to Sword Demon Iyarugt. It ignored its owner Grid and flew into Iyarugt’s hands. Grid hurriedly called out as the sword headed towards Jude.

“Stop!”

It was useless. After growing to the legendary rating, Iyarugt regained some of the strength of the past and its self-esteem soared into the sky. It didn’t follow Grid’s command.

Seokeok!

“Ugh.”

The blood red sword cut at Jude’s bare chest. At the same time, Jude’s health gauge was reduced by 40%. Grid was startled.

‘What is this damage...?’

Jude’s body was bare but his basic strength and stamina was very high. His natural defenses couldn’t be ignored. But Iyarugt dealt serious damage with just one blow. It was also the basic damage. This was equivalent to Grid using the +9 Failure.

“Jude. It hurts. Endure. Kill. Demon.”

Stagger.

Jude wasn’t frightened by the serious injury. He moved with his wounded body towards Iyarugt. Iyarugt thought it was ridiculous. He had lived 500 years and had been a soul for 300 years, but he had never seen anyone as ignorant as Jude. No, it was the first time he saw a life like this.

“Fearless person...! Do you have 10 lives? Even a hydra failed to

land an attack on me!"

Iyarugt wielded his sword again. But Grid was too fast.

"Jude!"

Jude's life was in danger. His first knight. He was special because Grid had selected him and trained him directly from among the soldiers. Grid couldn't just watch as he lost Jude. It was also to an ally! Jude heard Grid's shouted and stopped with a flinch. Then without thinking, he somehow caught the sword with his bare hands and took it away. It was the ideal linkage of the I have no Idea passive skill and Weapon Capture skill.

"Heok?"

Iyarugt didn't like it. His attacks had been avoided a few times, but it was the first time someone took away his sword with bare hands. A sword demon having his sword stolen, it was a reality that was hard to believe.

'This guy is actually really big!'

Iyarugt thought Jude was a fool because he wandered around naked. Grid approached Iyarugt and Jude.

"You aren't enemies. From now on, I will give a severe punishment to those who attack their allies."

"Daring to command me..." Iyarugt expressed his resistance.

"Yes." Jude nodded without thinking.

Why was he fighting this evil old man in front of him? Jude had already forgotten. His maximum intelligence was 20. Maxong had been watching the situation dumbly. He couldn't bear it any longer and shouted. "What are you doing?"

The enemies were playing around in front of him? It was reprehensible. He had wanted to punish them while they were attacking each other, but he couldn't use such a contemptible method as a king.

"Daring to ignore this king! Receive a fair punishment!"

Maxong used Water Clan King's Fury and the tsunami rushed again. At the same time. Iyarugt was staring angrily at Jude, Jude was doing nothing, Euphemina had lost her spirit because of Jude's goods, and Lauel watched the absurd scene with a dazed expression.

"First of all, make the loud one fall silent."

"It's a good idea."

They turned to Maxong at once and used their ultimate moves.

Kwarurung!

Lauel's thunderbolt struck Maxon, delaying him. Then Euphemina's spell dealt serious damage to Maxong. Lauel was the best of the 10 Rookies and Euphemina was the first one to obtain an epic hidden class. Now they were overgeared and had enough power to threaten Maxong.

But Maxong was tough and good at fighting. He protected his vital points with hard scales and unleashed an attack. The first target was naturally the naked human. Maxong had experienced many battles. It was right to aim for the easiest enemy to get rid of.

It was the wrong judgment. The opponent wasn't easy. Jude held the unique skill 'I have no idea' that was SS-grade. Why did the skill have such a high rating? Even Grid didn't know why, but the high rating meant it had a definite effect. Jude didn't hesitate to attack Maxong because he had no thoughts, and it was a judgment that broke Maxong's expectations.

Instead of avoiding the flying water column, Jude broke through the front and grabbed Maxong's face. Jude had 2,000 strength, far exceeding the common sense of a soldier. However, it wasn't a threat to Maxong. Maxong wasn't hurt when his face was caught by Jude's hands. It felt like a fly. The problem was that his vision was obstructed.

“Sublime Sword.”

Puooook!

Iyarugt aimed for this gap and pierced Maxong’s heart. Maxong flinched as he suffered massive damage.

“It smells good! Nyang!”

Noe became happy at the fishy smell of the water clan and swallowed Maxong. At the same time, Grid had his strength greatly enhanced thanks to Soul Ingestion and used Linked Kill at the same time as Randy.

"Kuaaaack!"

Maxong screamed.

Chapter 479

Noe used Soul Ingestion and the following notification windows emerged.

[The memphis Noe has taken away half of Maxong's strength.]

[Your strength will increase by 2,511 for 3 seconds!]

“Hah.”

Grid found out that Maxong's strength was over 5,000 and was astonished.

‘It isn't just his strength.’

Maxong had physical attacks and magic attacks. It meant his intelligence was close to 5,000. Simply looking at his total stats, he was really strong. It was almost frightening. But at this moment, the situation was reversed. It was Maxong's turn to feel fear.

“Blacksmith's Rage. Blackening.”

Grid used buff skills in order to maximize the effect of his greatly increased strength. He immediately used the overwhelming strength of Linked Kill.

[Critical!]

[The effect of the title ‘Death in One Shot!’ has been activated, adding 30% critical damage!]

[The weak spot has been attacked! Further damage will be dealt!!]

[You have dealt 4,230,400 damage to the target.]

[Critical!]

[The effect of the title ‘Death in One Shot!’ has been activated, adding 30% critical damage!]

[You have dealt 3,500,100 damage to the target.]

[You have dealt 1,691,600 damage to the target.]

[You have dealt 1,590,400 damage to the target.]

There were a total of four blows. Two of them were critical hits. Thanks to this, Maxong received over 10 million damage, despite having more defense than Elfin Stone.

"Kuaaaaak!"

There was also the addition of Randy's Linked Kill, causing Maxong to scream. Was he dying? Euphemina and Lauel were worried, but Grid didn't care.

'It should be fine.'

The pet status window showed that Iyarugt's stats were significantly higher than Grid's. In particular, the Sublime Sword that he used dealt more damage than Pinnacle Kill. However, Maxong only lost 20% of his health after being hit by Sublime Sword. Now he was hit by Grid and Randy's Linked Kill, receiving over 10 million damage, but only 10% of his health was lost.

It meant that Maxong's maximum health was close to 100 million. He had enormous health as the representative of a species. It was a testament to the gap that existed between named NPCs. Maxong was still tough.

Kwajak!

"Kyak!"

Maxong counterattacked and Randy was hit by one of the water pillars. At the same time, he fell into a stunned state and allowed another water pillar to be fired.

[‘Doppelganger of the Mysterious Forest’ Randy has been fatally wounded!]

[Randy's transformation has been lifted.]

"Randy!"

Grid had no time to worry as Randy returned to the guise of a little girl. He was faced with Maxong's spray of water and a kick to

the face. Avoid it? It was nonsense. Right now, Grid's strength overpowered Maxong. He attacked in return.

Chaaeng!

"Ugh!"

Maxong's face distorted as the jade scales of his shins collided with Grid's Greatsword. He felt a terrible pain.

'My strength suddenly weakened. Is it because this cheeky human stole it?'

The problem was that he was swallowed by that black creature for a moment. Maxong started analyzing it. Grid used Linked Kill Wave. He aimed to reduce Maxong's health as much as possible before his strength returned to normal levels. This was Grid's top priority.

Kwa kwa kwa kwang!

"Disgraceful person!"

The moment he saw the storm of energy blades, he summoned dozens of water drops at the same time. The size of each water droplet was slightly larger than a watermelon. Grid experienced something terrible as a result of the collision of Linked Wave Kill with the water droplets.

[You have suffered 920,330 reflective damage!]

[You have suffered 899,100 reflective damage!]

[You have suffered 918,555 reflective damage!]

[You have suffered 905,700 reflective dam...]

...

...

[A legend doesn't die easily. You can resist all attacks for 5 seconds with a minimum of health.]

"Kuaack!"

The water droplets summoned by Maxong had the ability to reflect damage to the attacker. It was a strong wide area magic like Elfin Stone's Blood Field.

“Grid!”

“My Lord!”

Euphemina and Lauel realized the danger of the water droplets thanks to Grid's unintended sacrifice. They wanted to go and help Grid, but there were too many water droplets. They were unable to use magic and were completely blocked from reaching Grid and Maxong. They would suffer from the reflective damage and die.

‘Inducement magic...!’

Euphemina examined her skills to see if there was one that would overcome the current crisis.

“Jude. Seek. My Lord.”

Jude ran with his naked body. He had no fear. He just took action.

Pepeng!

Pepepeng!

The dozens of water droplets blocking the way? He just broke through with his bare body. The only thought running through Jude's head was his lord's safety. He didn't care about his own well-being. Thanks to Jude's actions, Grid's companions were able to figure out the weakness of the water droplets.

‘They will explode and disappear from even a small impact!’

That's right. The water droplets summoned by Maxong had a weak durability and popped when hit by a fist. Instead of using the fraudulent ability to reflect damage, it was a blind spot.

Pepepeong!

Lauel and Euphemina quickly destroyed the water droplets in

their path. An attack with minimal damage meant minimal reflection. As soon as they secured a path, they immediately cast their strongest skills. Meanwhile, Jude was struggling to reach the fighting Grid and Maxong.

“Jude. Help.”

“This idiot!”

Grid’s immortal state was harsh. Maxong’s strength had recovered to normal levels, but Grid fought fiercely. He didn’t have to worry about dying, so he didn’t care about suffering damage. Grid’s plan was to attack as much as possible until the immortal passive ended, then he would wear the Holy Light Armor and Doran’s Ring just as the immortal passive ended.

But Jude interfered with his plan. Jude wasn’t wearing any items, so his health and defense were the worst. Grid flew forward, afraid that Jude would die because of Maxong. He had to protect Jude.

“This person seems to be precious to you!”

Maxong felt a sense of crisis about Grid who wouldn’t die, but that ended right now. He smiled with satisfaction and stretched out a hand towards Grid, who had exposed a gap to help Jude. The moment that the water pillar was about to hit Grid.

[The duration of immortality is over.]

“Shit...”

Was he going to die? Euphemina and Lauel’s magic casting still wasn’t over. The timing was too short to use Assimilation. The God Hands were too far away.

“You must live!”

Peeok!

In the end, Grid was prepared for death and pushed Jude down. He didn’t want Jude to be swept up in the explosion range of the

water pillar and die. At that moment.

"Bah, I hate humans, but I like you as much as possible."

The old man who had been watching the situation for a while, Iyarugt. Grid was mistaken when he thought Iyarugt had betrayed him. The reason Iyarugt withdrew from battle was to observe Maxong and identify any weaknesses. In the first place, losing his master wasn't good for Iyarugt. Iyarugt's aim was to get revenge on Zepar and this wasn't something he could do on his own.

Pepeng!

Iyarugt moved his sword and protected Grid. The water pillar that originally intended to cover Grid was destroyed.

"Demon!"

Maxong was furious at losing his chance to kill the human due to Iyarugt. He angrily aimed a fist at Iyarugt. However, it was a movement that Iyarugt predicted. Iyarugt avoided the fist by bending his back, took a step forward and wielded his sword in a half moon. It was one of the five unique skills that Sword Demon Iyarugt possessed, Hell Moon Cut.

"Keeoook!"

Maxong knelt down as blood spurted from his chest. At the same time, Euphemina and Lauel finished casting their spells and simultaneously aimed it at Maxong. The finishing blow naturally came from Grid. What were the God Hands doing all this time? They were hammering in front of a portable furnace. It was for the sake of Item Combination.

"Pagma's Swordsmanhip!"

Kakiing.

The combination of the +9 Failure and +8 Ideal Longsword moved in his hand.

"Kill!"

Puoook!

It was an unbelievable blow. Maxong's eyes widened as his wounded chest was hit again.

[You have won the fight against the king of the water clan, Maxong!]

[Maxong has received a great mental shock after being defeated. This is the momentum needed to awaken Maxong's spirit and mind. He will take a step back and look at himself.]

[The hidden linked quest 'Water Clan King's Fury' has been cleared!]

[The information about Sword Demon Iyarugt has been updated.]

[The information about Jude has been updated.]

Name: Iyarugt

Age: ?? Gender: Male

Species: Horned Demon

Title: Best Swordsman of Hell

* When sword type weapons are used, the attack power is doubled. There is a 100% chance of a critical strike when hitting a weak point. Evasion rate will increase by 50%.

Strength: 3,503 (▼) Stamina: 1,090 (▼)

Agility: 3,201 (▼) Intelligence: 330 (▼)

Skills: Swordsman's Eyes (S), One Way of Life (SS-), Sword Dance Explosion (SS), Volcanic Circulation (SS), Hell Moon Cut (SS), Sublime Sword (SS+).

A horned demon classified as a lower demon.

As a result of training in swordsmanship without giving up, he became the strongest swordsman of hell. But he failed to overcome the limit of his birth and was defeated in a battle with the great demon Zepar and died.

After that, his soul was cursed and attached to a sword.

* By winning in a battle against the strong, he can regain a feeling of life. Repeating this a few more times can recover all of his skills (1/10)

* Must win against an opponent who is recognized as an ‘enemy.’

* Iyarugt has a strong camaraderie that will develop into liking towards you.

Name: Jude

Age: 30 Gender: Male

Race: Human

Title: Grid’s Knight

* If he is with Grid, he will only look at Grid.

Level: 303

Strength: 2,080/2,380 Stamina: 908/1,108

Agility: 330/430 Intelligence: 20/20

Skills: Advanced Sword Mastery (A), Snatch the Enemy’s Weapon and Use it as a Weapon (S), Silence (A), I have no Idea (SS-).

A rare fool born in Winston. When it comes to strength, he doesn’t fall behind anyone. He is a natural warrior who doesn’t know fear.

His brain is less evolved, but since becoming Grid’s knight, he had steadily grown to become the best warrior.

* His body has exceeded the limit by experiencing a battle with the strong. Maximum strength, stamina and agility has increased (1/20)

* Must win against an opponent who is recognized as an ‘enemy.’

“...Wow.”

Maybe Jude could be reborn as a named NPC? If he joined in all

the raids, a rapid growth would be possible. But.

‘I’m afraid he will die before becoming named.’

How should Grid raise Jude? Grid remembered and threw clothes towards Jude. They were clothes for blacksmiths.

"Thank you."

“...Ah.”

Euphemina felt regret. Then she became shocked at herself and shook her head.

Chapter 480

During the unexpected battle between Grid's party and Maxong. Outside of the palace, the Blood Carnival members had been completely swept up. It was the result of the cooperation between the Overgeared members and the water clan.

"Aren't there many expensive items? In particular, the items with additional PvP damage and defense. They aren't easily found."

"It's because they're enthusiastic about the PvP content. But generally, the level limit is too low for most of us to use."

"Aren't most of the Silver Knights members still in the 200s? Give it to them for a cheap price."

"Show it to Grid before that. Maybe it will help him learn new production methods."

"Yes, of course."

Most of the Blood Carnival members had very high infamy, meaning there was a lot of dropped items. Some things were worthless, but there were a surprising few with high value. 1st Prince Paong and 3rd Prince Gulon came to the Overgeared members who were checking the loot.

"Thank you. Really, thank you."

"Thanks to you, our kingdom...! The people were saved! Children, parents, lovers, and the elderly! They are saved thanks to you! Really...! Thank you very much!"

The princes kept nodding their heads. Their heads even touched the ground. They sincerely appreciated the members of Overgeared who saved the lives of their precious people. Tears even fell.

"Our water clan will surely pay you back."

"That's right! We will surely help you someday!"

Grace would be repaid with grace. They swore with their honor as princes.

The surviving soldiers and people were reuniting with their loved ones. Children cried as they found their parents. Parents found children they thought were lost and rushed over to hug them. The elderly were sad that they didn't die instead of their children. Lovers embraced each other. Those who found themselves alone were dismayed.

The Overgeared members looked at those who survived the Blood Carnival's cruel slaughter with complicated expressions. They felt proud, but sad that they couldn't protect the already dead people. In this solemn atmosphere, Katz clicked his tongue.

'Only dead NPCs...'

He wasn't being exceptionally callous. Katz's response was common. NPCs were just graphics and artificial intelligence. They had emotions and shed blood like humans, but they only existed in virtual reality. It was rare for someone to feel empathy for NPCs.

The Overgeared members were a unique case. Of course, it was due to Grid's influence. It could be called a good point or bad point... It was a value that couldn't be assessed.

"Let's go see Your Majesty! A great banquet will be prepared for you!"

"By now, your lord will be talking to our king. Let's go."

The Overgeared members received the guidance of the princes and went to the palace. Jishuka took the lead, while Piaro and Asmophel followed her.

After a while.

The party were surprised when they arrived at the palace. It was destroyed by a battle. At the center of the fierce battle, the water

clan King Maxong was collapsed. It was a bloody sight. The obvious cause was Grid's party.

"Your Majesty!"

"Father!"

1st Prince Paong and 3rd Prince Gulon ran forward. Anger and betrayal flared in their eyes as they supported Maxong.

"You guys...! Wicked humans! They pretended to help us while actually aiming for His Majesty!"

"Shit...! I trusted you! I sincerely thanked you!"

"..."

The Overgeared members couldn't respond. In fact, they couldn't understand the situation.

"What happened?" Jishuka asked for clarification.

Grid was trying to explain to her when he stopped. It was because someone unexpectedly opened their mouths first. It was Maxong.

"I'm fine."

Flop!

Maxong was helped by his sons and knelt down in front of Grid. The king of the water clan was kneeling to one human. It was also in front of everyone watching. The stir was huge. The princes and soldiers couldn't understand what was happening. The Overgeared members were also confused. The turmoil grew louder.

Except for one person. Grid didn't act foolishly. He gazed at Maxong silently and waited for Maxong's words. Then Maxong bowed deeply. "Human. I realized why you were angry with me during our fight. You sacrificed yourself for the sake of one man. Thus, you can't recognize the king who is arrogant and neglects his people."

"..."

"That's right. I'm not qualified to be a king. A king should take care of his people like they are his children, but I failed."

He used the grief over his daughter's death as an excuse and turned away from the people he should've protected. Now that he looked back, he was certainly the worst king. He felt sorry to the people and ashamed that he didn't set an example for the princes.

"First of all, my daughter who left for the deep abyss of the sea would be sad to see such a pathetic father." Maxong looked at Grid with respect. "Despite being a human, you're someone who controls creatures and demons. You care more about one person's life than your own, making you qualified to be a king."

The power of the sea was reflected in the king's voice. Every time Maxong spoke, the mana around him turned into blue waves.

Sururuk.

The waves gently wrapped around Grid's body. Grid felt his mind and body becoming stable.

"I feel a deep respect towards you. I hope my sons will see and learn from you, becoming good kings, unlike their foolish father. I hope that Siren, which has been stagnant for a long time and was helpless in this invasion, will develop and become stronger."

It was his desire.

"Siren. Teach and guide the royal family of Siren. We will truly follow you."

Bururu.

The Overgeared members, Piaro, and Asmophel simultaneously shivered. The king of another species was pledging allegiance to their lord. What an honor! Like his colleagues, Grid tried to calm down his heart. He took several deep breaths before taking action. First of all, he raised Maxong who was kneeling before him. Then he held out a hand to shake.

“A king shouldn’t feel ashamed.”

It wasn’t just Maxong. The Overgeared members gathered here, Piaro, Asmophel, Jude, Noe, and Randy. They all believed in him and swore to follow him.

‘I won’t disappoint those who acknowledge me. I will be careful not to waste their efforts.’

The base had been formed on a desire for fame and not shame. The selfish but honest ‘hard working’ Grid’s royal road began.

[The Overgeared Guild has concluded an alliance treaty with Siren of the Water Clan Kingdom.]

[The Overgeared Guild and Siren will interact in all areas including military, literature, magic, commerce, and religion.]

[Over the next two years, the Overgeared Guild will support Siren by giving 100,000 gold per month for its development. However, after two years, the Overgeared Guild will take 20% of the proceeds from Siren every month.]

[For the defense of Siren, the Overgeared Guild has the right to assemble soldiers in Siren at any time. However, if Siren wants to move their army, they have to get the permission of Master Grid of Overgeared.]

[If Grid acquires the status of a king, Siren will be incorporated into Grid’s territory. Until then, Siren won’t betray Grid.]

Under Lauel’s leadership, a new treaty was signed. It was delivered to all members of Overgeared scattered throughout the continent, including Reidan, Winston, Bairon, and Cork Island. Now the morale of the almost 300 members of Overgeared soared into the sky.

“This isn’t an alliance treaty. Doesn’t it make more sense to say that Grid has completely become the owner of Siren?”

"Kuoh... Our forces will expand by leaps and bounds. God Grid is amazing."

"It's good that we joined Overgeared!"

The so-called Seven Guilds only had one territory. There were thousands of guilds in existence, most of which had no territory. Then what about Overgeared? It already had three territories and Winston belonged to Irene. Now it swallowed up a whole kingdom of a different species.

Was that all? They had a full alliance with Earl Steim, one of the greatest nobles in the Eternal Kingdom. Two years after its creation, based on real time, it showed an unbelievable growth rate that made it qualified to be the best guild. The Overgeared members, especially those from the Silver Knights Guild, admired and praised Grid's political power.

"He married Irene and became the son-in-law of the best family."

"He acquired the Tzedakah Guild."

"He developed his estate while accepting individuals from minorities."

"Now the Water Clan Kingdom..."

Truly God Grid. The pride of South Korea. The Silver Knights members analyzed and praised Grid in their own way. All over the continent, the Overgeared members danced and laughed. The players who witnessed their behavior spread the rumor that 'there are more and more crazy people in Overgeared.'

The Blood Carnival members became afraid when they heard the rumor.

"More crazy people?"

"There are already a lot of crazy..."

"Cough, it is better not to be involved with Overgeared."

Blood Warrior Katz, Beast Man Toon, Bald Vantner, Cursing

Huroi, etc. The Blood Carnival members shook in horror when they were reminded of the Overgeared members with screws missing. The individual natures of the Overgeared members scared even villains.

Of course, not all Blood Carnival members shrank back. In particular, the White and Black sisters were motivated.

"The result would be different if we had fought together!"

"That's right! Give us a chance to get revenge! Lend us some strength."

They asked the master of Blood Carnival. But the master rejected their words.

"We were merely a partnership to gain benefits. The act of helping isn't appropriate."

"Shit! We'll pay you money! It doesn't matter how much we pay, so please ask for volunteers to knock down Reidan!"

"Have you forgotten the absolute rule not to accept something that doesn't have a high chance of success?"

"Kuk...!"

This was the judgment of the Blood Carnival master.

'It isn't time yet.'

Yes, not yet. Growth wasn't infinite. There were limitations to it. The Overgeared Guild was experiencing a great surge right now, but stagnation would soon arrive. For example, the 'legendary farmer' that boasted a unique strength right now would no longer be special.

'Piaro... Right now, I have to find and recruit named NPCs comparable to him.'

It was for his own sake.

"I would like to farm here." Piaro declared in Siren.

Lael was perplexed. "What crop can grow in a place where the ground is made of sand instead of earth? It's impossible to farm here."

"No. Farming is the source of everything. There is no limit to farming. I will surely prove it. I will raise crops that can only be grown in Siren and will help the lord. Please give me permission."

Grid knew better than anyone how stubborn Piaro was. Grid had absolute trust in Piaro. Piaro was a legend. He was closer to being a perfect legend than Grid. In his own field, nothing was impossible for Piaro.

"Yes, I will be looking forward to it."

"My Lord! If Piaro isn't present, who will be Reidan's guardian?"

Piaro's power couldn't be replaced. If he was to leave Reidan, Lael would have to be careful about Reidan's defense and the number of jobs would increase. Grid heard Lael's opposition and gazed at Asmopohl.

"The empty seat of Piaro will be filled by our soldiers."

"Ugh...!"

Asmophel had an intense personality. He didn't take jokes as jokes. He didn't know that Grid was praising him as a substitute for Piaro and was only obsessed with 'soldier.'

'My Lord only trusts me at the level of a soldier...!' If that was the case... 'I will start again from the beginning!'

He really was going to be a soldier.

'I will build up my skills!'

Asmophel's Determination of the Number Two skill was successfully activated. It was a moment that would later shock the world, the birth of the 'legend of a soldier.'

Chapter 481

"May the sea god protect you."

Maxong sent off Grid and the Overgeared members as they left the palace. The princes and hundreds of soldiers followed him. Their king had been in danger, and they felt a commitment to protect the king. Grid was dumbfounded. Who was Maxong? A person who turned away as the kingdom was invaded and the people died. He didn't have any qualifications to be king. He deserved blame. Yet the princes and soldiers were loyal to him until the end.

'He might've turned a blind eye to the people, but he is king. They're showing absolute loyalty to Maxong just because he is king?'

Grid felt it was pitiful. The water clan were passive and foolish. He realized the reason why Siren didn't develop.

"But it's good from the position of a ruler." Lauel whispered to him. It was like the voice of the devil. "The more loyal and stupid the people are, the more beneficial it is to the king. It's really lucky that we obtained Siren."

"..."

It was too calculating. Some people might blame Lauel. But not Grid. Grid wasn't a saint, he was an ordinary person. Like most people, he was greedy. However, there was a small glimpse of cleverness in him.

"But isn't it true that the smarter the people are, the stronger the kingdom becomes? Looking at it in the long run, a wealthy kingdom will fill up the king's stomach more."

Of course, it would be very difficult and tiring to rule over smart people. However, it was natural. In the first place, was politics so easy?

“Haha!” Lauel started laughing. It wasn’t a ridiculing laugh. “That’s correct. In fact, I think the same as you.”

Lauel liked Grid more and more. Grid wasn’t a fool who would be blinded by the greed in front of him, and there were endless depths to him that hadn’t been revealed.

‘It seems like just a few days ago when his head was the same as his back...’

Grid seemed to have evolved into an adult one morning. Grid’s growth was fast and dazzling.

‘Yes, let’s completely forget about Kraugel.’

The Overgeared Guild could be the best even without Kraugel. Lauel was busy looking at Grid with joyful emotions.

“My Lord.” Piaro approached and bowed to Grid. “My body might be far away from My Lord, but don’t forget that my heart is always with you. Please call me whenever you need me. I will run over right away, no matter when or where I am.”

“Understood. Please look after Siren.”

“Yes, and this...”

Piaro pulled something out and handed it to Grid. It was black tights. Stocking-like pants that stretched from the waist to the ankle. In Satisfy, they were usually equipment worn by assassins, martial artists, and archers.

“This?”

“It’s loot that I picked up after killing White.”

“White...!”

To borrow a phrase from Lauel, she was a sun-grade person. He heard she was equivalent to Kraugel, and she really was very strong. If Piaro hadn’t quickly used a skill to kill her, long-term damage would’ve been caused. How special was the item that she dropped?

Dugun dugun!

Grid was expectant as he confirmed the item's information.

'Legendary Blacksmith's Appraisal.'

Ttiring~

[The blacksmith who became a legend can appraise items with an excellent discerning eye. If a hidden feature exists in the target item, it will be found.]

[You cannot fully understand the features.]

[Kruger's Pants]

Rating: Legendary (Set)

Durability: Infinite Defense: 430

- * Reduces damage received by 40%.
- * Agility will increase by 10%.
- * Jumping ability will increase by 40%.
- * All lower body skills will increase by 20%.
- * Set Effect:???

A masterpiece made by the legendary tailor Kruger. It boasts an infinite stretch and will never tear.

Conditions of Use: None.

Weight: 350

"Heok."

The options were crazy. Grid sucked in a breath as he felt amazed.

'40% reduction in damage and 10% increase in agility?'

Generally, damage reduction options were divided into 'cut,' 'piercing,' 'magic attacks,' 'physical damage,' etc. But the tights simple had the option of reducing 'damage' by 40%. This meant

that regardless of the type of attack, all damage would be reduced. It was the best item, since the options increased by a percentage, rather than by a fixed number of stats.

‘It even has infinite durability...’

The Legendary Blacksmith’s Appraisal couldn’t grasp the material. Based on this and the fact that the name of the item maker was Kruger...

‘It is highly likely to be a fabric created by the legendary tailor Kruger.’

It must be similar to pavranium.

‘This is crazy.’

However, it wasn’t good for Grid to use. The defense was very low compared to heavy armor. Grid had a battle style that emphasized his ability as a tanker, so defense was important.

‘This way, the limits are revealed.’

He would’ve worn these tights if he had Kraugel’s control abilities. Grid made a bittersweet smile as he thought about Jishuka, Faker, and Regas.

‘Which of the three should I sell it to?’

Grid could put it up for auction, but he abandoned this idea. It was clear that all three people would desire Kruger’s pants. Competing over the price might upset them.

‘I don’t want cracks in their relationship to form.’

It was unlikely considering the friendship between the three people, but Grid had to keep in mind the worst situation.

‘Then I have to choose one of the three people and sell it to them personally...’

Should he decide by order of preference? Maybe she liked him. The world’s best beauty who could make him think that, Jishuka.

The silent, but always protecting his companions, Faker. The good-hearted friend who gave Grid unlimited confidence from the first day they met, Regas.

“Shit.”

All three of them were good. It was impossible to decide based on the order of preference.

‘...In the first place, this isn’t the right attitude for a leader.’

It was right to prioritize efficiency rather than personal feelings. He thought again.

‘First, pass on Jishuka.’

Was it because she would no longer be exposed? Of course, that was one reason. However, it was more because Jishuka couldn’t enjoy one of the options of the tights. All lower body skills would increase by 20%. Jishuka was an archer and she only had one lower body skill, a kick that had a dashing function. On the other hand, Regas and Faker had numerous skills involving the legs.

‘Then out of the two of them...’

Grid pondered about it before deciding.

‘Faker is good.’

Asura Regas had a special gauge called Fighting Spirit. It was a necessary resource that rose in proportion to the amount of damage received from the enemy.

‘If his defense is too high, the accumulation of the gauge will be slow.’

On the other hand, the assassin Faker had many lower body skills and no special gauge. He fought on the assumption to not be hit. Giving him tights with a high defense would be a great help.

‘In particular, the attack power of an assassin is affected by agility.’

The jump enhancement option would also maximize Faker's speed. As Grid was deciding, Euphemina finished casting Mass Teleport.

Pak!

Pa pa pa pa pak!

Grid and all the Overgeared members were simultaneously moved to Reidan. Euphemina was with them. The contract included Maxong's tears, meaning she didn't have to stay in Siren any longer.

"Ah..."

Piaro was suddenly embarrassed as he was left alone. He belated recalled Aura Master Hurent, who was left in Reidan.

"Well... He isn't a kid, so he will behave well."

"Dear husband!"

In fact, Grid was very busy. First, he had to appraise all the items that the Overgeared members acquired in Siren to see if there were any hidden features and to learn their production methods. Secondly, he had to design a new item using the adamantium that he obtained by winning four gold medals in the National Competition. Thirdly, he couldn't forget to establish the hierarchy of his relationship with Iyarugt. Fourth, there was a need to concentrate on hunting before the experience buff that South Korea players received ended. And so on.

Grid had many things to do. He didn't have time to spare. But in the midst of this, Grid didn't forget his family. He first went to Irene.

"I'm glad that you weren't very lonely during my absence thanks to Lord."

Irene looked sulky within Grid's arms.

“Lord is Lord, you are you. Both of you are equally important. I’m happy just seeing Lord, while dear husband...”

What was she thinking? Irene’s white cheeks suddenly turned red.

“That... That...”

She was probably having very shameful thoughts. The blue eyes looking up at Grid were moving back and forth.

“Hah...”

She had become more cute and lovable in the time he hadn’t seen her. Grid sensed it. Now was the time to unleash the true power of the diamond class capsule!

“It would be nice to have a second child.” Grid said with a confident expression and carried Irene to the bedroom.

“Kyaak~”

Irene buried her face in Grid’s chest and beamed. She seemed like an innocent girl. But after a while. In the bedroom, she became completely different. There was no innocent girl.

Omitted.

Duplicator was a class with clear limits. She couldn’t always copy the skills she needed, and even with the copied skills, they would disappear after using them once, thus the battle duration dropped significantly. Euphemina wondered how good it would be if she at least had a few combat skills. She felt resentment towards the inherent limitation of the Duplicator that couldn’t ‘learn’ magic or skills.

But that was only until yesterday. She broke through her limits with Mumud’s Spellbook, the item she acquired from clearing the hidden quest in Siren.

Chapter 482

“I don’t want it.”

Faker confirmed the information of Kruger’s Pants that Grid handed him and refused. Grid was baffled because he’d been expecting an entirely different reaction.

“Why? Why don’t you want this? I thought you would be jumping with joy.”

“It’s too good.”

Kruger’s Pants could be regarded as one level higher than Grid’s current items. It had golden options and high defense, making it too good. Thus, it was a burden.

“Grid, you tend to give too much to us.”

“...Eh?”

Since when? Faker calmly explained to Grid, who wanted to refute it.

“How many of the two billion users can wear items made by a legendary blacksmith? It’s only the Overgeared Guild. We’re always thankful to you and that’s why I want to return the favor. I can’t keep demanding things from you.”

Grid was dumbfounded. “What are you saying? When have I ever made free items for you? You’re a customer who buys items from me for a reasonable price. I’m not doing you favors.”

The Overgeared members provided the necessary materials and methods for Grid to make the items. Grid learned how to make items for free and was also able to earn money by selling the items to his colleagues. Anyone could see that Grid benefited. That’s why Grid always felt appreciative.

“Thanks to your steady commissions, I was able to produce more items and build up my skills. I even make money while doing it.

This time as well. I'm selling this to you, not giving it for free. Isn't it a reasonable price?"

"...You don't know your own value."

There were many rich people in the world. The items made by Grid were more expensive than the Overgeared members could afford, but the wealthy would be willing to buy them. Yet they never got a chance. Grid was so busy that he barely had enough time to produce items for the Overgeared members. In other words, Grid was pouring all the opportunity costs into the Overgeared members.

Faker and his colleagues always felt sorry.

"In fact, you can earn a much larger amount of money. But you're tied to the guild..."

"Bullshit." Grid frowned and interrupted. "Tied to the guild? It's nonsense. I'm the one who made Overgeared. I'm thankful that you accepted my invitation."

"Aren't we seeing greater benefits as a result? So I won't buy the pants. You should use it."

At the very least, don't concede such a good item.

Grid shrugged. "I know what you mean, but the options of the tights will have no effect on me."

Rise in agility, rise in jumping ability, and increase the power of lower body skills. They were options that occurred theoretically because the tights were light and comfortable. Overlapping it with heavy armor would cause the effects to disappear. It was a phenomenon that occurred because Satisfy pursued realism. It was one of the important systems that increased immersion, but was tiring in many ways.

"However, isn't the defense applied?"

"No, dammit. It's too tight. Cutting my blood off just for a bit

more defense? In the first place, I can simply make something layered that only increases defense."

In fact, the layered defense effect used in Triple Layers was just as good.

"..."

"Don't be stubborn. And don't forget. The favors I'm doing all of you are because of Overgeared. The thing you can do for me is become stronger. Don't give me something useless."

"...Yes."

Faker gave a rare smile. There seemed to be a halo around his face, showing the best merits of a mixed Eastern and Western person.

'Really handsome.'

Why were all the Overgeared members so handsome? Honestly, Grid was too shabby compared to them. What if they immigrated to South Korea and went out every day? He was glad to have them as friends. But he could also feel depressed.

'I should recruit new guild members that are uglier than me... Yes, they should be like Uncle Vantner?'

Grid still had no idea how attractive his masculine looks were. He was feeling seriously distressed when Faker spoke hesitantly.

"That... Can I pay by installments?"

"..."

The value of Kruger's Pants were around 6 billion gold, which was burdensome to pay all at once. Grid eventually nodded. "I understand. But just so you know, I'm not selling it at an expensive price. There are no conditions of use, so I can sell it to much wealthier people."

"...I'm well aware."

In fact, it wasn't cheap. Faker once again felt thankful that Grid didn't require interest on the installment payments.

'I will become stronger in order to repay the favor.'

It didn't matter who the opponent was. Yes, he wouldn't allow even Kraugel to threaten Grid and the Overgeared Guild. Daring to go against Kraugel? Somebody might laugh and see Faker's attitude as arrogance. But Grid and the Overgeared members knew Faker's true value.

In the darkness, his power was equal to or greater than Grid. If Euphemina was the hidden gem of Overgeared, Faker was the invisible pillar supporting Overgeared. In order to be faithful to his role, Faker was obliged to be stronger than anyone else.

[Mumud's Spellbook]

Rating: ??

The old spellbook containing the magic of the genius magician Mumud.

Usage Effects: ??

Conditions of Use: ??

Weight: 10

"...Hrmm."

Euphemina's room that faced Grid's bedroom. After returning from unburdening her heart with her colleagues, Euphemina's expression was very serious. She couldn't guess the value of Mumud's Spellbook that she received as a quest reward.

'The rating is unknown.'

Typically, the rating of a spellbook followed that of magic. For example, a spellbook that contained the A-grade magic Fire Storm was rated A. In other words, spellbooks were divided from D~S

ranks. Then what about an unknown rating?

‘Is it not acquiring a single magic?’

For example, there were multiple spells with different ratings, making the rating of the spellbook unknown?

‘In any case, this is a spellbook that teaches magic.’

Then there was a problem. Euphemina wasn’t a magician. She could copy magic, but she had no talent to learn it.

‘The spellbook might explode...’

In fact, Euphemina wanted to sell this to Zednos or Laella. She judged that it was more stable in many ways. But Grid stopped that idea. A spellbook that couldn’t be judged using the Legendary Blacksmith’s Appraisal. Grid guessed that the spellbook had more value than a legendary class change book.

“Braham said this. Mumud was even more of a genius than him, making Braham feel afraid and wary. In other words, he had talent beyond a legendary magician. What if you sell the spellbook and then find out its real value afterwards? You might regret it too much. Don’t play the game cautiously and just try it out. You might be worried that the spellbook will disappear without an effect, but you will regret it less than giving it to others.”

‘Grid is right.’

In fact, Euphemina was one of the few people in Overgeared who didn’t know Grid’s nature. She misunderstood Grid as a great figure even when he was a dunce. For Euphemina, Grid was a target of envy, especially the current Grid. This was why she engraved his advice in her.

“Yes, I must learn it.”

She didn’t delay once she made a decision. Euphemina immediately opened Mumud’s Spellbook.

[Mumud’s Spellbook has been read.]

[Mumud's magical knowledge is flowing into your brain.]

[Your intelligence stat is less than 5,000. You are unable to accept the new knowledge. Failed to acquire the knowledge...]

The notification windows that gave her despair popped up. Euphemina became anxious.

[You are under the title effect of 'Defender of Siren.' Mumud's knowledge favors you. The knowledge is reorganized to make it easier to understand.]

[You have completed the acquisition of new knowledge.]

[Mumud's Magic Tree has opened.]

[Your constitution isn't suitable to acquire Mumud's fire attribute magic.]

[Your constitution isn't suitable to acquire Mumud's wood attribute magic.]

[Your constitution isn't suitable to acquire Mumud's earth attribute magic.]

[You have learned Mumud's water attribute magic.]

[You have learned Mumud's no attribute magic.]

[Mumud's Water Attribute Magic]

Rating: Legendary (Growth)

Stage 1: You can turn magic power into water and ice, which you can use for your own purposes. Casting time and cooldown time will differ depending on the form of magic. Research will be needed in order for it to be used more efficiently.

[Mumud's No Attribute Magic]

Rating: Legendary (Growth)

Stage 1: The 'Ignore 30% of magic defense' effect will be applied to your magic power.

[The hidden quest ‘Mumud’s Soul Liberation’ has been created.]

[Mumud's Soul Liberation]

★ Hidden Quest ★

During his life.

As a disciple of the legendary great magician Braham, Mumud excelled as a genius. But genius is short-lived. His heart had been weak since he was born and he would die before he turned 30. He didn’t reveal his illness to anyone and devoted himself to researching and creating a magic system that anyone could easily use. It was his achievement as a magician. This allowed Mumud to feel satisfied with his life.

It might be a short life, but he was happy and felt fulfilled at contributing to the development of the world. He could humbly accept death. But it was only for a moment. His achievement was taken away by his master Braham, causing him great shock. Mumud burned with anger and vowed to get revenge on Braham. He would create a new magic formula that transcended Braham, leading him to Siren to obtain a powerful orb.

However, he didn’t carry out his revenge. His life was too short. He would rather spend it on happiness instead of revenge. He fell in love with a water clan woman he met in Siren and happily closed his eyes.

But he is suffering even after death. His body was taken away by Baal’s Contractor and used to commit acts of slaughter that goes against his soul’s will.

You have saved the Siren that Mumud loved and know Mumud’s story. Use this newly obtained strength to release Mumud’s crying soul.

Quest Clear Conditions: Destroy Mumud’s lich that is in the hands of Baal’s Contractor ‘????’ and liberate the soul.

Quest Success Reward: The growth type legendary class

‘Mumud’s Descendant’ will be acquired. All of Mumud’s magic will be opened.

Quest Failure Condition: None.

“W-What is this?”

Euphemina was shocked. She was stunned because the value of Mumud’s Spellbook far exceeded her imagination. She had suffered for a long time in Siren for Grid and Overgeared. Now she was rewarded with new wings. She obtained an opportunity to be extraordinary.

It was the moment when the power of Overgeared greatly increased.

Chapter 483

“Grid!”

“Huh?”

Shortly after making love to Irene and talking with Faker. Grid was in Khan’s smithy when someone called out to him. It was Euphemina.

“What’s so important that you’re making a fuss?”

He faintly noticed.

‘Was there a positive result from Mumud’s Spellbook?’

But Grid wasn’t that expectant. He would just feel disappointed if the effect of Mumud’s Spellbook was less than expected. Grid was trying not to count the chickens before they hatched when Euphemina grabbed him. The small girl reminiscent of a squirrel fit comfortably against Grid’s wide chest.

Grid panicked at the abrupt embrace.

“H-Hey, what’s this all of a sudden?”

He might be a married man, but Grid was ignorant when it came to relationships. With the exception of Irene, he still wasn’t used to touching women’s skin. He hurriedly pulled Euphemina away, only for her to hug him again.

“Thank you...! Thank you very much!”

“...Ah.” She was happy enough to cry. It made him feel glad.
“There’s no need to thank me. Congratulations.”

Grid smiled and stroked Euphemina’s blonde hair. Euphemina thought his big and solid hand felt good. Caring yet dependable. If she had a brother, it would’ve felt like this.

“Heok?”

Grid was shocked as he held Euphemina in his arms and stroked

her head. It was because he met the eyes of Lord, his son who was looking at him.

"S-Since when have you been watching?"

This was a scene that could be misunderstood! Lord replied innocently to Grid, who was feeling fear and guilt. "I saw it when Father hugged the pretty sister."

"I didn't hug her!" Grid was agitated and unknowingly raised his voice. Then he pulled Euphemina away, approached Lord and whispered, "D-Don't tell your mother about this."

Grid asked this for the sake of peace at home. Lord just laughed brightly.

"The beautiful sister is Father's lover!"

"W-What..."

A married man having a separate lover? As expected, Lord was the Casanova who already had 200 lovers.

"This is a big deal! Lord, this sister isn't your father's lover but my..."

"Your first lover? Second lover? Father is cool!"

"...Cool?"

A married man. Lord misunderstood that his father was cheating and even said it was cool! Lord's ideas about the opposite sex were so different that Grid already started to worry about his future daughter-in-law.

"I don't know who will marry you..."

Yes, Lord's future wife was pitiful. Grid had serious thoughts about his son.

"Wow, it's beyond imagination."

Khan's smithy.

Grid was surprised when Euphemina shared the quest information she received. A growth class starting at the legendary rating? Combining Pagma's blacksmithing techniques and Braham's magic only gave Grid a glimpse of the myth rating. Meanwhile, Mumud's Successor alone could reach the myth rating.

In other words.

'Mumud was a genius at the level of Lord?'

He was amazing enough that Braham felt afraid and vigilant. Braham's soul spoke while Grid was feeling admiration.

'There's nothing to be surprised about. If Mumud had lived a little longer, he would've transcended Muller.'

"..."

Sword Saint Muller who sealed the great demons. Mumud was someone who could reach that level.

'Truly great.'

His colleague would be able to obtain the best class. Grid was pleased rather than jealous. Braham scoffed.

'You have no guts.'

'It is better than being narrow-minded enough to feel jealous of a colleague.'

In the first place, having stronger colleagues would unconditionally benefit Grid.

'Isn't it good if I have strong people to count on?'

'Nonsense.'

Even if the woman here became Mumud's successor, would she be stronger than Grid? Braham swallowed down these words. He was too narrow-minded to admit Grid's infinite potential.

"Congratulations, Euphemina."

Euphemina showed a shy smile at Grid's sincere words.

"I want to be more helpful to you in the future."

'Che, playing around.'

Braham was annoyed and started taunting Grid.

'There's one think you are overlooking. How strong is Baal's Contractor? Even Sword Saint Muller wasn't able to match Pagma when he obtained Baal's powers. You should know. It is close to impossible to fight Baal's Contractor and free Mumud's soul.'

'You're speaking too much.'

Baal's Contractor. A person who formed a contract with the 1st great demon, Baal. According to what he learned in the Behen Archipelago, Baal's former contractor was Pagma.

'Pagma is dead... Then who is Baal's Contractor?'

Braham kindly answered Grid's question.

'Your subordinates know him.'

"Eh?"

Grid was deep in thought when he suddenly let out a bewildered sound.

"What's wrong?" The puzzled Euphemina asked Grid.

"Do you know who Baal's Contractor is?"

"No, I don't know. This is the first time I've heard of Baal's Contractor."

"Hrmm."

Information about hell and great demons was an unfamiliar area for most players. Euphemina didn't know. In the end, Grid asked in the guild chat window.

{Do you know who Baal's Contractor is?}

{I don't know.}

{What is that?}

Nobody knew. Grid frowned and complained to Braham.

‘The kids don’t know. You kindly provided an answer, but it was just a lie?’

‘Change the question. Ask them about the necromancer they met in the vampire city.’

‘Vampire city?’

Lael, Jishuka, Pon, Regas, Vantner, etc. Grid was unaware that a few people met Agnus by chance in the vampire city. He dubiously asked again.

{Is there anybody who saw a necromancer in the vampire cities?}

{...}

Lael and Jishuka panicked after realizing that the person Grid was looking for was Agnus. They were all hoping that Grid would never encounter Agnus. Grid watched the quiet chat window and asked again.

{Did no one see a necromancer?}

{Master, where are you?}

Then Lael came forward. He obtained Grid’s location and ran to the smithy.

“Why are you asking about Baal’s Contractor?”

Grid looked at her and Euphemina shared the quest information with Lael. Lael read the contents and felt admiration.

“Unbelievable...! A growth class starting at the legendary rating...!”

But.

‘In order to clear this quest, she must be hostile to Agnus... Is this fate’s joke? My bad karma in a previous life is affecting Grid and my colleagues... Everything was so good...’

Lauel's face became shadowed.

Grid asked again, "Why are you worried rather than pleased? Who is Baal's Contractor that you're so afraid?"

Sigh.

Lauel took a deep breath and spoke the name that he never wanted to mention.

"It's...Agnus."

"Agnus?"

Grid was familiar with the name. A high ranker in the 5th position after Kraugel and Yura vacated their spots. A person who obtained an epic class early on along with Katz and Euphemina. Yura had said this during her black magician days. He was much stronger than her.

"It's definitely big."

Grid could easily guess that Agnus was strong. He was one of the 'three epic classes' along with Euphemina and Katz, and Braham had just called his class the 'strongest.' Yes, Agnus would certainly be strong. Maybe he was in the same class as Kraugel.

"But that isn't enough to cause fear. The strength of Overgeared isn't at a level that individual players could go against. Find him and sweep him away."

Attacking an innocent player for a quest? It was a morally wrong idea. Grid knew that. But Grid didn't hesitate. He couldn't always be just when building up his strength to become a king. He would make countless new enemies. He already anticipated this and was prepared.

Lauel was thrilled by Grid's determination, but tried to calm him down.

"It's too early to be hostile with Agnus. First of all, Agnus isn't an individual. Numerous players are fascinated by his insanity. In

fact, there are rumors that several small and medium sized guilds have pledged allegiance to him. We need to be ready for war if we have a conflict with him, but we can't afford that."

Aslan of the Eternal Kingdom had the Saharan Empire behind him. Aslan had blamed Grid for Prince Ren's death and then kept Overgeared in check.

"We will become the target of the Eternal Kingdom if we go to war."

"Hrmm... Aren't you too passive? First of all, our power will increase dramatically if Euphemina becomes Mumud's Descendant. If we raise Euphemina quickly, we can destroy Eternal's forces and Agnus at the same time."

"Your basic premise is wrong from the beginning. Agnus is strong. Victory isn't guaranteed. What if a hostile relationship is formed, only for Euphemina's class change to fail? Our territories will become a sea of fire."

Grid couldn't accept it.

"What are you saying? Can't we easily kill one player if the elites of Overgeared act together?"

"Agnus has already transcended the category of a player."

When they encountered him in the vampire city, Agnus was accompanied by a powerful lich and death knight. He didn't participate in any external activities like the National Competition and only focused on growing, making him much stronger than before.

"Please excuse me, but just looking at pure combat capabilities, he is several times higher than Master. And we can't afford to send all the main forces of Overgeared. The domestic affairs of our territories became worse when we went to Siren, so everyone is doing their duties. Above all, you have to level up if you don't want to be left behind."

"..."

Grid frowned. He trusted Lauel's advice more than anyone, but...
'He is that much stronger than me?'

Braham also said it was impossible to fight Baal's Contractor to liberate Mumud's soul, but Braham was Braham and Lauel was Lauel. Lauel didn't know all the facts. It was shocking. His ego was bruised. Lauel didn't mind Grid's shaking.

"Agnus is a psycho. Literally. It isn't good to go against him. We will suffer for the rest of our lives. To be honest, I was hoping that the Overgeared Guild would never become mixed up with him..." But it couldn't be helped now that Euphemina had received such a great quest. Agnus was an enemy that needed to be taken down. "First of all, let's clean up our affairs in the Eternal Kingdom and refine our power. Then I will make a detailed plan."

"...I understand."

Grid trusted Lauel. That's why he made Lauel the lord's proxy. He didn't refuse Lauel's decisions or advice unless it was a special case.

"I will get used to the new magic and strengthen myself. In the end, it's my quest. I will become strong enough to solve the problem."

Once the conversation was over, Euphemina rose from her spot. She expressed her will not to be indebted to her colleagues, bowed in farewell, and headed to the magic tower. It was to systematically learn and understand the magic knowledge she was given. Lauel also left in order to do his work.

Grid was left alone in front of a furnace. For him, who had been only aiming at Kraugel, Agnus' emergence was a positive thing.

"Several times stronger than me...? Someone who has transcended the category of a player?"

He would deny it. Grid pulled out the god mineral adamantium. He obtained it as reward for the gold medals he won in the National Competition. What could he create to become stronger? He'd already been thinking about it, but his concentration at this moment was the best. He was confident that he could create greater items.

Chapter 484

[Adamantium]

A mineral that could only be collected in the world of the gods, Asgard.

It has the strength, hardness, and brittleness desired by manufacturers. However, there is a limit.

It's correct to say that it is a mineral close to perfection, but it can be tricky because of the strong divine power.

Smelting Conditions: Advanced Blacksmithing Level 7.

Weight: 30

'Hoh, this is adamantium. Apart from pavranium, it could be called the best mineral along with bloodstones.' Braham showed interest. 'What are you planning to make with this?'

"A weapon."

In fact, he originally planned to strengthen his defense. He was able to cover his lacking physical defense without sacrificing the inherent performance if he sacrificed the adamantium to the Holy Light Set, which was classified as a light armor due to its lacking weight. Then the need to swap to Triple Layers would disappear and he could demonstrate the ideal tanking ability even if he fought against opponents with both physical and magic attacks.

But Grid changed his mind along the way. Looking back, there was no need to obsess over defense.

'For now, it's enough to have Triple Layers and the Holy Light set.'

In the first place, Triple Layers, the Largest Gloves, the Horned Helmet, and Lantier's Cloak were designed to withstand Lantier's attack power. The legendary assassin Lantier. Was there any enemy likely to have a stronger attack power at the moment?

He realized it again. There was one area where Grid's defense was lacking, but it wasn't a big thing.

'It is the armor swap. However, strong opponents with both physical and magic attacks are rare.'

In the first place, Grid had the immortal passive. He could hold on. It was more urgent to have a powerful attack that could knock down enemies.

'Iyarugt's attack power increased at the legendary rating, but there's a gap.'

Grid lost ownership of Iyarugt when Sword Demon Iyarugt was summoned. Iyarugt was actually more efficient as a summoning tool than a weapon now. Grid needed a weapon to replace Iyarugt. However, this caused another problem. It was Blackening. If he made a weapon using adamantium that contained strong divine power, would he be able to use Blackening? He had already experienced it with Lifael's Spear. There was a big penalty when divine power and demonic power clashed. It wasn't stable.

'What will you do?'

Braham glimpsed Grid's troubles. How would Grid overcome the reaction between Blackening and divine power? It was fun to watch.

'At best, there might be a chance if it's fused with bloodstone.'

The bloodstone's demonic energy would suppress adamantium's divine power. Grid had also thought about this. But he couldn't give up on divine power. Why? Divine power dealt catastrophic power to demonkin and the undead.

'There are the death knights in Behen Archipelago and Agnus also has a lich and death knight.'

It was stupid to abandon adamantium's divine power in this situation. Grid had to think. There had to be a way for Blackening and adamantium to coexist. Thus, he knocked over his ideas.

"The weapon, is there any need for me to use it directly?"

'...?'

Not using the weapon himself? An average person wouldn't understand Grid's words. But Braham noticed it right away.

'You will make a weapon for the God Hands?'

"Bingo." Grid planned to actively take advantage of the God Hands. "A weapon made from adamantium. It won't be affected by Blackening if the God Hands are using it."

'Certainly... It's an interesting idea.'

But.

'Pavranium is incredible. However, it has its limits. The God Hands have weaker swordsmanship. What if they can't threaten the enemy even if you give them a good weapon?'

That's right. The God Hands were just a surplus power. They didn't pose a major threat to Kraugel in the National Competition. It wasn't just Kraugel. They were blocked once the opponent reached a certain level.

"That's why I plan to make weapons for my God Hands."

Grid thought about it during the fight with Kraugel. What if he made a powerful weapon that would 'hit' the enemy and gave it to his God Hands? The God Hands would no longer be a surplus power. The effectiveness of the God Hands in battle would be absolute.

"The enemy will have to be on guard against both me and the God Hands. They will quickly consume their mental focus and stamina."

'I understand your intentions. But is there a weapon that will definitely hit the enemy?'

Swords, bows, guns. No matter how high the hit rate, an absolute accuracy wasn't guaranteed. Non-targeted attacks could somehow

be avoided.

‘In other words, it needs a targeted attack that can’t be avoided.’
Ssik.

Grid smiled meaningfully and asked Braham.

“Braham, isn’t it possible with your abilities?” Magic Detection (Enhanced) showed the location of the enemy. “What if you transform that spell into a passive form? Then what if I attach it to the weapon?”

The target moving fast enough to not be followed by the eyes or dazzling movements that mislead a person would be made obsolete. Magic Detection (Enhanced) had the property of tracking the mana of the captured target to the end.

‘The weapon will move in the direction of Magic Detection.’

It was clear that the system would guarantee a high accuracy. There were obvious drawbacks. Magic Detection only found and tracked mana, so the ‘judgment’ ability was zero and danger couldn’t be detected. If people used the weapon to move in the direction that Magic Detection indicated, they could experience a major crisis. They could become subjected to a bombardment. But it was a different story with the God Hands. The God Hands had infinite durability and any damage they suffered wasn’t transferred to Grid.

“How about it? Isn’t this okay? It’s only possible if you cooperate with me.”

‘You...’

Braham only wanted to look at what type of weapon would be produced, but he needed to act? Braham had a high liking for Grid, but he wasn’t tolerant enough to accept Grid’s unconditional demands. He felt displeased at the idea of being used and was about to refuse.

“It’s fine if you can’t. It isn’t easy to transform magic.”

Grid provoked him.

‘Who can’t do it? It’s an easy task for me!’

Braham’s strong pride meant he easily fell for the provocation. It was about personality, not being stupid.

‘Whoops!’

Grid asked the embarrassed Braham.

“I need your great power. Please lend it to me.”

‘Why should I...?’

“Aren’t you looking forward to it? How powerful will the weapon made by combining the power of the legendary great magician and the legendary blacksmith be? Everyone in the world would be amazed.”

‘...Cough.’

He was expectant. Working with Grid seemed to be fun.

‘I can produce a lot more than I’m expecting, like the pavranium, and it will give me a lot to research.’

He recalled the time he made the pavranium with Pagma. His emotions became complicated. Braham was afraid that this moment with Grid might be fun, but he would someday be abandoned again.

‘Hah.’ Braham had no words, so he could only laugh. ‘I... The great magician Braham is afraid of being abandoned.’

It seemed that he’d liked Grid for quite a while. In addition, the pain he suffered when he was betrayed by Grid was too great.

‘...More than anything, I am weak.’

His soul had existed for too long without flesh. His heart was weak because there was no center. Maybe he was too old.

‘Why should I bother with a new life?’

The times were changing rapidly. A new generation was spreading their wings. There would come a point where the legends of the past became obsolete. Once Braham resurrected, it would be difficult to enjoy the glory of the past again. It was highly likely he would just suffer disgrace.

‘Even if that doesn’t happen, I will be threatened by Marie Rose and the great demons. Now is the time to let go.’

Braham was struggling not to reveal his weak mind. He thought that Grid wouldn’t be able to hear his inner voice. However, he had been with Grid for too long. Despite Braham’s efforts, Grid read his heart. Then he said, “Why are you going to leave? You can’t leave until you teach me magic.”

‘...Indeed.’

Braham realized it. Grid was different from Pagma. Pagma obtained strong power for his sense of duty. He always strived for the ‘peace of the world,’ giving him a relentless aspect. It was easy for him to throw away a small tie. Meanwhile, Grid’s vessel was small. Justice? He gave it up and only worked for himself and the people around him. That’s why Braham realized.

‘This person won’t betray me.’

He was happy. Braham talked in a cold voice to hide his heart.

‘It’s impossible for you to learn all my magic before you die. If you really want to learn magic, you can never betray me. Understood?’

Grid laughed at Braham’s words and shrugged.

“Well, I guess so.”

Grid built a friendship with a strange person. On the other hand, there was a person watching Grid from a corner of the smithy. It was Khan.

Tears could be seen in his eyes.

“Now he is talking to himself... His illness has worsened.”

Khan misunderstood. This was why it was important to control your image.

“Legendary Blacksmith’s Creation Skill.”

[Legendary Blacksmith’s Creation Skill]

You can create three equipment item production methods every time the skill level of the ‘Legendary Blacksmith’s Craftsmanship Skill’ goes up.

Number of items that can be created at present: 11/24.]

* When items are produced using this skill, the name of the creator is automatically placed on the item.

The moment Grid used the skill.

Ttiring!

There was a loud sound effect and the notification window appeared.

[What item do you want to create?]

He’d already thought about it. Grid answered quickly, “Hammer. I will make a hammer.”

Chapter 485

‘Hammer?’

The main weapon that Grid focused on was a sword. Braham had expected Grid to create a sword. But a hammer? Grid explained to the confused Braham, “First of all, blunt weapons have a high accuracy.”

A blunt weapon could strike the enemy in every manner. There was no need to try to attack with one side like a sword or spear. In other words, it was very easy to use and the system guaranteed a high accuracy.

‘Certainly, it fits your purpose of making a weapon with high accuracy. But aren’t there obvious limitations to weapons that are easy to use?’

A blunt weapon was subject to the law of inertia because its center of gravity was to one side. It was to maximize the power, but the opportunities rarely came. In the course of attacking, evading, and counterattacking, weapons with weight focused on one side often acted as a poison. It was especially bad if the enemy was more skilled in fighting.

‘It’s difficult to find an opportunity to use the weight and can also lead to a loss in the center of gravity. Basically, it means the balance is a mess. Think about the reason why most people use a sword as a weapon. The sword is perfect in all aspects of offense and defense...’

“Hey, don’t you know a lot about weapons for a magician?”

He was like someone who collected all knowledge.

“That’s right. A blunt weapon has many disadvantages. Compared to commonly used weapons like swords and spears, the balance is bad, and above all, the attack power is weak.”

Most people thought that a blunt weapon was stronger than a

sword. Systematically, the maximum attack power was much higher than a sword's. But that was the maximum attack power. In other words, it was a story for when the weight was used well.

A blunt weapon had the advantage of being able to hit the enemy on all sides, but it couldn't 'stab' or 'cut.' Of course, it would be a different story if a blade was attached. However, that would weaken the unique advantage of a blunt weapon. It meant it was difficult to deal a fatal blow to enemies with high defense. The probability of applying the minimum attack power rather than the maximum attack power was overwhelmingly high.

"Don't forget. I'm a legendary blacksmith, and the God Hands are artifacts made by literally modelling my hands."

For a blacksmith, hammers were the best tool.

"I can see the pros and cons of a hammer, and it's the ideal weapon for the God Hands."

Of course, Grid didn't want to use it directly. In terms of balance, it was true that a sword was much better. In particular, when fighting someone of an equal ability, the use of a blunt weapon would likely fail. But wasn't Grid planning to make a God Hands only weapon? The God Hands had infinite durability. They didn't need to fear the enemy's counterattack. They could ignore whatever the enemy was doing and just hit.

"Also."

He wanted to improve the efficiency of the Item Combination skill, which was difficult to use in actual combat. That's right. Grid wanted to create a hammer that not only boasted a high accuracy rate, but also a hammer that shortened the time of Item Combination.

'Hrmm.'

Braham no longer gave an opinion. There was no room for disagreement. Grid became certain and turned his attention to the

notification window.

[You have decided to create a hammer. What materials would you like to use?]

"Adamantium, drake's fangs, Water Clan King's Tears, and ogre tendons."

[Have you decided?]

"Yes."

[Please design the item.]

A blank blueprint appeared in front of Grid. This was already his 14th item creation. Grid skillfully drew the blueprint using his experience and high dexterity stat. He didn't do it too fast. He was slow and careful.

'The handle is made from drake's fangs.'

The role of the handle was important. It was a way to get the best performance from a tool. In particular, a hammer was a tool used for hitting hard objects. Every time the target was hit, a repulsive force was generated and the user became tired.

However, the disadvantages could be eliminated if the handle was made from the fang of a hard and resilient drake. The repulsive force would be absorbed by the handle. The drake's fang was commonly used as a material for spears. It was bound to be robust, since it was so hard to obtain.

"Not too large."

It needed to be the right size for the God Hands to swing. Grid set the handle to the fairly short length of 15cm.

"Heavy is good."

Increasing the weight would naturally increase the power. There was the disadvantage of increasing the strength requirement, but it didn't affect Grid and the God Hands, who could use 'all items.' In the end, Grid set the size as 15cm in length and 30cm in width.

The handle was short, while the metal plates seemed extremely large and lacking in efficiency. However, since the size was so big, it was unlikely that it would miss when hitting the enemy. This was what Grid intended.

‘I need to add some utility.’

At the bottom of the handle, there would be a red cord made of ogre’s tendon. The user’s finger could be placed there to throw the hammer. Depending on the situation, it could be thrown like a meteor.

‘In order to shorten the item combination process, I will add an option to increase refining speed... I can increase the thermal conductivity.’

How long passed? It became dark outside the window as he focused on drawing. Grid originally was nocturnal when playing games. He found that night increased his concentration. Grid’s hand movements became more delicate and the quality of the drawing became higher.

Two hours later. Grid was pleased with the final design and pressed the confirmation button.

[Have you decided? When you complete the blueprint, the number of available creation skill will decrease by one.]

Grid didn’t hesitate.

“I have decided.”

Busy. Grid planned to create two items today. One was a hammer for the God Hands and the other was a ‘sword’ for him to use. If he used the materials obtained from the drake raid, he was confident about making a good sword comparable to Iyarugt.

[The blueprint has been completed.]

[One skill count has been consumed.]

[Please describe the characteristics of the item.]

Fanciful descriptions weren't good. The actual description must accurately portray the functions of the item while enhancing the quality.

Grid started to carefully explain.

"The main material that makes up the metal plates is the god mineral adamantium. Apart from pavranium, it can destroy any other material once struck a lot. Compared to the size of the plates, the handle is relatively short, requiring less force when swinging. It also has a higher hit rate. Structurally, it is easy to use with one hand and it speeds up the refining of items. In addition, the Tears of the Water Clan King mean a new spell can be attached."

[Analyzing.]

Chiing.

The design that Grid drew was erased by itself and another image appeared. The skill compensation effect.

[The blueprint has been completed.]

'Okay!'

Grid verified the perfectly completed design and was delighted. A hammer that could be wielded with one hand. The gold, shiny, thick, and sharp metal plates that formed the head gave off a foreboding feeling. It looked like it could shatter an ogre's skull in one blow. In addition, the black handle with the red cord was full of elegance.

Braham saw the name 'Grid' written on the bottom of the golden hammer and felt rare admiration.

'Great...' The mix of gold and black always looked good. It was luxurious and full of dignity. The colors matched Braham's taste. 'The harmony of the appearance and colors gives off a considerable amount of awe. It is enough to give the enemy a sense of fear. Now it just needs a name.'

“The name...”

The notification window asked him to set the name. Grid pondered for a moment and made a decision.

“Adamantium Hammer?”

‘...’

Braham finally got a sense of Grid’s poor naming ability. He didn’t want this amazing looking golden hammer to have such a cheap name.

‘The perfection of a work isn’t just determined by its power and appearance. The name should be classy.’

“Then Adamantium Hammer.”

Grid liked it because it felt good. He meant it.

Sigh.

There was no answer. Braham had just given up when Lauel suddenly appeared and hurriedly suggested.

“How about Mjolnir?”

"Myol, what?"

“It is a hammer used by Thor. It’s consistent with the hammer you created in many ways. It has a relatively short handle and can be thrown.”

It didn’t have the ability to come back when thrown, but Grid’s hammer was comparable to Mjolnir when it came to ‘smashing’ and ‘destroying.’

“Oh...” It was great. Grid liked the name Mjolnir. Then. “Why are you here? How long have you been here?”

“That...” Lauel made an awkward expression. “All of a sudden, Khan came running to me and said you seemed crazy... He was worried about your state and asked me to look at you. Then I arrived here and watched your process of creating an item.”

"Eh? I seemed crazy?"

What was this? Grid turned his gaze towards Khan. Khan's eyes were red and swollen, as if he had been crying. His red eyes met Grid's gaze and he shouted, "I was watching and you kept talking to yourself! Wouldn't you be worried if I was talking to someone in a place where I was alone? I thought you had gone crazy!! I was really worried!"

"..."

Grid vowed to use caution when he talked to Braham again. At that moment.

[Please decide the name of the item you have created.]

The system demanded again. It was heartless to rush a person like this. Grid clicked his tongue and replied.

"Mjolnir."

[Have you decided on Mjolnir?]

"Yes."

[An item called 'Mjolnir' already exists. A separate model name will be attached to distinguish between them.]

[The item creation has been completed.]

[Mjolnir - Human World Version]

Rating: Unique ~ Legendary (Growth)

Unique Rating Information:

Durability: 610/610

Attack Power: 660~1,090

* Accuracy +20%.

* Acceleration will rise when it is thrown.

* Every time the target is hit, there's a high probability of causing a 0.1 second of stiffness.

- * The durability of any objects hit will fall (except your own items).
- * 1,990 fixed damage will be dealt to demonkin and the undead.
- * There is a chance to induce the ‘fear’ state in those who recognize it as an enemy.
- * The workmanship speed of blacksmith related skills will slightly increase.

Legendary Rating Information:

Durability: 689/689

Attack Power: 790~1,400

- * Accuracy +35%.
- * Acceleration will rise when it’s thrown.
- * Every time the target is hit, it will cause a 0.1 second of stiffness state.
- * The durability of any objects hit will fall.
- * 2,400 fixed damage will be dealt to demonkin and the undead.
- * There is a high chance to induce the ‘fear’ state in those who recognize it as an enemy.
- * The workmanship speed of blacksmith related skills will rapidly increase.

A tool that the legendary blacksmith Grid made from the god mineral adamantium. It is an all-purpose hammer that can exert absolute power when it comes to destruction and creation. The huge metal plates give off a considerable amount of foreboding. It can easily hit the target and cause fear.

It is a weapon that can be compared to the divine weapon Mjolnir depending on the growth.

- * Magic Currently Attached to It: None

User Restriction: Level 350 or higher. 3,000 or more strength.
More than 3,500 dexterity.

Weight: 4,900

“...Amazing.”

It was perfect. More than he expected. It could possibly grow to the myth rating, making it the ultimate weapon. He couldn't help noticing the dexterity attached to the conditions of use. It was a result caused by optimizing the design for Grid and the God Hand's use.

‘It's still okay.’

It was originally a weapon made to climb to the highest position. He had no intention of selling or sharing it with others.

“How about it? Is it well made?”

Lauel asked as he noticed the satisfaction on Grid's face.

‘It's more balanced than Failure?’

Lauel was full of anticipation. Grid shared the information with him.

“Heok...”

A masterpiece created by the legendary blacksmith with the god mineral. Lauel was speechless as he saw that the performance of the item far exceeded his expectations. Grid declared to the astonished Lauel, “Agnus? How long can he be stronger than me?”

The more items Grid created, the stronger he became.

“I am the strongest.”

Lauel didn't feel any doubts about Grid's assertion. He just felt infinite trust. On the other hand, Braham was comparing Grid to Pagma.

‘Creating the best battle gear...’ A legendary blacksmith indeed had infinite potential. ‘If my magic power is added, there will be

no limit to his growth.'

Braham thought about it. Pagma easily betrayed and killed him just because he was a vampire. Ironically, in the end, Pagma had to make a deal with a great demon for the peace of the world.

'Pagma, I will help Grid. Grid will be reborn as someone stronger than you, who contracted with Baal. Watch from hell and feel regret. You shouldn't have betrayed me and chosen Baal.'

Chapter 486

Ttang! Ttang!

Grid's production of Mjolnir lasted 10 days and nights. It was his desire to create a perfect work. Braham was amazed.

'This guy's concentration...'

It was truly beyond imagination. It was more than when Pagma made the pavranium. It felt like he was looking at Mumud researching magic.

'...A genius of effort.'

Grid's overall talent was lacking when compared to Mumud and Pagma. In the first place, he wasn't someone who could be placed on the same level as such geniuses. But his effort and will to pursue the best wasn't lacking. Braham saw this very positively.

'There is no talent as important as effort. Well, if he had extra talent than he could grow a lot faster than he is now.'

It was really great when seeing it, but also very poor. Braham tsked and felt sorry.

"Shit... This time is also a failure."

Grid threw the unique rated Mjolnir back into the furnace. He was exploiting the fact that adamantium and the drake's fangs had a very high durability. He would repeatedly destroy and remake it until Mjolnir was finished with a legendary rating.

'Hah, this guy really... He's starting that hard work again from the beginning?'

Braham didn't know how many times it had been already. Maybe Grid would repeat this for the next few months. Braham realized that Grid's determination was at a fearsome level.

"Grid is still at the smithy?"

Grid had been stuck in the smithy for a fortnight.

"He should be devoting himself to hunting while the experience buff is still present. Why is he making items now?"

"Yes. He isn't lacking weapons. He's wasting the experience buff."

Some of the Overgeared members couldn't understand it. But Jishuka, Lauel, Regas, Pon, Ibellen, etc. Those who were classified as geniuses understood Grid's feelings.

"He has to solve the problem first."

"Rationally, Grid knows that this is wrong."

"But he would rather place satisfaction before efficiency."

"It's so his motivation can burn until the end. Yes."

"..."

It was true that the difference between a genius and a fool was one sheet of paper.

The abyss.

Iyarugt's soul was displeased. He recovered his power to a certain extent. However, Grid didn't summon him, making him feel frustrated.

'I will fix his head the next time we meet.'

The demonkin were those who followed the principle of the 'survival of the fittest.' Among the demonkin, there were those born innately strong. From Iyarugt's point of view, it didn't make sense to serve Grid, who was weaker than him.

'Yes, I have to make our relationship clear. After showing him the difference in power between us, I will make him my servant.'

He would make Grid find him prey and regain the powers of the past. Then!

‘I will defeat Zepar!’

The 29th great demon, Zepar. Iyarugt couldn’t forgive the demon who dismissed the swordsmanship he spent his whole life developing. His soul was sealed by Zepar’s cowardly move and his grudge that he nursed over the last 300 years pierced the sky.

Grrr...

Iyarugt’s soul expressed his killing intent. He was spending time in this deep darkness when a familiar voice was heard.

“Come, Iyarugt.”

It was Grid. Iyarugt didn’t know how long it had been since he last saw Grid.

‘Finally...!’

Flash!

The darkness of the abyss that Iyarugt was floating in was split in half. Iyarugt moved towards the light.

“...Sweet.”

The air flowing into his lungs tasted so good. Grid didn’t let him enjoy this feeling of liberation.

“Why do you say the same thing every time you appear? Isn’t this concept too boring?”

The grey haired Iyarugt grabbed the blood red sword and scoffed.

“Funny guy. A weak person like you is looking at me without any fear.”

Now, shall he fix this habit? The determined Iyarugt aimed his sword at Grid.

“Kneel down. That is the difference between you and me.”

"..."

It was a trend that appeared in manhwa decades ago. Grid replied bluntly, "You are corny."

"I guess that's your answer!"

Iyarugt let out a thunderous shout. Then he aimed his demonic sword at Grid's thigh. Grid stopped his attack and swung his sword in the same direction. It was a black longsword never seen before. It looked like a newly made weapon, but Iyarugt didn't care. Grid's skills were so far below him that changing weapons wouldn't matter.

'I can easily take care of you!'

Pahat!

Iyarugt twisted his wrist slightly. Then the bloody sword flying towards Grid's thigh changed orbits and headed towards Grid's jaw. It was like a snake striking. No one could respond. Iyarugt was confident that his attack would hit and smiled.

Chaaeng!

"What...?"

Grid's new black sword. All of a sudden, it split into two and one of them blocked Iyarugt's irregular attack. The other one cut Iyarugt's thigh.

"Separating swords...! This shallow guy! Kuock!"

Iyarugt's demonic sword hit Grid's sword. He used the strongest sword technique, Sublime Sword. But before it could be activated.

Pepepepeng!

Four God Hands flew from all directions, swinging hammers. The immense golden hammer burst through the air, causing Iyarugt to flinch. He hurriedly hit one of them while hastily defending against another flash. The red eyes that saw the best sword path...

‘Can I stop all of them?’ He defended against the golden hammers that were flying from all directions. ‘It doesn’t make sense that there’s no way to avoid them!’

Iyarugt used footwork and tried to shake off the God Hands. But it was pointless no matter what he did.

Peok!

Peok peok peok!

“Cough!”

The golden hammers boasted overwhelming weight. The divine power hit Iyarugt in the back of the head, causing him to lose his spirit for a moment. He stumbled and Grid’s black sword pierced his heart. Grid whispered to him, “Shall we try again tomorrow?”

‘Heok! W-What?’

It was difficult to grasp the situation.

Once he recovered his mind, he was in the abyss again.

‘Why...?’

The hammers that couldn’t be avoided?

What the hell was that hammer’s identity?

Iyarugt’s soul was in chaos.

‘Wonderful. The weapon exerts more power than expected.’

An old demon called Iyarugt. He was a ghost like Braham. His body and momentum were mere illusions and the magic coming from him was weak and unimpressive. It was like a candle on the verge of being snuffed out. But what was this? Iyarugt was strong.

Despite being a ghost, he demonstrated abilities similar to a true blood baron. During the fight against Maxong of the water clan, he

had been surprised to see Iyarugt's swordsmanship. He even assumed that Iyarugt wasn't as strong as a great demon.

But right now.

"Kuaaaaak!"

Iyarugt lost to Grid. It was in an instant. It was thanks to Mjolnir. Iyarugt couldn't escape from Mjolnir's attack and died. It was evidence that Mjolnir's accuracy and attack power was deadly. Iyarugt returned to the sword. Grid smiled broadly and said to the admiring Braham.

"This is all thanks to you."

Braham had successfully made a variant of Magic Detection (Enhanced). The detection range was narrowed to less than 1 meter, but the pursuit ability was strengthened and it was converted to a passive that was safely attached to Mjolnir. Thanks to this, Mjolnir's accuracy rose by 50% and the legendary rated Mjolnir had the additional accuracy rate of 85%. It wasn't an exaggeration to call it the best weapon.

"However, the power isn't so great. As expected, the maximum damage not being unleashed is the problem."

Unfortunately, the inherent limitations of a blunt weapon couldn't be overcome. So what if maximum attack power was high? Due to the nature of the blunt weapon, there was a much higher chance of the minimum damage being displayed.

'Yes? But Iyarugt couldn't easily ignore it.'

"It isn't because of Mjolnir's attack power, but Iyarugt's weak body."

Iyarugt's body was made of his soul and magic power. Sword Demon Iyarugt had a desperate weakness. He could only be summoned once every 24 hours and it was only for 10 minutes. His maximum health was 10,000 and his defense was even less.

It was a level where he would disappear from three or four of Grid's blows. However, Grid highly appreciated Iyarugt. He would be useful in hunting, raids, and PvP. Iyarugt's overwhelming attack power was sufficient to overcome his weak tanking ability. He also had sophisticated swordsmanship that didn't allow the enemy to strike.

'It is a perfect backwards compatibility with Kraugel.'

Of course, that was just an evaluation for this moment in time. Once Iyarugt regained some of his past power, he might surpass Kraugel. For Grid, Iyarugt was the strongest swordsman who had to be tamed.

"Well, I can easily overpower Iyurugt thanks to Mjolnir. But this guy also played a big role."

It was evident that Mjolnir's high accuracy was a perfect counter to Iyarugt. However, there was the black sword that created a gap in Iyarugt before Mjolnir was used. Grid looked at the longsword in his hand. From the handle to the edge of the blade, it was all black. It was to the extent that it was impossible to distinguish between the handle and the blade. At first glance, it was like a sword made of coal. But this was a perfect sword.

[Sword Ghost]

Rating: Legendary

Durability: 1,109/1,110 Attack Power: 1,836

* Can be separated into small and large pieces.

* When separated, the small piece will have 930 attack power and the large piece will have 1,480 attack power.

* For every attack that hits the same target, 10% attack power will accumulate (up to 100%).

* The skill 'Strike' is generated.

A sword made by the legendary blacksmith Grid. It is designed to

only exert a strong attack power.

The materials are the drake's fangs, claws, bones, and scales.

The black sword is a compressed drake.

There are two knobs, one in the middle of the blade and one in the bottom, made of drake fangs. Turning the knob in the middle will separate the pieces. In addition, you can deal serious damage to the enemy's mind if you hit the enemy with these knobs.

Since the surface is entirely black and the circumference of the blade and the knob is the same, it isn't easy to distinguish the knob with the naked eye.

User Restriction: Level 360 or higher. Advanced Sword Mastery level 7. More than 2,500 strength. More than 3,000 dexterity.

Weight: 4,390

Iyarugt was the Sword Demon, so Grid gave this black sword the name Sword Ghost to counterattack it. It was made using all drake materials, which boasted a better performance than any other mineral in the human world. He even used the scales that were originally intended for armor.

The result was amazing. It was a one-handed sword, but it had a higher durability and attack power than Mjolnir. It was a real master weapon.

“Thanks to its separation ability, I could pierce through Iyarugt’s loopholes and create a gap. Mjolnir became more effective thanks to this.”

Grid was inspired by Kraugel in the National Competition and produced separating long swords. After 29 days of making items, he made a breakthrough.

“Then the thing I have to do now...”

Grid headed towards the auction house to look for enhancement stones.

Chapter 487

Grid purchased enhancement stones at the auction house and returned to Khan's smithy. Braham saw him pull out the enhancement stones and asked, 'This time it's enhancement?'

Grid nodded.

"Yes, it's a natural process."

The higher the enhancement value, the higher the item's basic stats and options. The concept of enhancement was required. The problem was that the odds were so low.

'Indeed, enhancing a weapon will be easy for you. Pagma was the master of enhancement and you have inherited his skills.'

"..."

Grid jumped. For him, enhancing weapons was never easy. The passive skill 'Increases the probability of item enhancement' was applied, but there was no doubt that Grid had no luck.

"Braham, you have a funny way of looking at the world. How can something be easy in this dirty world? In particular, enhancement isn't a process that can succeed with effort, only good luck... Sigh, I only have a few enhancement stones in the first place."

The price of the enhancement stones had started to skyrocket half a year ago and was currently at 250 gold for one. When converted to Korean money, it would be around 300,000 won. The blessed enhancement stones were 10 times more expensive. Grid had earned close to 20 billion won in revenue from the National Competition, but it was still a lot of pressure to freely use the enhancement stones.

"The game company is crazy..."

Enhancement stones were originally expensive. Since the early days of the server, they had been traded at 100 gold per stone. At

the time, the player's resistance wasn't a joke. The players with no money urged the S.A. Group to increase the probability of enhancement stones dropping, otherwise they would never be able to use the enhancement system.

But the S.A. Group was immovable. They didn't modify the probability of dropping enhancement stones and the result was the current situation. As the number of high level players increased, the demand for enhancement stones increased. However, the supply remained unchanged.

'Most high level players invest a lot of money into the game.'

It was a world where a person could earn money by sitting at home and playing games. In particular, high level players earned tens~hundreds of millions of won per month even if they only live broadcasted on the Internet. It was thanks to the viewers who sent them moon balloons (donations) in order to cheer them on or to feel envious about a level they couldn't reach. Thanks to this, the high level players were very passionate about the game. They worked hard to gain more viewers and invested a lot of money into the game.

"It's because of people like them that the price of the enhancement stones is like this... Shit, it is really too much. Ordinary players like me are bending our backs because of you."

Grid's fundamental problem was ignoring and blaming others. This time, he swallowed his tears as he purchased 50 enhancement stones and 10 blessed enhancement stones. Then he prayed.

'My goal is to have Sword Ghost and the four Mjolnirs to reach at least +8.'

There was an almost 100% success rate up to +5. But from +6 onwards, the probability of enhancement failure was very high and if it failed, the enhancement value would fall. In particular, when using a general enhancement stones, failing an enhancement could lead it to fall by three or more values. That's why it wasn't

easy to see +7 or higher items. People with money used blessed weapon enhancement stones to reduce the failure penalty as much as possible, but an average person couldn't.

[Blessed Weapon Enhancement Stones]

A magic stone used to enhance weapons.

The successful enhancement of a weapon will increase the enhancement value by +1~+3.

The failed enhancement of a weapon will decrease the enhancement value by -1.

Weight: 20

“Sigh... Okay.”

He had prepared enough materials. Now it was time to test his luck. Really. Effort wasn't necessary for the enhancement system. He only prayed for good luck.

“Reach +8 at once.” After enhancing Sword Ghost and the four Mjolnirs to +5, he planned to used the blessed enhancement stones to make them reach +8 at once. “I will begin!”

Grid was motivated and started to enhance the five weapons. Fortunately, he reached +5 for each weapon without failing and looked at the options.

‘The options values have stayed the same.’

Some items had option values that increased at +1, while others would only increase after +7. Most of the higher rated items had a fixed numerical value for their options. The basic stats only increased until at least +8, where some option values might increase.

“It is for the balance, balance, balance.”

Grid grumbled before desperately using a blessed enhancement stone.

“Please... Please!”

Enhance it by +3 at once! Grid prayed to all the gods in the world as he applied the blessed weapon enhancement stone to Sword Ghost first.

[You have used the blessed weapon enhancement stone on the +5 Sword Ghost.]

Ttiring!

[You have succeeded in enhancing it by +1.]

[The +6 Sword Ghost has been completed.]

“Eh?”

What was this?

“Is this a lie?”

To be honest, Grid was planning to use the weapon only if it reached +7. But +6? The blessed enhancement stone that cost roughly 3 million won only did a +1 enhancement? Did this make sense?

“It’s really too much... This is the same as using regular enhancement stones.”

Grid started shaking. He was very upset. He never imagined that he would face such an unlucky situation from the beginning.

‘What?’

Grid sat down and stared at the wall. He was stunned at the 3 million won that flew away. Then Braham provoked him.

‘Are you going to give up just because you failed in the weapon enhancement once? Pathetic. How could you get enhanced battle gear with such weak mentality?’

“...Yes, you are right. I can’t give up! I still have 9 blessed enhancement stones remaining!”

Grid was stimulated by Braham and rose from his spot. Then he

immediately used one of the blessed enhancement stones on the +5 Mjolnir.

Ttiring!

[You have succeeded in enhancing it by +1.]

“This is really XXX.”

In the end, Grid started cursing. It was the moment when his dirty personality that had been sealed for a while was revealed.

“Does this make sense? Eh? You damn %#!! %## game makers! Oh!”

What did players want when playing the game? They hoped for a legitimate system where they would be rewarded for trying hard. But the damn game company introduced a system of probability, frustrating the users who relied on effort.

‘If you obtain a lot of enhancement stones and keep challenging, you can reach the +10 enhancement~’

He seemed to hear Chairman Lim Cheolho’s voice in the distance.

“Damn luck X system...!”

He had failed in two consecutive tries. It was obvious that Grid would be angry after losing 6 million won in cash in the blink of an eye. Anyone would’ve been furious. It was enough to make him tearful. However, Braham was a NPC and 100% couldn’t understand Grid.

‘You still have a lot of enhancement stones remaining. Why are you so agitated about just two failures?’

“...You are right. Yes, it’s only two times.

He still had 8 blessed enhancement stones remaining. Grid took deep breaths and barely calmed down. Then he used the third blessed enhancement stone on the Mjolnir.

Ttiring!

[You have succeeded in enhancing it by +1.]

“...?”

Three +1 enhancements in a row?

Flop!

Grid was shocked by the unbelievable result and sat down. He stared into the air again for a while. Braham told him, ‘Aren’t you dreaming high? The process of reaching the top is much harder than enhancement. You will experience numerous ordeals. Do you think you can achieve this dream if you give in to frustration?’

“That’s right... Braham is right...” In order to be the best, he must have the best mentality. He couldn’t be shaken so easily. “I’m okay...! I’m okay!”

Grid shouted like it was a spell and once again used the blessed enhancement stone. The result was okay this time.

[You have used the blessed weapon enhancement stone on the +5 Mjolnir (3).]

Ttiring!

[You have succeeded in enhancing it by +2.]

[The +7 Mjolnir (3) has been completed.]

“Good...!”

He was overcome it. He was prepared to use all 10 blessed enhancement stones.

“I am rich!”

He would overcome his dirty luck with money! If necessary, he would continue to buy enhancement stones and enhance the items! Grid shouted while feeling angry at the company who created this mess. He used the last five enhancement stones.

‘It was +1 and +2, now it will be +3!’

He was hoping to see the ideal result.

[You have succeeded in enhancing it by +1.]

“Kuaahah!”

Grid’s eyes widened. A strong mentality?

“Bullshit! Give it to me!”

Grid was completely hysterical! He had successive +6 Sword Ghost and three +6 Mjolnirs. Continuously without stopping! The result was amazing!

[You have failed to enhance the +6 Sword Ghost. The enhancement level has fallen by 1 to the +5 Sword Ghost.]

[You have failed to enhance the +6 Mjolnir (1). The enhancement level has fallen by 1 to the +5 Mjolnir (1).]

[You have failed to enhance the +6 Mjolnir (2). The enhancement level has fallen by 1 to the +5 Mjolnir (2).]

[You have failed to enhance the +6 Mjolnir (4). The enhancement level has fallen by 1 to the +5 Mjolnir (4).]

“Hah! Hahahahat! Yes! Let’s see who will win!”

Now he didn’t swear. Only dumbfounded laughter emerged.

“Kuahahaha!”

Grid started laughing like crazy as he used the blessed enhancement stone on the +7 Mjolnir (3). He knew with his head that he shouldn’t do this, but his hand couldn’t stop. He wanted to somehow make up for the loss. This was why gambling was so scary. Lottery games and other gambling content made normal people go crazy. It wasn’t a system that the bad luck Grid could use.

[You have used the blessed weapon enhancement stone on the +7 Mjolnir (3).]

Ttiring!

[You have succeeded in enhancing it by +3.]

[The +10 Mjolnir (3) has been completed.]

[Congratulations! You are the first player to gain the ultimate weapon!!]

[The title ‘Uncommonly Lucky Person’ has been acquired!]

[The special stat ‘good luck’ is opened!]

"...???"

It was a result he never expected. Grid's body stiffened like a stone statue.

“This... Is it a dream?”

He couldn't even pinch his cheek because he was afraid it would break the dream. Braham applauded his achievement.

‘You achieved the ultimate enhancement. You are truly Pagma's Descendant.’

That's right. It wasn't a dream.

Chapter 488

"Wow, +10..."

It was enhancing the item to the maximum. Grid never included it in his goal. He didn't dare to. It wasn't realistic to dream about a +10 weapon that even the wealthy heirs in the world didn't have.

"How can I get +10...?"

According to the statistics of a rich person who said he used billions of won just purchasing enhancement stones, if a person was lucky enough to get to +7, the probability of a +1 reinforcement was 0.01% while the probability of a -1 failure was 99.9%.

Adding more than +2 was impossible, no matter how much money was poured into it. Of course, the +8 and +9 items had a lower success rate and higher failure rate. Thus, even the wealthy people tended to abandon strengthening items above +7. They aimed for enhancing +6 items with the blessed enhancement stones in the hope of making a +9 item. Some tried more than a thousand times and only succeeded once.

It was Grid, not one of the wealthy heirs, who got a +10 enhanced weapon. He realized that the passive skill of Pagma's Descendent, 'increase the probability of item enhancement' was very helpful.

"Indeed... I have an almost 100% success rate up to +5."

Apart from Grid, most people found it easy to enhance to +5. The enhancement success rate was very high up to +6. But there was also a probability of failure and some people tasted that frustration. Yet Grid didn't. He almost always succeeded up to +5. He grumbled every day, but he had actually been enjoying the passive effect of increased item enhancement probability.

"Uhhh..."

Grid suddenly grabbed his chest.

Thump thump thump thump.

The moment that he realized this was reality, not a dream, his heart started pounded at a tremendous speed. His whole body started sweating and he was breathing roughly. Was it joy at being the first player to get a +10 enhanced weapon? He couldn't even feel it. His head was so blank that he couldn't feel excited at all.

‘Hrmm.’

Braham watched silently. The ultimate enhancement. In fact, Pagma had accomplished this a few times. Braham wanted to give Grid a chance to enjoy it, no matter how he felt about the current Grid. Then after a while.

“Hah... Hah...” Grid regained his stability and breathed in deeply. His eyes were shining. “I did it! I did it!!”

Grid jumped forward. He was happy at fighting against the evil bad luck that plagued him all his life. Of course, it was likely that this good luck would be returned to him as bigger misfortune later on.

‘That doesn’t matter.’

He would just overcome it again. Grid made a fist and confirmed the information of the +10 Mjolnir.

[Ultimate Enhanced Mjolnir - Human World Version]

Durability: 689/689

Attack Power: 1,333~2,363

* Accuracy +50%.

* Acceleration will rise when it's thrown.

* Every time the target is hit, it will cause a 0.3 second of stiffness state.

* The durability of any objects hit will fall (except your own items).

- * 3,800 fixed damage will be dealt to demonkin and the undead.
- * There is a high chance to induce the ‘fear’ state in those who recognize it as an enemy.
- * The workmanship speed of blacksmith related skills will rapidly increase.
- * Magic Detection (Enhanced) has been attached to it. The bonus of addition accuracy was increased to 50%.

Enhancement was difficult. There was a overwhelming high probability of failure and losing millions of won. It was a tremendous burden for ordinary people. But there was a reason people clung to it. The ability to raise the stats with the enhancement level was great. Every time an item was enhanced, the item’s stats increased by 5~7%.

“Really crazy...”

The attack power and options increase were enormous. The minimum damage was a huge 1,333. It was more powerful than most legendary weapons. Of course, this was a story when compared to +6 weapons.

“Anyway, I have overcome the limitations of a blunt weapon.”

It didn’t matter if only the minimum attack power appeared. It could inflict massive damage on the enemy. The only major drawback of Mjolnir was overcome by the high enhancement value.

‘It’s worth it.’

He had stayed in the smithy for 29 days to make all four Mjolnirs have a legendary rating. It was so painful that he wanted to give up many times. But he did it in the end. After repeated production, destruction, production and destruction, all four hammers were completed with a legendary rating. In the process, one of the drake’s fangs was destroyed and the durability of the remaining adamantium reached its limit.

Now he succeeded in enhancing one to +10. He was happy. Really happy.

‘I have to play harder in the future.’

Grid burned with motivation as a notification window appeared in front of him.

[The cooldown of the skill ‘Summon Sword Demon Iyarugt’ has returned.]

“...Okay.”

It was a good opportunity to test the weapon. Grid grinned wickedly and headed for the training ground.

The abyss.

Iyarugt’s soul was indignant.

‘How can the best swordsman of hell be beaten by a human...?’

It was impossible. He blamed it on his sealed strength. He wanted to quickly regain his strength. But before that, his idea of taming Grid was still intact. He would be able to speed up the resurrection time if he could use Grid. However.

‘He’s trying to tame me.’

Yesterday, there were no enemies around when Iyarugt was summoned. It meant Grid summoned him for a one-on-one match.

‘Disgraceful person.’

It was a chance to tame Iyragut so Grid attacked with the weapons he prepared in advance?

‘You were planning on fighting me from the beginning...!’

Damn bastard! This weak person! Once Iyarugt found his original strength, bring it on.

Grrrrr!

Iyarugt's anger rose. The more he thought about it, the more furious he became. It was too humiliating to fall for the trap of a human.

'It won't happen again.'

Iyarugt would be prepared when he was summoned again.

'I will win if I'm alert.'

Iyarugt suddenly changed his mind.

'No, maybe it could be dangerous.'

There were four golden hammers.

'The divine power is too risky.'

They were surprisingly powerful weapons. If the weapons were a bit stronger, they could threaten the great demons.

'Right now, I can't endure the power of those weapons.'

He had to fight and win in order to tame Grid. He was a demon who followed the will of strength.

'In order to win against him, I need to neutralize the hammers...'

The problem was that the hammers were hard to avoid. The four golden hands seemed to be swinging randomly, but there was no way to avoid them. Was there any way to prevent Grid from using the hammer? Iyarugt thought of a good idea.

'It will hurt my pride, however...'

Bending his head and then striking when Grid was unprepared was the most appropriate method.

'Okay. Today I will get revenge for yesterday and then tame Grid every time I'm summoned. Kukukuk!'

The moment Iyarugt was feeling excited alone.

Pahat!

Light appeared in the darkness. It was the summoning.

'Okay, here goes!'

Iyarugt's soul moved to the light. He borrowed the sword to form a physical body.

"Sweet."

Iyarugt recited a fixed phrase. Then he bowed to Grid who was staring at him.

"I'm sorry for yesterday. I was impolite for randomly starting a fight."

It was an apology from the best swordsman of hell. Iyarugt was sure that his apology would be accepted.

'Now he will accept my apology and ask for a handshake.'

Grid wouldn't be impolite.

'After pretending to shake hands, I will kick and then...'

It was perfect. He would succeed in his revenge.

"Kukuk... Heok?"

Iyarugt was laughing wickedly when he became surprised. It was because four God Hands appeared behind Grid. The God Hands were holding the golden hammers from yesterday. Grid spoke to the irritated Iyarugt with an emotionless face.

"I don't like your attitude when apologizing."

Iyarugt cried out angrily, "What...? Then should I have knelt down before you? I am hell's best swordsman! You're just a human!"

"I'm not just a human. I'm your master."

At the same time, Grid finished speaking.

Pepepepeng!

The God Hands rushed towards Iyarugt. They swung the hammer crazily through the air.

“Eek! It’s futile!”

Kwaduduk!

Iyarugt grinded his teeth together as his anger soared through the roof. The golden hammers were swinging ignorantly. It was difficult to find a way to escape them, so he acted defensively. However.

Kaaang!

“Eek?”

Iyarugt exclaimed as he blocked one Mjolnir with his sword. It was because the strength coming from Mjolnir was so powerful that he couldn’t endure it.

‘W-What? Why is the weapon more powerful than yesterday?’

That’s right. The Mjolnir that Iyarugt defended against was the +10 one. The result was terrible.

[The demonic sword Iyarugt couldn’t withstand the powerful shock and durability has dropped by 80.]

[The impact from the hammer is large. You will be rigid for 0.3 seconds!]

[The impact from the hammer is large. You will be rigid for 0.1 seconds!]

[You will be rigid for 0.1 sec...]

The Ultimate Enhanced Mjolnir boasted a 100% accuracy and anyone struck by it would be rigid for 0.3 seconds. There was 0.1 seconds of stiffness when hit by the other Mjolnirs. Yes, infinite stiffness was possible if the Mjolnirs hit the target in turn. Iyarugt died more quickly than he did yesterday.

“K... Kuoock... This... Why...”

Yesterday, there was an excuse of being caught off guard by the separating swords, but not today. He was completely defeated to a

terrible degree. It was also against weapons!

“I... Iyarugt only fought against weapons...!”

Iyarugt couldn't help his resentment. Grid watched his soul start to be consumed by fire and opened his mouth.

“I won. You can't even win against my weapons, how can you win against me?”

“Don't be stupid...! Only your weapons are strong, not you!”

“Yes, I am the one who made the weapons. Thus, I am strong.”

“...!”

Iyarugt was silent. Grid's words were difficult to understand, but he couldn't refute them. Grid smiled at him. It was the smile of a complete winner. It was full of relaxation.

“I will see you again tomorrow. I hope that tomorrow your killing intent can reach me.”

“Ugh...!”

Iyarugt completely lost his form and returned to the demon sword. Grid felt a joy that other people couldn't imagine.

‘This is really amazing.’

Beating the enemy without having to lift a finger. Grid wanted to enjoy this power and turned his gaze to the vampire cities.

“I should set a new record while the experience buff is still present.”

He was told that the seven people elite party of Overgeared had shortened the time it took to clear a vampire city to 5 hours. What if he broke the record alone? It was possible. It was the moment when the myth of Grid's levelling was about to break the world.

Chapter 489

S.A. Group's headquarters were located in Seoul.

The operations team monitoring Grid cheered in unison.

"Whoa! Grid finally did it!"

"Yes, all the Mjolnir are legendary rated!"

"It's a human victory!"

For 10 days in real time, the S.A. Group had been concentrating on one thing. It was the process of Grid's item production. Grid created the golden hammer Mjolnir using the Legendary Blacksmith's Creation skill. It was a hot topic because he spent 29 days of game time focusing on making legendary rated Mjolnirs.

"Hey, I never thought he would accomplish it."

"The power of obsession. He destroyed an item he took an average of 22 hours to make and repeatedly made it again. I could never do what Grid did."

"Right. It isn't just hammering for 22 hours. You have to work with extreme concentration. Is it easy to repeat this dozens of times?"

"It's great. I would've given up after the third or fourth time. Think about it. What if after making an item all day, it isn't legendary rated? The frustration would be huge and crush my mentality. But Grid managed it."

"Hrmm... What is the special event that Pagma's Descendant will experience when they make the 15th legendary item?"

The 10th legendary item removed the item penalties. It was obvious that even greater benefits would be received at the 15th legendary item. But they didn't know what it was.

"Only Grid and the 1st Development Team knows."

The team leader of the 1st Development Team was Lim Cheolho. It was a team that developed the pivotal settings and stories of Satisfy. Therefore, all the legendary classes except for the growth type were produced by this team.

“Kung... I would ask them but they won’t reveal anything. Shit, I’m really curious. Can we only continue to monitor him?”

On the other hand, Grid in the game was beating Iyarugt. The operating team admired the power of Mjolnir’s high accuracy, only to click their tongues.

“Grid is going to suffer again.”

Grid was buying a large amount of enhancement stones from the auction house. The operating team shook their heads when they saw his finger tremble every time he pressed the BUY button.

‘This time, Grid will explode.’

It was natural. Grid had no luck. As usual, he would continue to fail and it would reach the point where the S.A. Group talked about raising the probability. Team Leader Yoon Nahee shrugged, “Hey, we don’t know yet. Grid made more than 20 billion won in the National Competition. Would he curse like his old self after a few enhancement failures?”

After a while.

“...Still the same.”

“...”

In the video, Grid was half crazy. His anger soared into the sky due to the consecutive enhancement failures. Curses started to fall from his mouth.

“How pitiful...”

The operating team used to enjoy Grid’s luck in the past, but not now. Now Grid was the pride of South Korea. It was the honest opinion of the operating team who hoped for Grid to keep raising

South Korea's stature in the National Competitions. In their minds, they wanted to help Grid directly.

However, the S.A. Group weren't allowed to intervene in the game in principle. It was impossible systematically as well. Not even Chairman Lim Cheolho could do it. All control was placed in the hands of the supercomputer Morpheus in case of unintentional manipulation.

"Eh?"

"Ah, it's a complete failure."

The operating team members were saddened. The +6 items failed in succession and now Grid was trying to enhance the +7 Mjolnir. There was a 99.9% of failure when enhancing a +7 weapon. The team members expected that Grid's Mjolnir would drop to +6. But what was the truth?

"Huh...?"

The operating team members were stunned. Inside the game, Grid was cheering. At this moment. The monitors of the operating team as well as the development teams started flashing red. It was the signal that a big issue had occurred in the game.

[The ultimate enhancement item has appeared in the game. The ultimate enhancement item has appeared in the game. The player who succeeded in the ultimate enhancement is 'Grid.]

There were a total of 15 vampire cities. But the Overgeared members only succeeded in clearing seven. There was a possibility that the strongest vampire called Marie Rose would appear in cities 1~8. However, the situation had changed. It was because with Braham's help, Grid could figure out the exact location of Marie Rose.

"She's in the 2nd city?"

‘Yes, there’s no possibility of her appearing in another city.’

“Okay. Then I will start from the 8th city in an orderly manner.”

South Korea was ranked second overall in the National Competition and their players received a 27% experience buff for a fortnight. The whole nation benefited from Grid’s actions. But Grid had gone to Siren and was then focused on making items. He didn’t see any benefits from the buff. He hadn’t been able to hunt once and now there were only two days remaining for the buff. He thought it was a waste.

“Well, I would’ve chosen this result.”

Grid had made four legendary rated Mjolnirs, and one of them was the ultimate enhanced weapon. He felt positive. There were no regrets about his choice. It was natural since the results were good. Grid crossed the desert and reached the entrance of the 7th city. Then he checked the rankings window.

After the National Competition, the rankings had gone through a big upheaval.

1st. Chris.

2nd. Mando.

3rd. Red

4th. Agnus.

5th. Fang.

‘Who are Red and Fang?’

Zibal had recently disappeared from the rankings. It was estimated that he had acquired a hidden class. The 1st ranked Kraugel and 2nd ranked Zibal had disappeared. Chris naturally took the first place, Mando (the previous 4th) was in second place and Agnus in fourth place.

Grid didn’t know who Red and Fang were.

‘Unofficial rankers?’

There were many unofficial rankings high enough to threaten the existing rankings. Grid was one of them. No, he wasn’t one of them.

‘Right now, my level isn’t even in the top 60.’

While he stayed in the smithy, the rankers were enjoying the experience buffs of their country and raised their level. The gap had widened considerably. Yet Grid judged that there was no problem. No, he saw this as a good situation.

“It’s time to show off.”

It was natural to aim for the number one spot. In addition, Grid wanted to show his process to the whole world.

“Ranking registration.”

[Disabling the informal ranking will reveal your level to all players. Is it okay?]

“Of course it’s fine.”

Grid checked the +7 Sword Ghost, the three +7 Mjolnirs and the +10 Mjolnir before entering the 7th city.

“Eh?”

“Grid! Grid registered in the rankings!”

Grid turning off his unofficial ranking became a hot topic in the world. The international media and players started to show a high interest in Grid.

“Why would he register in the rankings?”

“He wants to brag about the level he reached from the buff.”

“Isn’t his level surprisingly low? It’s only 306.”

“Only 76th rank... I guess his levelling ability is bad.”

Gaming skills naturally included the levelling ability. People couldn't deny Grid's strength, but his overall rating lowered due to his level. In particular, the netizens who were envious of those better than them started to pay attention to Grid.

-If I was Grid, I would be the 1st ranked player by now. ツツツ

-He's weak in games ㅋㅋ Only relying on items.

-No, is that right? How can a person who can't play the game get five medals in the National Competition?

-Then why is Grid's level so low?

-I guess he was too busy to hunt.

-Bullshit. The most basic content of a game is hunting, but he can hunt because he is too busy. ㅋㅋㅋ Grid just can't play games.

Didn't Grid foresee this situation? Why did he bother registering on the rankings now when he would be targeted?

"Why is Grid doing this? Did he eat something bad?"

Lael laughed at Vantner's words.

"He's trying to make an impact."

"...?"

Vantner could imagine that Grid, who was only level 306, was aiming for the top of the rankings. 99.9% of the world couldn't imagine it. But those who knew Grid's capabilities and potential realized Grid's intent. One of them was Kraugel.

"This is a problem."

After his mother's health improved, Kraugel was once again able to enjoy the game with a pure heart. He laughed as he tried to regain the throne of the first ranked user. Well, it seemed like it was going to be difficult to regain the throne. Then he received a whisper from Hao.

-Kraugel, are you still in Paonel Swamp? Do you want potions?

After the National Competition. Kraugel unintentionally formed a force. Hao, Alexander, and numerous high rankers followed him. No, it happened because Kraugel's personality changed. The old Kraugel would've stopped people from approaching him, but he couldn't do that anymore. It was due to Grid's influence. Kraugel watched Grid playing and enjoying the game with his colleagues and gradually changed his thinking.

"What? This weak expression? Isn't it out of place?"

It happened when Kraugel smiled pleasantly and was about to reply to Hao's whisper. A man with a haircut similar to a soldier appeared before Kraugel.

"You haven't reached level 120 yet? This is a good opportunity. I will kill you often in the future."

"Luck...!"

Kraugel was upset. He never imagined that he would encounter one of the war god's soldiers in this low level hunting ground.

"Haha, the sky Kraugel can make this expression?"

Luck laughed like it was funny and moved.

Peeok!

It was in an instant. Luck's fist struck Kraugel's face. Nine-tenths of Kraugel's health gauge disappeared in one blow.

Chapter 490

[You have suffered fatal damage!]

[You have become ‘stunned’.]

[You have resisted.]

“Ugh...!”

Kraugel lost nine-tenths of his health in one blow. He endured the pain and hastily jumped back. Luck didn’t bother going after him. He was confident that he could kill Kraugel at any time.

“Level reset and stun resistance... Did you obtain a legendary class? In particular, it’s likely to be the first tier Sword Saint. Oh my, I need to tell Brother Ares to grow to the legendary rating quickly.”

The top players performed more quests than regular players and their information gathering was excellent. In particular, the Ares Guild’s main activity was invading and conquering cities, giving them many opportunities to gain old literature.

They had already identified many features of a legendary class.

“Well, it was somewhat expected. Still, it’s shocking that the immortal passive wasn’t activated. Did you collect around 20 titles?”

Even if Kraugel had titles that enhanced his health and defense, Luck was level 335. Kraugel was only just past level 100, so it was surprising that Luck couldn’t kill him in one blow. Kraugel regained his expressionless face and opened his mouth.

“I’m not weak enough to fall because of a swordsman’s punch. You have to pull out a sword to knock me down.”

“Hahat, now you feel like Kraugel. That’s right. Kraugel is prideful. It’s because of this that people call you the sky above the sky. Do you know why I came?”

"It is funny to ask me that after attacking randomly. Don't you want my head?"

"Yes, I am going to take your head. No just this time, but hundreds of times."

"..."

Kraugel was constantly looking around while talking to Luck. He was looking for an exit.

'There's no way other than to use that rock.'

Kraugel noticed a rock rising in the middle of the swamp. He would make use of the White Light Steps that he learned again after becoming a Sword Saint and leap for that rock. Movement speed fell by 90% in the swamp, so he judged that he could escape if he made it into the swamp.

The problem was that the rock was 11 meters away. It was a distance he could reach with two consecutive White Light Steps, but the current Kraugel had low mana because of his level. It wasn't enough to use White Light Steps two times in a row.

'I need to take a mana potion the moment I use the first White Light Steps.'

The act of taking a potion out of the inventory while unleashing his footwork in the air. It wasn't easy. Among the top 10 players, only four of them could pull it off. However, Kraugel had to perform this sequence of actions within 0.7 seconds. In order to reach the rock without falling into the swamp, it was necessary to link the second White Light Steps within 0.7 seconds of the first.

"I'm sorry. This is cowardly. Trying to keep you in check when you're weakened. It's truly shameful."

"..."

"But you must understand my side. I can't just sit back and watch you become a threat to Ares. Three months. Endure it for three

months. I will kill you for only three months.”

It meant Kraugel wouldn’t be able to hunt for at least three months. This wasn’t unusual behavior. There was an organization that focused on brutally harassing and crushing players. In the past, there were many attempts on Kraugel. The best guilds hadn’t known Kraugel’s true strength at the time and tried to kill him to keep him in check.

But at that time, Kraugel was stronger than anyone else. He destroyed all enemies and reigned at the top. However, things were different now. Now Kraugel was weak. Over time, he would become several times stronger than he was in the past. But right now, he was only level 109. Compared to the Grid of the past who took a year to reach level 89, Kraugel’s level up speed was unmatched as he reached level 109 in a fortnight.

“What? There isn’t any shaking at all? Haven’t you thought about begging?”

Kraugel’s face consistently remained emotionless, making it no fun for Luck. Then Kraugel asked him, “Are there any tigers who would shake because a dog is barking?”

“What...?”

Luck’s expressions twisted.

Pahat!

Kraugel immediately took action. He used White Light Steps, kicked off from the ground and moved at an angle that allowed him to enter sunlight. At the same time, Stealth was used. It was only for one second, but the effect was enough. Luck panicked as he lost Kraugel. Kraugel pulled out a mana potion and immediately used White Light Steps after drinking it.

Swaeeeek!

Kraugel quickly crossed the swamp. He was about to step on the rock that was his destination when he heard Luck’s voice in his

ears.

“Oh my, amazing. I should’ve expected this much.”

Luck pulled out his sword and wielded it. A red aura stretched out in a straight line. The target was naturally Kraugel.

Kwa kwa kwa kwang!

The swamp where the aura passed was shaking. If the depth was a little deeper, a large wave was likely to happen.

“Kuk...!”

Kraugel leaned back in order to avoid it. The aura passed by the tip of his nose and collapsed a tree on one side. Kraugel became dismayed. It was because the rock was caught in the storm of the aura and shattered.

“Hahat!”

Luck laughed.

He hoped that Kraugel would fall into the swamp. However, Kraugel easily broke his expectations. The level and stats were inferior to before, but Kraugel was Kraugel. He used his godly control to step on the fragments of the rock and quickly left the swamp.

“What?” Luck was astonished. He never imagined that Kraugel would move on the rocks flying through the air.

Kraugel secured a safe distance from the swamp and declared to Luck, “Once I recover my strength, I will surely repay today’s debt.”

“Eek!”

Luck fired his aura again. But this was Kraugel. He used his Super Sensitivity passive and his innate abilities to avoid the aura and leave his position.

“Damn! Where can I learn how to do that?”

Luck had missed his target. The scream that lamented at his own stupidity echoed through the serene swamp.

‘It was too dangerous.’

Kraugel’s complexion was dark as he left the swamp and checked his status window. His stamina was on the verge of depletion. This was the sorrows of a low level.

‘It can’t be helped.’

Kraugel was worried about Luck and decided to log out. The sky above the sky. The person praised as the sky above the sky was running away. Some people might be shocked about this. However, Kraugel didn’t care. Unlike what people thought, he wasn’t invincible.

He had experienced defeat and running away numerous times. Of course, it was mainly from NPCs and monsters. He only had one experience of being defeated by a player.

“Mother? You woke up early.” Kraugel panicked as he left his capsule and found his mother cooking in the kitchen. “Leave this to the housekeeper. Why are you...?”

His mother smiled at the worried Kraugel. It was a kind smile that warmed up the heart.

“I want to cook the son I love breakfast.”

“...Thank you.”

Thank you, thank you again. He felt thankful to his mother who fought against the illness. In addition, there was Grid and the Overgeared members who prayed for his mother’s recovery. Kraugel was suddenly reminded of Grid.

‘If Ares’ forces continues expanding this way, it will be seen in one year.’

Kraugel was well aware that Overgeared was the strongest guild. But the Ares Guild was an army. They were more systematic and had powerful soldiers. Ares' wide area buff passive, originally used on the battlefield, was a fraudulent power that tilted the balance. In addition, many of Ares' subordinates like Luck and Scott had threatened him in the past.

'Luck is a level below Scott, but...'

He was believed to have the passive skill 'Unconditional Counterattack.' An absolute passive skill that couldn't be evaded, there was a 100% chance of a counterattack every time Luck was hit. He was likely to serve as a perfect counter to the Overgeared members, who had strong attack power.

'In the end, I must grow quickly.'

Kraugel was sorry towards Grid, but he had no intention of joining Overgeared. But wasn't there a way for him to help without joining the guild? Of course there was. Kraugel set up a plan to help Grid, and one of them was containing Ares' forces. Kraugel vowed that Ares' 'Plundering' skill would never include Grid and Overgeared as its targets.

'Before that, my position is a problem.'

His mother passed a bowl to the sighing Kraugel. Kraugel took a sip of the bubbling stew.

'Mother's taste... It's still the same.'

Kraugel blinked and gazed at his mother.

"Mother... You should leave the meals to the housekeeper."

"..."

His mother had no talent in cooking.

Luck barely escaped the swamp. He judged that Kraugel wouldn't have made it far with low agility and stamina, so he started to

search the area. But Kraugel's trail was gone. Kraugel disappeared completely without leaving any footprints behind.

"It seems like he logged out, but I can't figure out the location. Erasing all traces, isn't this at the level of an assassin?"

No, there was nothing impossible for Kraugel. He was too universal.

'Nevertheless, Kraugel is dangerous. We can't leave him alone. But it will be hard to keep him in check with me alone... Damn, I need more people.'

Why did Luck cling to Kraugel? It was because he had a bad experience. In the past, Ares and his troops invaded a small town, only for Kraugel to receive a 'Protect' quest there. Kraugel grabbed their ankles and Luck realized it. A person with a strong power could be a danger at any time, simply by existing.

Thus, Luck wanted to stop Kraugel from restoring his power. At least, he wanted to slow Kraugel down. It was all for the sake of the construction of the Ares Empire.

Japan.

Damian became an international star after the National Competition and was being interviewed. Normally he refused all interviews, so why did he specifically agree today? It was because the contents of the interview involved Grid.

"Why do you think Grid registered in the rankings now?"

"It's proof. Grid is going to prove that his levelling speed is faster than others and show his greatness."

"Does it make sense to say that Grid's levelling speed is fast?"

At the 2nd National Competition. According to the report of an 'anonymous Korean player' who partied with Grid in the siege, Grid was level 306 at that time.

"It has been 16 days since the National Competition and Grid's level is the same. Doesn't this prove that his levelling speed is bad?"

South Korea was ranked second in the National Competition and received a huge 27% experience buff. In addition, many ideal hunting grounds for level 300 players had recently been released on a large scale. In this situation, Grid couldn't gain one level in the 45 days of gaming time. Anyone could see that his levelling abilities were terrible. It was normal to gain at least three levels in the past 16 days.

Damian asked the reporter, "Isn't Grid's currently level 307?"

"Huh?" Wasn't it 306 this morning? "Ah, he must've accumulated a lot of experience before registering in the rankings. It explains why his level went up in just half a day."

Damian hummed as the reported interpreted it arbitrarily.

"You want to deny Grid's greatness, but I will tell you one truth."

"Truth?"

"The 1st place in the rankings will be occupied by Grid."

"...Ah, yes."

That evening. Damian's interview was released and Japan's websites heated up. Damian was accused of being a Grid otaku who didn't know the world.

Chapter 491

“Understood? First, Number 1 must unconditionally attack. You must attack the enemy and give them 0.3 seconds of stiffness. Certain victory! Do you understand?”

Grid numbered every God Hand. It was to make them easier to distinguish and for a clearer and faster command system. The God Hand with the +10 Mjolnir was number 1. A.k.a. the ‘Captain’ waved its finger. It was a gesture that it understood Grid’s explanation. The problem was that it was the middle finger. Grid felt bad. However, he didn’t bother pointing it out because he knew the God Hands had no malice.

“Number 2, 3, and 4, you will hit the target after number 1 in turn and just keep hitting it. Infinite stiffness! Okay? This is the default battle style when fighting a strong enemy.”

The God Hands with the +7 Mjolnirs were 2, 3, and 4. The so-called ‘soldiers’ responded with a finger. It was also the middle finger. The God hands repeatedly bending and opening their middle fingers eventually caused Grid to be angry.

“If it’s like this...”

Grid decided that the God Hands needed better education. He also set a ‘use only for this enemy’ rule. It was an education that taught the God Hands to use a finger to taunt the enemies. It was a glimpse into Grid’s dirty personality.

The silently watching Braham asked, ‘Why did you come to occupy the 7th city? The 9th and 8th cities haven’t been cleared yet.’

“Don’t you know that the 9th city is a three story castle? Tiramet was the 1st floor boss there. There will clearly be more true blood vampires on the 2nd and 3rd floors, meaning it isn’t early to clear alone. I’m planning to challenge it with my colleagues at a later

date."

"The 9th city was once a fortress, so it has more troops than other cities. They are trivial, but... Then the 8th city?"

"I will start here and then go to the 8th city. In the first place, is there a need to clear it in order?"

Grid chose the 7th city for a simple reason. He was expecting a lot from lucky number 7.

"I feel like I can find a jackpot here."

He had a good feeling. Grid believed in his own intuition. Why?

'I am the lucky person who obtained a +10 enhanced weapon!'

Right now, Grid believed he was the symbol of good luck rather than bad luck. He burned with enthusiasm as he entered the city. It was dark and silent.

Kuoooooh!!

There were a total of 13 large buildings where only the sound of birds crying could be heard. Looking at the scale, each building seemed to house at least 500 sleeping vampires. Grid once again confirmed his status window.

Name: Grid

Level: 307

Class: Pagma's Descendant

Title: One who Became a Legend

Title: ...

...

...

Strength: 2,880 (+160)

Stamina: 1,356 (+230)

Agility: 2,286 (+130)

Intelligence: 1,227 (+340)

Dexterity: 3,008 (+680)

Persistence: 1,182 (+130)

Composure: 768 (+130)

Indomitable: 1,023 (+240)

Dignity: 1,676 (+130)

Insight: 1,516 (+130)

Courage: 712 (+130)

Demonic Power: 850

Good Luck: 1

Stat Points: 10

“Huhuhut!”

Thanks to Sword Ghost and the four Mjolnirs all having legendary ratings, his stats had increased by 50 each. The belatedly opened good luck stat didn't see the benefits, but it wasn't a big deal.

‘Where is it?’

He wanted to laugh every time he saw the good luck stat.

[Good Luck]

The likelihood of lucky phenomenon will increase.

* The higher the number, the higher the effect.

* Stat points can't be distributed to this stat.

The lucky phenomenon mentioned here probably meant the probability of positive effects occurring, such as critical hit occurrence, chance to avoid attacks, probability to obtain good items, and probability to enhance an item. Grid felt like he had the whole world.

'I will become the master of battle, luck, and enhancement in the future!'

Grid believed this with just 1 point in the good luck stat. He was feeling thrilled when Braham asked him a question.

'Why don't you raise your intelligence?'

The remaining stat points were irritating him.

"Hrmm..."

Grid was still troubled by it. First of all, should he adjust his strength and agility ratio to 1:1 to become a more powerful swordsman? Or he should invest the points into intelligence to learn new magic from Braham?

'Isn't it naturally to raise intelligence? It's right to learn my great magic first.' Braham said after reading Grid's troubles.

Grid would've normally ignored it, but this time was different.

'Certainly...'

Since obtaining the four Mjolnirs, Grid could theoretically cause 'infinite stiffness.' The need to be obsessed with high level swordsmanship was gone. He could become more powerful by learning magic and improving his utility.

'I don't know.'

Stats distribution couldn't be reversed. In the first place, Braham's magic was uncertain. His intelligence needed to be at a minimum of 2,000 to learn basic magic. He couldn't bring himself to raise it that much.

"Intelligence or agility... I will think about which one to raise some more."

Should he be a blacksmith swordsman or a magic swordsman blacksmith? The one that was the better choice, he would worry about it after accumulating more combat experience.

The determined Grid entered the nearest building. Blue moonlight shone down through the cracked ceiling in the building. There were hundreds of coffins irregularly placed. Of course, vampires were asleep in the coffins. Hunting would be easier if the vampires could be woken up one by one, but that was impossible. The vampires in the coffin woke up the moment they heard a commotion. In addition, Grid had no intention of such a leisurely hunt. Hunting quickly was the best shortcut for a huge leap in level!

"Okay, shall we begin?"

Grid breathed in deeply and signalled to the God Hands.

'Start!'

Braham was looking forward to it. How overwhelming would Grid be when slaughtering the vampires with the enhanced weapons! In this solemn atmosphere, Grid started taking action.

"Item!"

'...?'

"Combi!"

'...??'

"Nation!"

'...???'

Ttang!

Ttang! Ttang!

'...'

Grid suddenly squatted in front of the vampire coffins. It was absurd enough to pour cold water on the serious atmosphere as Grid pulled out the portable furnace and hammered with the God Hands. No, it was beyond absurd. Sitting down alone in the middle of enemy territory?

‘This person really isn’t sane...’

It was a moment of misunderstanding because Braham didn’t know about Item Combination yet. The +9 Failure which had been the best weapon just three days ago and the +7 Sword Ghost were reborn at Grid’s fingertips. It was a blue-black blade that resembled a shark. It wasn’t cool, but the power was fearsome.

“Pagma’s Swordsmanship.”

Suuuk.

Under the moonlight. Grid moved in an impressive manner and performed an advanced sword dance. His eyes that shone in the darkness were sharp and unshaken.

“Linked Wave Kill.”

Kwa kwa kwa kwa kwa kwa!

The blue and black energies tangled together. At the same time, a strong explosion shook the earth as energy waves moved in all directions and covered the vampires sleeping in the coffins.

[A junior vampire was destroyed.]

[A junior vampire was destroyed.]

[4,931,000 experience has been acquired.]

[4,915,500 experience has been acquired.]

[An intermediate vampire was destroyed.]

[An intermediate vampire was destroyed.]

[7,054,300 experience has been acquired.]

[6,998,000 experience has been acquired.]

The vampires enjoying their sleep inside the coffins were killed. Dozens of vampires screamed without knowing why. Linked Kill Wave only unleashed a total of 8 Kills, but Grid used the explosion to cause massive splash damage. Grid was filled with joy as he confirmed the quickly filling experience gauge.

“Good! It’s the start of my giant level up!”

‘...Fairly good.’

Braham felt admiration. For vampires, the coffin wasn’t just a bedroom, but a protective tool as well. To ensure their safety while sleeping, the coffins had high durability and gave the vampires high defense. Yet the presence of the coffin was moot to Grid as he killed the sleeping vampires. Braham realized that the combination of weapons and Pagma’s Swordsmanship was more powerful than he thought.

On the other hand.

“How dare a human do this?”

"Our kinsmen!"

"Rotten bastard! Attacking sleeping vampires!"

The vampires woke up at the noise and were outraged when they saw the situation. Sharp fangs flooded towards Grid. The true blood vampire was at the forefront. He was a noble. The baron grade true blood vampire, Kri. His overall stats were weak, but he had a huge 5,000 agility.

“Insignificant human! I will kill you when you’re unaware!”

Peeng!

Kri used a vampire’s unique blood magic to increase his speed. He was fast enough that Grid couldn’t follow him with the eyes. He approached Grid instantly and wielded his nails that were sharper than a knife. At that moment. The God Hand holding the +10 Mjolnir swung at him.

“Bah! Slow!”

Kri tilted his head slightly to the side. From his point of view, he was avoiding the attack of the slow God Hand. However, it was different from what he intended. The Magic Detection (Enhanced) attached to the Mjolnir pursued him stubbornly.

Peeok!

“Keok?”

Just before his nails pierced Grid’s heart. Kri coughed up blood and paused. The large golden hammer had accurately hit his back.

‘W-What is this?’

Didn’t he avoid it?

‘Why couldn’t I avoid such a slow attack?’

Kri was feeling confused when the rest of the God Hands holding the +7 Mjolnirs hit him in succession.

Peok! Peok! Peok! Peok! Peok!

“Ugh! Eek! Keok! Eek! Ugh!”

[The Ultimate Enhanced Mjolnir has hit the target. The target will become rigid for 0.3 seconds. The target is a demonkin. Further damage is applied.]

[The +7 Mjolnir has hit the target. The target will become rigid for 0.1 seconds. The target is a demonkin. Further damage is applied.]

[The +7 Mjolnir has hit the target. The target will become rigid for 0.1 seconds. The target is a demonkin. Further damage is applied.]

[The target will become rigid for 0.1 sec...]

[The target will become rigid for 0.3 sec...]

It was perfect. Infinite stiffness! Grid aimed at Kri, who was bleeding from being continuously hit.

“Linked Kill.”

Puk.

Puk puk puk!

“...!”

Kri had been turning his head to the left and right while being beaten by the hammers. He was hit by a powerful stab that penetrated the heart and couldn't even scream as he died. The cumulative damage from Mjolnir was too great.

[The Vampire Baron Kri has been destroyed.]

[180,909,300 experience has been acquired.]

[The Vampire's Pajamas has been acquired!]

'Pajamas?'

It was a doubtful item. However, he had no time to confirm the information of the acquired item. Once the true blood vampire died, the angry vampires went on the offensive. Grid used Pagma's Swordsmanship, Wave, to hit all the vampires around him and buy time. The God Hands approached the vampires in this gap.

"Kek!"

"Eek!"

"Ack!"

The vampires became rigid whenever they were struck by a golden hammer full of divine power. The stiffness had the effect of cancelling offensive motions and skill casting. Therefore, under the protection of the Mjolnirs, Grid had an absolute area of protection around him. The absolute domain where no counterattacks were possible. It was truly great efficiency. The God Hands consumed no resources. There was no skill cooldown time.

The current Grid. He was unbeatable in close combat. He was able to slaughter all vampires in the 7th city at a rapid pace. It was an ignorant and cruel way of killing with the hammers.

"Eh...?"

"W-What?"

The South Korean media and Internet communities around the world fell into chaos. Grid was level 307 last night and now he was level 309.

Chapter 492

It was exactly 23 hours. Grid had gained two levels.

"What is this...?"

"This is nonsense!"

The world was overturned. The Satisfy experts, journalists, and people all over the world noticed it late. No one could understand Grid's levelling speed. It was natural. How much time did it take level 300 players to gain one level? The average was 10 days. It was also thanks to the newly discovered hunting grounds. Before that, it took 20 days to gain one level. Of course, this was on a real time basis. This was on the premise that they maintained their hunting time while sleeping.

However, Grid gained two levels in one day. It was a speed that couldn't be accepted. It broke common sense.

"It doesn't make sense, even considering the experience buff."

"But Grid is very big. He's in a position to use various special items. Who knows? He might be sweeping through the monsters because he made items that greatly increased the speed of hunting."

"No, that doesn't make sense."

The experts calculated it. How could a level 307 user raise two levels in 23 hours? He needed to slaughter monsters that gave at least '3 million experience' at a rate of 1 per minute.

China's hunting expert, Panda Dagger, held a press conference.

"For a level 307~308 user, they must hunt level 320 monsters to gain 3 million experience from each one. Look at the table I prepared. It has the average health and defense figures of the level 320 monsters revealed to date. As you can see, they have a lot of health and high defense. There's no need to talk about their

combat strength.”

Hunting these monsters in one minute?

“It isn’t possible even for Grid. He might be able to hunt one or two instantly with the ultimate weapon, but he can’t keep killing one every minute.”

Even if it was possible, Satisfy had the concept of stamina. Once stamina was depleted, a user couldn’t lift their fingers. Rankers with high stamina and a fast stamina recovery rate still had to take breaks every four hours when hunting. But Grid didn’t seem to take a break. This was assuming that he killed level 320 monsters.

But what was the truth? Grid also had to rest while hunting. He couldn’t avoid the pressure of consumed stamina. The reason he could maintain such a fast levelling speed...

[A junior vampire was destroyed.]

[4,951,000 experience has been acquired.]

[An intermediate vampire was destroyed.]

[7,254,300 experience has been acquired.]

[A senior vampire was destroyed.]

[11,000,050 experience has been acquired.]

[The True Blood vampire Pok has been destroyed!]

[59,970,111 experience has been acquired.]

In the 7th city, the average level of the vampires was 300~360. Vampires were classified as a top species, so they gave much more experience than monsters of the same level. Among them, the true blood vampires were special. The quasi-boss monsters were generally perceived as difficult to solo raid and gave several times more experience.

This meant that Grid was hunting monsters much stronger than the experts were analyzing. It was also on a per minute basis.

Sometimes it was in seconds!

“Nyahahat! Take this super ultra punch from the best demonic beast of hell! Nyang!”

Dok.

Noe’s paws hit a vampire’s forehead. It was a light punch. He called it the super ultra punch. But after a moment.

“Kyaaack~”

The vampire rolled over and screamed. It was because Noe’s claws suddenly swiped his face.

‘Memphis... The great demon’s pet is evil.’

Braham tsked. The memphis declared it was a ‘punch’ to try the opponent.

‘Cute... Truly adorable. Now I know why the great demons value a memphis so much.’

He would like to raise one of his own. The moment Braham thought this.

“Pagma’s Swordsmanship.”

“Pagma’s Swordsmanship.”

“Kill.”

“Kill.”

Puok!

Randy, who copied Grid’s appearance, and Grid used the same skill.

“You!”

The vampires witnessed their kin dying and rushed over. However, they couldn’t easily approach due to the God Hands’ hammers.

“What is this...!?”

Unavoidable hammers! Once hit by one, they were hurt and then hit again. The golden hammers filled with divine power were threatening.

“The kids are too far away. I understand why hunting high intelligence monsters is avoided.”

Grid wanted to increase his hunting speed. But the vampires shrank back from the Mjolnirs and didn’t approach quickly. They used the pillars, stairs, ceilings, etc inside the building as defenses. Grid decided it would take too long chasing them to defeat.

“Assimilation.”

Magic power gathered. Grid’s wide shoulders and thick forearms started to gradually change. His jawline became tapered and his black hair was as white as snow.

[Your class is now Great Magician.]

[The list of available skills has changed.]

[You have lost control of your body for 3 minutes.]

“Fakes with no real value.”

Only the nine vampires directly born from Shizo Beriache deserved to call themselves vampires.

Ssik!

The white-haired Grid laughed and stretched out a hand towards the ceiling. He fired the master level Magic Missile (Enhanced).

Kwa kwa kwa kwang!

"Kyaak!"

“Kuaaack!”

The vampires hanging like bats on the ceiling couldn’t avoid the bombardment of white magic power and fell to the ground. In the midst of the rain of blood and debris, the white-haired Grid shone with a red light. His merciless eyes caused all the vampires in the

hall to become frozen.

"Great blood...!"

"T-The smell of nobility!"

It wasn't a human? The vampires were confused.

Pepeng!

Pepepepeok!

The white-haired Grid wore Malacus' Cloak, the Holy Light Crown, and the Black Quartz Earrings that increased intelligence by 15%. Intelligence went over 2,000 and the master level Fireball (Enhanced) was fired in all directions. The magical bombardment borrowed the power of the Ring of Absurdity, which reduced all resource consumption by half, in order to display an overwhelming bombardment.

Kurururung!

"Aaaaack!"

The vampires screamed echoed through the burning building. It was the moment that the 7th vampire city was turned upside down.

"What?"

"The enemy is invading!!"

The 13 buildings scattered throughout the city. Once the commotion was heard, all the vampires woke up and poured out of the buildings. There were thousands of them. Grid barely secured his safety in the midst of the ruined building and his eyes widened.

"Wow..."

Thousands of vampires covered the city! The duration of Assimilation ended as Grid was thinking.

"What is this...? This is crazy! Why don't you act moderately!?" He wanted to speed up his hunting, but not to this extent. "Why

did you destroy the building?”

Grid shouted towards Braham, who carefully asked, ‘Are you unable to deal with it?’

Grid replied immediately.

“Of course! Damn!”

Dealing with thousands of vampires at once? This was Grid, not Kraugel. No, even Kraugel couldn’t deal with this situation alone.

‘I’m sorry.’

“Aish! Let’s move to a narrow place!”

Grid used the ‘absolute protection’ made by the God Hands and quickly ran away.

“Kahahahat!”

“It’s fun to watch the little bug running away!”

The vampires were excited about seeing prey after a long time and chased him. Their sharp nails and fangs aimed for Grid.

Chaaeng!

Chaeheeeng!

“What...!”

The hands of a legendary blacksmith. The God Hands skillfully swung the hammers and blocked most of the vampires’ attacks. But the problem was magic. Mjolnir couldn’t block magic.

Kwa kwang!

Kwa kwa kwa kwang!

Magic poured from the vampires chasing Grid.

“Ugh.”

Grid was wearing the Holy Light set, but it was virtually impossible to be safe after being hit with hundreds of spells. In the first place, vampires were strong. If Grid was a normal level 300

ranker, it would be impossible for him to deal with more than five at a time. Thousands of them chased him, making the crisis tremendous. His health started going down quickly.

‘Shit...! I planned to save this for the city’s boss!’

It was unavoidable due to Braham’s trolling. Grid decided there was only one way to break through this crisis and used the new skill he acquired in return for making the 15th legendary item.

“Item Transformation!”

[Item Transformation]

A skill that can be triggered if the legendary mineral ‘pavranium’ is possessed.

It transforms the pavranium into the shape and performance of a specific item.

* It can only transform into items you have learned how to make.

* The duration of the transformation is 3 minutes. After the transformation is released, the pavranium will return to its original form.

Skill Mana Cost: None.

Skill Cooldown Time: 6 hours.

[What item do you want to turn the pavranium into?]

Before he could answer, Grid coughed up blood as he was hit by a magic spell and commanded all the God Hands.

“Throw your Mjolnirs!”

Hwiririk!

At the same time. The God Hands placed their fingers in the red cord attached to the bottom of the handles and threw them in unison. Then...

Peok!

Pepepepeok!

The ‘increased acceleration when throwing’ option made the Mjolnirs more powerful as they flew through the vampires. Multiple grey-colored pillars show up among the vampires and Grid’s experience gauge rose noticeably. ‘It would be great if it did wide area divine damage... Ah, isn’t Mjolnir a weapon of the God of Thunder?’ If he added the lightning attribute with the ure stone, he would be able to apply lightning damage with wide area damage.

‘Wouldn’t it be really invincible if I add electric shock to the rigid state?’

Grid thought about it while giving an answer for what he wanted the hands to turn into.

“Lifael’s Spear.”

It was a fake, but it was still based on the divine artifact of Rebecca, the goddess of light. The pavranium material meant it even moved on its own.

"Go!"

Kwa kwa kwa kwang!

The four God Hands turned into holy spears that pierced the vampire’s formation. At the same time, notification windows announcing the death of the vampires were updated in Grid’s vision.

"So what are you trying to claim?"

"Do you have doubts about Grid's abnormal levelling speed?"

"Do you believe Grid to be a bugged player like the Internet rumors?"

The press conference held by Panda Dagger. The atmosphere grew heated as the reporter’s questions started pouring in. Panda

Dagger smiled with satisfaction as he got numerous people's attention.

"There is no bug in Satisfy, which is managed by the supercomputer Morpheus. Even if there was a bug, is Grid stupid enough to reveal it? I want to talk about the existence of the Reputation Store."

"Reputation Store..."

"That's right. A fantasy store that only the top players on the continent can use! It's obvious that Grid bought experience buff potions from there! He's able to level up at this speed by overlapping the experience potions with the experience buff of the National Competition!"

It was a reasonable guess.

"But in order to obtain an experience buff potion, he must make use of the shop's drawing items system. It's very difficult to obtain an experience buff potion because the probability is low. It's impossible for Grid to obtain a lot of experience potions, even if he invested all his reputation."

In other words.

"The myth of Grid's levelling is now over. The moment the experience potions run out, he will be like any normal ranker... No, his level up speed will be much slower."

"Ohh..."

The analysis of an expert was different. Panda's reasoning seemed correct and the reporters started to write it down. The stimulating headline 'Grid's levelling myth is just a dream of one night' started to spread on the Internet sites of each country.

Chapter 493

“Ah, this is the case.”

The secret of Grid’s leveling up speed was the ‘experience buff potion’ obtained from the Reputation Store. The moment that all the potions were consumed, Grid’s levelling speed would return to normal. In addition, it was estimated to be very soon. The chance of obtaining an experience buff potion from the so-called ‘drawing game’ was less than 1%, making it hard to secure in large quantities. The number of experience buff potions that Grid had was very limited.

People who read these articles felt refreshed. The question of Grid’s nonsensical levelling speed was solved. After feeling relieved, they felt deceived.

-It’s really nice that it isn’t a bug. The game is truly without bugs. And God Grid is a bit ahead.

-What ahead~ He is just relying on potions in the end~

-Class, items, and now potions -_-;; He really only depends on systems.

-Based on the content of the article, Grid’s levelling speed is very low without the experience buff potions.

-He was level 306 during the National Competition and it was the same a fortnight later.

-Without the potions, Grid’s ranking would be lower.

-Grid is relying on potions and taking positions away from the poor rankers.

-Right now it might be unfair, but don’t the rankers also have access to the Reputation Store? They can also rise if they obtain experience buff potions like Grid.

-Grid will be pushed out of the top 100 rankings ≡≡≡

-Grid might not even be in the top one billion. ㅎㅎ He has an inferiority complex when looking at people better than him. His standard is really low.

-In the first place, why is Grid obsessed with the rankings? Didn't he almost beat Kraugel?

-No. I would be obsessed with the rankings if I was Grid. No matter how strong you are, what does it matter if you aren't ranked?

-Rather than such a simple reason, I think there is significance to being 1st ranked. After fighting so well in the National Competition, he eventually lost to Kraugel. I think he wants to win in the rankings.

-He is human garbage ㅋㅋ Trying to take the crown when Kraugel is absent.

-I just got goosebumps. Right now, most of the people blaming Grid or talking sarcastically are Koreans.

-It seems that the country has forgotten that they got the experience buff thanks to Grid being active in the National Competition. Koreans are truly...

-Kek? Who knows if Grid fought for South Korea? Grid was purely trying to get rewards and the experience buff. ㅎㅎ

-Look at you. Really disgusting.

-Don't misunderstand. It isn't all Koreans saying this, just a small number of Korean netizens. What country doesn't have jerks?

The Satisfy communities were talking about Grid. There was someone who looked at the Internet and became angry. Was it the Grid worshipping Damian? No. Recently, Damian was very busy with events related to the Rebecca Church. He had no time to check the Internet. Then was it the Grid worshipping Lauel? No. Lauel was too busy with Siren-related tasks and didn't care about the Internet.

Then who was furious? It was Sehee. Grid's little sister.

"Unscrupulous people..."

Sehee was well aware of the habits of netizens who humiliated and mocked people. But she couldn't accept it since this was her brother. He was the one who raised South Korea's honor, but their attitude changed as soon as the National Competition was over? Sehee hated and resented the netizens who always treated people rudely.

"Of course, I know only some people are like that."

However, it was still enough to hurt the person involved. In fact, right now her brother was...

"Why do I like pork more than beef?"

Grid had finally come out of the capsule after hunting all day. Sehee was worried as she watched him put sizzling pork into his mouth without stopping.

'How much stress is he under to binge eat like this?'

Her brother looked like a toad as his cheeks bulged from all the food. In the end, Sehee decided.

"Oppa."

"Yum yum. Huh?"

"I will help you."

"Gulp. What?"

"Oppa's hunting."

"...?"

Sehee had her CSATs right in front of her. (University exams)

She should be studying. Why did she suddenly want to help him with his hunting? Unlike Sehee's worries, Grid was confused because he didn't know the Internet situation.

“Don’t you need to study?”

“I’m smart. I can get into any university I want without studying any more.”

She said this, but Grid was well aware. He knew how hard Sehee had been studying her whole life. The origins of this confidence wasn’t overconfidence in her brain, but pride in her efforts. He didn’t want that effort to come to nothing.

“Cut it out. Don’t interfere in my critical period when I’m raising my level.”

“...”

Sehee’s heart warmed. He was someone who was more angry and irritable than anyone she knew. The current mature appearance of her brother who wanted to solve everything alone was wonderful and also sad. If he had a girlfriend to rely on...

‘What a pity...’

For the sake of her brother who didn’t have a girlfriend despite his power and status, she would work hard. Sehee became determined.

“No. For me, family is more important than university.”

During the time when her brother was unemployed, she put entering a good university as a top priority because she had to take care of her brother. But not anymore. She didn’t have to be her brother’s nest. Now her brother was the nest and she had an obligation to protect the nest until she was independent.

“I will show you the power of a Saintess.”

“...?” What was this? “Gulp.”

Grid couldn’t help swallowing his saliva as he saw the motivation burning in Sehee’s eyes.

Grid's plan to attack the 7th city was virtually a failure. He beat the city boss, but it took 6 hours more than he planned. Thanks to that, his levelling speed was much slower than expected. Of course, Braham was to blame.

"If you hadn't destroyed the building..."

"..."

Braham would've laughed or become angry at Grid if the situation was normal. He wasn't bold enough after knowing what Grid had gone through while fleeing from thousands of vampires. No, he was brazen enough to do that, but not to Grid. He actually liked Grid.

"Sigh, truly a troll."

Wasn't it Braham's fault that he was defeated by Kraugel in the National Competition? The fact that Kraugel could treat his mother's illness was good, but Grid couldn't deny that it was Braham's fault.

"Troll. Troll. Troll."

Braham questioned Grid.

'Troll? Why am I a troll?'

Braham didn't know the meaning of Internet trolling. Grid laughed as he recalled the troll monsters.

"You are slow. You fool."

'Do it moderately!'

In the end, Braham could no longer tolerate it. If he had a body, he would've angrily pulled Grid's hair. As the two people were arguing, they arrived at the entrance of the 8th city. There were people who welcomed them. Saintess Sehee (Ruby) and Saintess' Knight Yerim (Sexy Schoolgirl).

"Youngwoo oppa!"

This was a high school student? Yerim, who had a more enchanting atmosphere about her, came running towards Grid.

“Ummm...”

Grid used to see Yerim as just a ‘kid,’ but that now changed. He could feel that Yerim was a woman. The cause was the size. The detailed description will be omitted. While Grid was feeling shocked, Braham flinched when he observed Sehee and Yerim.

‘What? What is this divine power of these girls?’

‘Be careful how you speak. One of them is my little sister.’

‘...What are these women? They aren’t Rebecca’s Daughters, so why do they have such strong divine power? Furthermore, the shape of this divine power...’

Grid replied to the nervous Braham.

‘They are a Saintess and a Saintess’ Knight.’

‘Saintess!’

Braham was beyond shocked. It was an unexpected reaction for Grid.

‘What is it? Is being a Saintess that surprising?’

‘Saintess...!’

The moment Braham wanted to explain. Sehee barely removed Yerim clinging to Grid and urged them.

“Let’s go hunting.”

“Eh? Ah, yes.”

Grid, Sehee and Yerim formed a party immediately before entering the 8th city. Grid was surprised when he saw their levels in the party information window.

“Level 180? Why is it so high? Don’t you only play on the weekends?”

"Huh? Isn't it easy to raise your level? Of course, it would be difficult to raise it to Oppa's level."

"...?"

In the past, Grid only reached level 80 in a year despite spending most of his time playing the game. Ruby and Sexy Schoolgirl didn't know the game and didn't spend a lot of time playing, so their levelling speed gave him a huge shock. Yerim linked her arm with his.

"Let's go! You have to get on the bus!"

Bus. In online games, it meant high level players helping low level players raised their level. It felt like the situation was reversed, but Grid thought it was an appropriate term. When Grid, Sehee, and Yerim were in a party, Grid would monopolize most of the experience from the monsters. It was due to the difference in levels.

Of course, Sehee and Yerim also knew this. They purely joined this party to help Grid.

People learned the secret to Grid's levelling speed thanks to Panda Dagger's analysis. Grid's levelling speed would drop little by little. It was a result of roughly calculating Grid's reputation and how many experience buff potions he would've obtained.

"Grid was gaining two levels per day until yesterday."

"Starting today, it might be hard to gain one level."

"Soon his ranking will fall."

Everyone was sure of it. However, the result was different from what they expected.

[(Breaking News) Grid gained three levels today!]

"...??"

Panda Dagger's reputation as the best hunting expert fell to the floor. No, it crashed into the underworld. Accusations from all over the world poured towards him and even the Chinese called him an embarrassment. The experts in other fields saw it and clicked their tongues.

"Yes, you're analyzing Grid."

They had learned from experience not to apply common sense to Grid.

"Bah, you were negative towards Grid, and in the end, suffered like this."

There was one person who was interested in this matter from the beginning and kept watch. He laughed at Panda Dagger. That person was punching bag... No, it was the former 2nd ranked Zibal. He was a true hunting expert, unlike the theory-poor Panda Dagger, and accepted Grid's hunting speed.

'However, it's on the premise that two high level priests are hired.'

Was it that easy to hire a senior priest from the Rebecca Church? Enormous achievements and money were required to have the qualifications to hire one. Not even Zibal had achieved it.

'But it's possible for Grid.'

Zibal envied Grid. But he wasn't jealous and focused on his own path. He was confident after gaining a new power. He wouldn't worry. He was looking towards the distant future.

Chapter 494

[You have entered the Vampire's Underground City (8).]

[The entrance of the dungeon is blocked. Contact with the outside world will be blocked.]

[You can't escape the dungeon until you have died or kill the dungeon boss.]

"Hehe, this is the instant dungeon that I've only heard about."

"It's a completely separate space that isn't tied to another? I'm glad there will be no other people around."

"There are no men to feel inspired by... Mmmm~ Well, it's nice that I won't be disturbed on my date with Youngwoo oppa!"

It was Sehee and Yerim's first time in an instant dungeon. Grid became nervous at their excitement.

"You reached level 180 without entering an instant dungeon? Have you done a proper raid?"

"Our gameplay time was too short. We had to avoid content that required investing a lot of time."

"I'm glad the first experience is with Oppa. Another first time with Oppa..."

"Yes, I will teach you how to drink next year."

"Ah~ That isn't the first time I am talking about."

"Yes, yes."

"Oof! Oof oof!!"

Yerim stomped her feet and waved her arms after Sehee blocked her mouth. Grid couldn't help laughing as he watched them.

'It is nice to see they are getting along. I hope they keep this innocence.'

‘Idiot.’

‘What?’

Insulting him all of a sudden? Grid became angry at Braham’s words.

“By the way, isn’t it very dark?”

Sehee barely calmed Yerim down and opened her mouth. The city didn’t receive any light, not allowing her to see inside it. In this state, it was likely they would be defenseless against attacks from monsters. Sehee wanted to use light magic until she heard Grid’s words.

“Over time, you will gradually adapt to the darkness. It’s easy to become the target of monsters if we turn on the light. It is better to go slowly.”

“I see.”

Sehee and Yerim admired the advice that was based on Grid’s experience. They believed that Grid’s was the world’s best player, making his words plausible.

“...Um.”

Sehee and Yerim’s eyes shone like lanterns as they gazed at him. It was a lot of pressure for Grid.

‘I’m nervous.’ Making a mistake in front of his sister... ‘I have to maintain my pride as the older brother. Braham, please support me well. Understood?’

‘...’

Braham replied with silence to Grid’s request. He had been less talkative since entering the city. It was as if he was hiding his existence.

‘I don’t want to scold you. Why are you acting like this?’

Braham was surprised to learn that Sehee was a Saintess. Did he

have bad memories to do with a Saintess?

‘Indeed, in the first place, the name of a Saintess is fatal for demonkin.’

Grid thought about it as he moved forward. The monsters that appeared before they arrived at the city were the vampires’ familiars. In an ordinary situation, he would move forward without hesitation. However, he was now together with Sehee and Yerim. In order to keep them out of danger, Grid moved as carefully as possible, slowing down his speed.

“...”

The silence continued. Grid carefully lead the way while Sehee and Yerim silently followed him. The atmosphere naturally became heavy and tense. Sehee and Yerim realized it again as they saw the serious Grid.

‘That’s right. The monsters here are at least level 300.’

‘We might be holding Oppa back rather than helping him. We have to be careful not to be a burden.’

They controlled their excited minds. Sehee and Yerim were clever girls, so they avoided doing anything that would be a nuisance to Grid. They responded to Grid’s cautious attitude.

“...”

How much time passed? As their eyes became accustomed to the darkness, the structure of the city started to come into view.

Kyaooooh!

The big-teeth wolves sensed the approach of humans and waited for Grid’s group to arrive. The timing was perfect and Sehee and Yerim were caught by complete surprise. Even some level 300 rankers would panic!

“Ah...!”

Sehee hurriedly raised the +7 Wooden Staff. It was to protect her

body from the wolves' claws. Saintess' Knight Yerim immediately used the skill 'Sacrifice for Saintess' in order to receive the damage instead of Sehee. But their actions were meaningless. Grid's actions were much faster than theirs.

Seokeok!

Puok!

Peok!

Kyaooooh!

Pagma's Swordsmanship Lv. 3. When deactivated, it increased Grid's attack power by 32%, the chance of a critical attack by 22% and the damage of a critical attack by 15%. When activated, it allowed him to use active skills such as Kill, Link, and Transcend.

In other words, Grid's swordsmanship was extremely powerful even with Pagma's Swordsmanship deactivated. It was a disaster for the targets he judged were so weak that he didn't need to use active skills. The wolf about to attack Sehee were struck by Grid's sword and its health fell sharply. The wolves started to run away.

Grid didn't miss any experience. He had the God Hands chase them and finish them off.

Bam bam bam!

The golden hammers smashed at the wolves' head like a garlic mill. The sight was cruel and overwhelming. Sehee and Yerim felt admiration.

"Amazing!"

"A strong monster was defeated easily! So cool!"

Grid shrugged it off. "They're pretty weak. They're the familiars of the weakest vampires living in the city."

The real fight was after entering the city.

"I will protect you. Don't fall too far behind, stick together, and

follow me."

"..."

Sehee and Yerim's expressions stiffened at the same time. They realized that they were already a burden to Grid. It was unacceptable. They came here to help him, not interfere!

"No, Oppa just needs to look in front."

"We will take care of ourselves. Oppa just needs to hunt."

They weren't weak people who couldn't understand the situation. Sehee had the passive skill Upright Heart that blocked the access of the demonkin and undead. In addition, Saintess' Knight Yerim had strong attacks that would hold off the enemies as much as possible. At the very least, they could protect themselves.

In the first place.

"The vampires won't be able to pay attention to us. Holy Weapon. Holy Impact. Holy Armor. Holy Explosion."

[Divine damage has been added to party leader 'Grid. This will last for 5 minutes.]

[Divine splash damage is applied every time party leader 'Grid' attacks. This will last for 3 minutes.]

[Additional defense against evil will be added to party leader 'Grid.' This will last for 5 minutes.]

[There will be an explosion of divine fire every time party leader 'Grid' attacks.] This will last for 2 minutes.]

'Splash damage? Explode?'

It was different in many ways from Huroi's buffs. The effect?

'Well... I can't expect much.'

Sehee was only level 180. She was an excellent healer due to the percentage heal, but as a buffer? He didn't have any great

expectations. In fact, the additional bonus damage shown in the status window was only 500. It meant he could do a fixed 500 damage to the undead and demonkin whenever he attacked. The effect of cumulative damage was undeniable, but it didn't have a dramatic effect. It was honestly pathetic compared to the 3,800 divine damage of the +10 Mjolnir.

But he wasn't disappointed. He was just grateful that his sister was thinking of him and working hard.

"Then I'm starting."

Grid entered the city. He stood in front of a building that was like a cathedral. There were around 400 coffins in the building. It was fewer than the buildings in the 7th city, which had at least 500 coffins.

'This is better.'

Too many vampires meant it was difficult to protect his sister.

"Pagma's Swordsmanship."

Grid acted without hesitation. In order to reduce as much vampires as possible while they were sleeping, he used Linked Kill Wave.

Kwa kwa kwa kwang!

The vampires sleeping in the coffins received a storm of damage. Many vampires died and the others that woke up flew at Grid. Grid brandished his sword as usual at the vampires. Then he was shocked.

[You have dealt 6,730 damage to a junior vampire.]

[The effect of Holy Impact deals an addition 500 damage to all 'evil' targets within 5 meters of the target hit.]

"Eh...?"

Originally, splash damage had a narrow range. It was natural. A convenient wide area damage that could attack multiple enemies

without a single loss of damage? It was a complete scam. The balance would collapse. Sehee's Holy Impact was one that could collapse the balance. Currently, she only added 500 holy damage. But what if she raised the skill level and did damage in the thousands?

Imagine it...

'Dealing wide area damage with every hit? It's crazy. Really crazy.'

A vampire approached while Grid was in shock and scratched him.

Puok!

[You have suffered 3,300 damage.]

[The target that attacked is evil. Holy Explosion will return half of the damage received.]

Peeng!

"Kyaak!"

The vampire who attacked Grid suffered from a sudden explosion of light. On the other hand, Grid was fine.

[Saintess Ruby has restored your health.]

'This is a scam.'

It was looking at it objectively, not because she was his sister. At this moment, Grid realized that he was mistaken when he thought he fully understood the value of Saintess Sehee. Yes, he was mistaken.

[Saintess Ruby has used Holy Weapon and Holy Impact on the God Hand (1).]

[The God Hand (1) has attacked a junior vampire.]

[The effect of the Ultimate Enhanced Mjolnir has dealt 3,800 divine damage to the target.]

[The effect of Holy Weapon has dealt 500 divine damage to the target.]

[The effect of Holy Impact deals an addition 3,800 + 500 damage to all ‘evil’ targets within 5 meters of the target hit.]

“...Hiccup!”

The result of adding the power of a Saintess to the God Hands was amazing. The effect was remarkable enough to break the common sense of ‘common sense destroyer’ Grid. Grid was so surprised that he hiccuped.

Peng!

Pepepepeng!

Once Holy Weapon and Holy Impact was granted to the God Hands, they ran wild and started slaying the vampires. It was the moment when Grid’s hunting speed became at least six times faster.

Chapter 495

"Wow... There is unconditional wide area divine damage."

Holy Weapon added 500 divine damage to every strike he made. The effect of Holy Impact was overwhelming. Dealing 100% of the divine damage to all evil targets in a 5 meter radius. This result transcended common sense. Every time Mjolnir smashed a vampire, four to nine vampires around it suffered from divine damage at the same time. It meant he had the power to harm not one enemy in one blow, but multiple enemies.

However, it was a strength with many preconditions, such as the target needing to be evil and to possess divine power. It was truly perfect if these preconditions could be established. Currently, Grid established all the preconditions.

The vampire city and Mjolnir. Everything was perfect.

"Kyaak!"

"Kuaaaak!"

Kwang!

Kwa kwa kwang!

A white light exploded whenever Mjolnir was swung. The pained screams of the vampires echoed through the building. The vampires were confused.

"What is this...?"

"There's no access!"

There were only three invaders and 400 vampires. If they could cover the invaders, they could get rid of them in an instant. However, it wasn't possible to hit the invaders all at once. Whenever one vampire was beaten, many of their peers fell bleeding at the same time. It was hard because their formation continued to collapse. The true blood vampire 'Tigol' watched the

situation from the back and paid attention to Sehee.

‘That human is the problem. Well, I can easily solve it.’

If it was difficult to approach, shoot with magic. The simple solution was to use a spell.

Pachichik!

A sphere of blood was summoned and shot towards Sehee.

Peeng!

It was at a tremendous speed. There was a bang from behind enemy lines and then the blood sphere appeared in front of Sehee. Sehee was upset but not afraid. She believed in her friend Yerim!

"Yap!"

Yerim had been standing guard next to Sehee. She threw herself in front of Sehee. The blood sphere hit a brilliant silver shield. It was the shield that Grid produced in the past. It was an improved version of the Divine Shield and boasted high magical resistance. But the level of the true blood vampires in the 8th city was 350...

Yerim was only level 180 and couldn't fully absorb the attack.

[The attack has exceeded the damage absorption ability of the Small Divine Shield!]

[Only 5,800 damage has been absorbed!]

[The durability of the Little Divine Shield has dropped to 190!]

[Lofty Will has been activated. You have avoided death.]

[You have suffered 13,050 damage.]

[You have received a lot of damage with one blow and have fallen into the ‘stunned’ state.]

“Ugh.”

A high level hunting ground was too hard. Yerim had less than one-tenth of her health left and was frustrated and worried about

Sehee. Youngwoo was currently surrounded by hundreds of vampires. He couldn't afford to help.

‘I... I must...’

“Ignorant human girl! Receive my magic!”

The vampire Tigol was furious at the failed assassination attempt. This time, she created two blood spheres and fired them at Sehee again.

‘No...!’

A Saintess wasn't invincible. She was strongest in buffs and heals, but her defense was weak. It was the Saintess' Knight that covered this deficit. However, Yerim was stunned and couldn't fulfill her role. Sehee had buffed Grid and the God Hands and was in a state where her mana was temporarily depleted. It was difficult to use Discipline, which restored the status conditions of party members and Hope, which restored the health of the target. Both Yerim and Sehee were in a crisis, indicating that their combat experience was still lacking.

“Why did you use so much mana? You should always leave some behind to handle emergencies.”

Sehee and Yerim closed their eyes tightly when they saw the flying blood spheres. Then Grid's voice was heard in their ears.

“Oppa!”

Sehee and Yerim opened their eyes at once.

Pepepepeng!

They saw Grid being hit by the blood spheres in order to defend them.

“No!”

In the end, Grid suffered. They didn't like this situation. The women felt guilt and helplessness as Grid was hit by a powerful explosion and shed blood. Then Grid's large hands stroked their

small and soft heads.

“Don’t worry. This much isn’t anything to be afraid of.”

Grid was wearing the Holy Light set that minimized magic damage. Despite being hit by two blood spheres from the true blood vampire Tigol, he only lost 15,000 health. Grid took a potion to restore his health and precisely aimed his sword at Tigol floating on the ceiling. Then he used Transcended Link.

Kwa kwa kwa kwang!

10 black energy swords that dealt 150% of Grid’s attack power went flying.

“You...!”

Tigol was sweating nervously, but she didn’t lose her smile. She might not be a direct descendant, but she had the blood of a noble lineage. She believed that she couldn’t be defeated by humans. She summoned a shield of blood and confronted Transcended Link head on.

Kwa kwa kwa kwang!

The collision shook the building. Noe and Randy, who had been blocking the advance of the vampires while Grid was absent, as well as the vampires all stumbled. Indeed, it was a huge shock. However, Tigol was safe. She had fully defended against Grid’s Transcended Link!

‘The degree of difficulty is higher than the 7th city?’

Grid was startled. He hadn’t expected a true blood vampire to compete with his fusion skill. But he wasn’t nervous. Grid found it interesting.

‘Will she give more experience?’

Tigol became furious at Grid’s smile.

“Human! Know your position!”

This time, Tigol produced three blood spheres. However, she failed to launch the spheres as they exploded.

An old man bent over. It was the aftermath of Iyarugt appearing and cutting at Tigol.

“Kuock! N-No...?”

Reaching here without her knowing? Tigol looked at Iyarugt with a distorted expression. But Iyarugt didn’t even look at her. To Iyarugt, Tigol was at the level of stepping on weeds.

“Damn bastard. Summoning me just to kill these things.”

Grid ignored the grumbling Iyarugt and gave commands to Noe, Randy, and the God Hands.

“Stay here and kill the remnants with Iyarugt.”

“Nyang!”

“Yes!”

Noe and Randy agreed and Grid left the building with Sehee and Yerim. They headed to the next building. His experience constantly rose every time Noe, Randy, and Iyarugt killed the vampires.

“W-What is going on?”

The experience buff for the Korean players ended yesterday. But Grid’s levelling myth didn’t end. His levelling speed was even faster, despite the experience buff disappearing. Level 314. Before they knew it, Grid was at the entrance of the top 40 rankings, causing the world to feel astonishment and doubt.

Where was Grid hunting, with whom, and how was he hunting that such speed was possible? There were people who wanted answers to these questions.

"This is Grid's building."

"Doesn't it cost 10 billion won?"

"Having a building like this at a young age. I'm envious."

"I feel respect rather than envy. This is a product of Grid's efforts. I should've worked harder in my youth."

The outskirts of Seoul. A black luxury sedan stopped in front of a seven-story building that looked modern and contemporary. There was nothing special in terms of structure, but the blue exterior was quite sophisticated and neat.

"Hrmm."

People got down from the car and looked at the building. They were Director Lee Gookrae and PD Park Jongsoo from OGC Station.

"Are you certain Grid is inside?"

"Yes, it is certain. According to the testimony of the tenants, he hasn't gone out in recent days."

"Indeed... He's too busy raising his level. Okay, let's give it a try."

Director Lee Gookrae and PD Park Jongsoo entered the building. They wanted to board the elevator to go to the penthouse where Grid resided, but it was impossible.

"What? The buttons end at the 5th floor? What about the 6th floor?"

"Maybe the owner has a separate elevator."

Grid was a celebrity. It was normal to have a minimum of privacy.

"Kung... We should've gone to the guardhouse."

"It would be much more difficult to speak to Grid if we have to go through the guardhouse. We tried calling for three days, but there was no answer."

"Ah... Yes, let's use the stairs on the 5th floor."

The two men decided to press the button for the 5th floor. After a moment, the elevator stopped at the 5th floor.

Dding~

"...Um?"

The 5th floor had black marble floor and walls. The high ceiling with chandeliers was a splendid sight. It was like the entrance of a luxurious hotel.

"It's quite well built..."

"It seems like solid contractors built this."

"By the way, where are the stairs to the 6th floor?"

Exit signs couldn't be seen in the hall. There were only six doors that were presumed to be for officetels.

"Isn't this a violation of the building codes?"

The moment that Director Lee Gookrae spoke. A door opened in the innermost part of the hallway and a grey-haired foreign person appeared. His body had large muscles and he looked like a mixed martial arts fighter. He was like a leopard. The impression was fierce and dirty.

"Who are you? Why was there no contact from the guardhouse?"

He chewed gum while asking the question. He looked somewhat familiar? PD Park Jongsoo recognized him first.

"Toon!"

"Toon? Ah! The Beast Master of Overgeared!"

In reality, he had been part of the Italian mafia. Why was he here?

"What do you want?"

Toon glanced at them sharply.

"Gulp."

Director Lee Gookrae and PD Park Jongsoo gulped at the same time. They were overwhelmed by the look in Toon's eyes. Their knees weakened.

Shake.

Director Lee Gookrae took out a business card with trembling hands and introduced himself.

"I am a director of OGC Station, Lee Gookrae. We came to meet Shin Youngwoo to discuss broadcast related matters. Can we meet Shin Youngwoo?"

Director Lee Gookrae vaguely became aware of something. Toon was actually in charge of protecting Grid. He rented out the entire 5th floor to stay near Grid.

'This seems much safer...'

The security was on a different scale. Toon paused for a moment before opening one of the six doors in the hallway. Then he unlocked another door that appeared. Now the emergency staircase leading upstairs could be seen.

"Go up. Bunny Bunny is already there."

"Bunny Bunny!"

The world's leading BJ, which had more influence than a decent TV station, had come to South Korea?

'He got to meet Grid?'

The player might be stolen. Director Lee Gookrae and PD Park Jongsoo hastily ran up the stairs.

Chapter 496

"It isn't the 6th floor."

The 6th floor was the residence of Grid's family. This was what Grid had said in a magazine interview. He lived independently in the penthouse.

"Yes, I'm aware of that. I have paid attention to Grid's interviews. Since I'm also a Grid fan..."

"Haha, right now, most people are his fans."

Thus, they needed to get Grid. Director Lee Gookrae and PD Park Jongsoo passed the 6th floor and headed straight to the 7th. The 7th floor was a rooftop. It was a rooftop with a lawn. There was a small pond with carp, a table made of high quality wood and impressive flowers swaying in the breeze. This garden scenery calmed the minds of anyone who saw it. It was beautiful.

At the end of the garden, there was a small house with an outer wall made of glass. This was Grid's rumored penthouse.

"Wow... This is killing me."

"I would like to live in a place like this someday. I think it will be possible in my next life."

The experts commentated that Grid was an emerging 'chaebol.' (TL: A large family-owned business conglomerate.)

Indeed, such a great person would live in a special place like this. Director Lee Gookrae and PD Park Jongsoo couldn't close their mouths. They were looking around the rooftop when they heard a woman's voice.

"Welcome."

"Y-You?"

Her ebony hair, snow-white skin, and mysterious atmosphere enhanced her beauty. Her big eyes were as deep as a lake. The

person who came out to meet Lee Gookrae and Park Jongsoo was none other than Yura. The most beautiful woman in the world. She finished off the intelligent yet sexy look with a white shirt and black skirt. She was so beautiful that they felt their minds go blank. The rooftop garden was nothing in front of her.

Lee Gookrae and Park Jongsoo were baffled by Yura's beauty, but Lee Gookrae recovered first. This was the power of a married man with a loving wife.

"Why is Yura here?"

In the past, Yura had visited OGC Station in relation to Grid's broadcast. She had raised Grid's price, so Lee Gookrae couldn't help feeling nervous. He gulped as Yura smiled at him.

"Is it strange that I'm here? Can't you vaguely guess the relationship between Youngwoo and I?"

"Ah!"

They were lovers!

'I'm envious...'

Grid had wealth, fame, and a beauty. The director might be a married man, but he couldn't help envying Grid's life. PD Park Jongsoo was a solo and his jealousy soared into the sky.

'In my next life, I must be born as Grid.'

As the two men were confused by the misunderstanding, Yura sighed quietly. She thought it would be nice if Youngwoo was her lover as they thought.

'In reality, I'm just his property manager...'

Yura shook her head and turned away from reality. She smiled again and led Director Lee Gookrae and PD Park Jongsoo to the table on one side of the garden.

Tak. Tak.

The sound of the small spinning wheel placed in the pond next to the table was heard.

"Do you want to broadcast Youngwoo-ssi's hunting process?"

"Yes, that's correct."

There was no need for long words. Lee Gookrae promptly responded to Yura's question. In response to this, Yura immediately presented the conditions.

"The amount you have to pay is 20 billion won. In addition, you can't monopolize the broadcasting rights. You will have to share it with Bunny Bunny, who runs a private station."

"What...?"

Park Jongsoo was upset. They had to pay 20 billion won just for footage of hunting? It wasn't even an exclusive! This was a complete mockery of the industry.

'Of course we will refuse.'

PD Park Jongsoo was disappointed.

"...I understand. I will write up the contract right away."

But Lee Gookrae showed an unexpected response.

"D-Director?"

Was he senile? PD Park Jongsoon somehow swallowed down his words as Lee Gookrae sighed.

"There is no discount."

In fact, OGC Station had prepared a blank check in exchange for Grid's 'exclusive' hunting broadcast rights. They judged that it was worth it. If they could exclusively disclose the secret behind Grid's levelling that the world was curious about, they could raise the awareness of OGC while also earning an astronomical amount of advertising revenue.

Honestly, 20 billion was a small amount. This was even

considering the fact that they had to share the broadcast rights with Bunny Bunny. But there was one thing he wanted to emphasize.

"We paid 5 billion won last year for the broadcast of Youngwoo fighting the Red Knight in the Vatican. What did Yura say at that time? You will give OGC ample rewards. Didn't you say that you and Youngwoo-ssi would actively appear on OGC? Then what about after that? You refused several love calls from OGC. It's very sad."

The thing that Lee Gookrae wanted to say was very simple.

"I hope we can further develop our relationship with this deal. From now on, please respond to OGC's love call."

Yura's answer was simple. "If you create a program worth appearing in, I will review it positively at any time."

Worth appearing in! It meant she had no intention of appearing in a trivial program.

'The programs that we devised are insignificant...!'

OGC was called the best gaming broadcasting station in the world, so this stimulated Director Lee Gookrae and PD Park Jongsoo.

"Okay... I will surely make a valuable program. A wonderful program that you will emerge in!"

"I'm looking forward to it."

It was a year later the legendary programs that would be popular in South Korea and worldwide were produced.

"Is it really like this? You're able to send away a person who flew from the United States so easily? Huh?"

The world's top gaming BJ, Bunny Bunny. He wanted to obtain Grid's broadcasting rights, coming to a faraway foreign land to

sign the contract he wanted. It was a contract to cover and broadcast Grid's hunting process. Of course he was happy. On the other hand, he was also agitated. Grid never left the capsule!

"Really too much! Not showing your face to someone who came all this way!"

Yura responded to his agitation.

"Do you think you can think like a ranker? They are people who play the game while reducing meal time and sleeping time. I can't interrupt Youngwoo-ssi's time, even if the president of the United States comes."

In fact, Yura's situation was no better than Bunny Bunny's. She was generously donating her time to help him, but Grid didn't even have time to drink a cup of tea with her.

'It makes me sad when I think about it.'

Had she ever been treated so poorly in her life? Now her pride was stimulated.

"...?"

Bunny Bunny was surprised when he saw Yura's sudden sulky expression.

"It's amazing that you can make an expression like this."

"I am amazed myself."

Her feelings for Grid were unfamiliar. It was fun and complicated. Yura's smile was more beautiful than ever as she thought this.

Overgeared Two. The name of the secondary Overgeared Guild. It was clearly a sloppy name. Many people laughed and made fun of it. However, the members who belonged to Overgeared Two had no major dissatisfaction with their name. Originally, it was supposed to be called 'Overgeared Workforce.'

"The average level of Overgeared Two, which was launched after merging with the Silver Knights Guild, has finally exceeded 200."

Most of the production classes belonged to Overgeared Two. The levelling speed couldn't help being delayed. It was very encouraging that the average level now exceeded 200. It proved that the party hunting of the Overgeared Guild was more active than expected. In addition, the Overgeared Guild could produce a wide variety of items in the future.

Lael planned to amplify the guild's morale with a magnificent celebration.

"How will we celebrate?"

"A simple way to celebrate the collective effort is to fight and win. Let's fight. We will win and share the joy of victory."

It was a guild that started with a small number of elite members. It took a considerable amount of time to settle the guild and it looked like a social group on the surface. However, this was just a big misunderstanding. Originally, it was a group intended to take advantage of Grid as a king, gain power, and gain benefits.

War was natural.

"Grid is currently stuck in the vampire cities. Is it the right time for a war? What crazy words are you saying?"

"Now is the perfect time for a war."

Currently, the world was concentrated on Grid. It was a perfect time to move the troops. Lael unfolded a map of the Eternal Kingdom and pointed to one place. Patrian. A fortified city situated on the border of the north and west of the Eternal Kingdom.

"Everybody knows that it has been difficult to make contact with the north after Aslan took the throne."

Aslan's containment against Grid wasn't blatant and proceeded slowly. On the surface, he acted like he wanted to maintain a good

relationship with Grid. But this was just a two-sided strategy. Every time Aslan sent gifts to Reidan, the taxes in the north rose slightly. Every time Aslan sent a letter to Grid, the roads connecting the north and west were closed one by one. It wasn't easy to raise a fuss because the reason was always plausible.

Lauel could no longer stand it.

"It's very likely that our territory in the north, Bairan, will be isolated. From then on, King Aslan will reveal his true colors."

Before that, they had to capture Patrian to connect the north and the west.

"Will it be as easy as it sounds? When we invade Patrian, King Aslan will send troops to Bairan. Then won't we completely lose the north and be isolated in the west?"

"Hah, foolish Vantner."

Lauel patted Vantner's bald head. Then he explained, "Have you forgotten that the ruler of the north is Grid's father? Marquis Steim will keep King Aslan in check. The ones we should be cautious about are other players, not King Aslan."

Once the Overgeared members invaded Patrian, the players would receive a quest to defend Patrian. From this point on, the Overgeared Guild would be categorized as a hostile force to the Eternal Kingdom. Then all the players belonging to the Eternal Kingdom would receive a quest against the Overgeared members.

"The key is to slow down the timing of the quest. In that sense, the best time to invade is when the players are focused on Grid."

They would align the time of the invasion for when Grid's hunt would be broadcasted. The audience rating of the broadcast was likely to be equivalent to that of the National Competition. There were countless people who wanted to solve the question behind Grid's levelling speed. It was obvious that the number of people connected to Satisfy would be reduced as soon as Grid's hunting

broadcast started.

“Our march will be relatively secret and we can take control of the empty Patrian in an instant. Do you understand now, ignorant Vantner? Kukukuk!”

Lael covered half his face with his hand and was playing out the chuuni role alone. Thanks to this, he could be faithfully immersed in his role.

Chapter 497

[An intermediate vampire was destroyed.]

[A senior vampire was destroyed.]

[A senior vampire was destroyed...]

[The title ‘Vampire Slaughter King’ has been obtained!]

[1,000 fixed damage will be dealt every time you attack a vampire!]

“Wow... Heok! Wah! Woohoo!”

Grid let out different cries of excitement. The strength of the God Hands, the items, and the Saintess combined together was constantly surprising him.

Step.

Every time Grid moved.

Peeeeok!

Kwa kwa kwa kwang!

The God Hands that were granted Holy Weapon and Holy Impact struck four vampires with the Mjolnirs, causing dozens of vampires to be simultaneously damaged. Simply put, Grid only had to lightly move for dozens of vampires to collapse.

‘Crazy! This is really crazy! A scam!’

It was so easy to hunt! The excited Grid suddenly became uneasy.

‘...Will I get my account suspended?’

It was the crime of making an illegal macro called the God Hands...

“Hah, I am a man.”

The God Hands were so outstanding that he felt guilty. Items that could wear all items, move by themselves, and kill monsters. They

didn't even have the concept of stamina. He wondered if there were any better items in the world!

"How did Oppa think about creating such items? Completely amazing! So cool!" Yerim cheered.

Grid didn't have to lift a finger as Noe, Randy, and the God Hands slaughtered the vampires. It was similar to an absolute player portrayed in movies. Watching him was really exciting. On the other hand, Sehee's appreciation was different.

"It feels more like a Chinese workshop that I saw in the news..."

Chinese workshop! It was a place where Chinese people gathered in large numbers for infinite hunting. Their goal was to hunt quickly with pets and dispose of the items gathered for money.

"...Well, I should take a break."

Grid ignored Sehee's words and sat down. It was to restore his fallen stamina. Noe, Randy, and the God Hands continued to hunt while he was taking a break.

[An intermediate vampire was destroyed.]

[Experience has been acquired.]

[An intermediate vampire was destroyed.]

[Experience has been acquir...]

Grid was filled with joy as he watched his experience keep rising during his break.

"It feels like I've achieved a dream from a long time ago..."

"What dream was it?"

Sehee replied instead of Grid to Yerim's question.

"President of vice."

He kept making money while pushing his employees to work, then he spent that money freely. Grid had dreamt of being such a person.

"I'm ashamed when thinking about it now..." Grid scratched his cheeks. "Of course, my dream is different from then."

As his life became richer, his mindset expanded, and his perception changed little by little. He didn't want to exploit the weak now. Sometimes, he felt like wanting to help. Recently, he even gave 3,300 won to a sponsorship program at Uni X.

'I don't know if I will go to Heaven after death.'

He really was a good person. Then Sehee asked him.

"Is the last boss in that building?"

There were only seven buildings in the 8th city. The number of vampires sleeping in each building was small, making it much smaller than the other cities. However, the total amount of experience was similar. This meant that the average level of the vampires was higher than the other cities and Grid was only to conjecture that the 8th city's boss was a high noble.

"That's right. Now only the boss is left." Grid confirmed that his stamina was recovered and stood up. Then he said to Sehee and Yerim. "From here on, I will go alone."

If the city's boss was a baron~viscount level, he would be able to raid it one-on-one. He was now strong. But he wasn't certain about earls or higher. In particular, it was dangerous if a direct descendant showed up. Sehee and Yerim couldn't die. Sehee and Yerim expressed doubts about Grid going to the battlefield alone.

"Won't we die anyway if Oppa fails the raid?"

"This is a dungeon that we can only escape if the boss dies or we do. In order to increase our chances of escape, isn't it better to fight with you?"

"Yes..."

It made sense. In the end, Grid opened the door of the last building with Sehee and Yerim. Randy, Noe and the God Hands

returned to his side after clearing the vampire remnants.

‘I will succeed in the raid.’

He was stronger than ever. He was confident about facing Kraugel during his prime. The moment Grid was burning with confidence.

[The owner of the 8th city, Vampire Viscount Latina has appeared.]

At the end of the red-carpeted hallway. A dark haired woman was sitting on a throne. She was an obvious beauty, but her ice-cold skin and blue lips gave off a bizarre feeling.

“Oh my, there are humans? Prey has arrived after a long time.”

Latina smiled as her red eyes shone. She waved her hand once.

Kuduk!

Kudududuk!

The ground split apart and zombies appeared.

Clack! Clack clack!

The joints of the skeletons made bizarre sounds as they approached. The zombies staggered and stared with hollow eyes. There seemed to be 1,000 of them.

“What is this...?”

A vampire that was a necromancer? Braham warned as Grid shrank back from the zombies’ sickening smell.

‘Latina is one of the nine direct children born from my mother.’

“...!”

It was the worst. The moment Grid’s heart sank.

[The vampire viscount Latina has released a sweet magic power.]

[You have become confused.]

[Your spirit can’t endure it. Mana regeneration rate will decrease

by 80% and magic resistance by 50%. There is a chance that skills fail to activate.]

[Your arms and legs don't have any strength.]

[Attack power will decrease by 50% and all speeds will decrease by 30%.]

[You have resisted.]

'The kids...!'

Grid hurriedly looked back. He was worried about Sehee and Yerim. How confusing and scary would it be for the kids to see the creepy skeletons and zombies? Grid was concerned, but Sehee and Yerim were fine. No, they were excited.

"They are undead."

"The skeletons are cute."

"...?"

They didn't shrink back, despite seeing the 1,000 skeletons and zombies? In addition, the pressure didn't have an effect on them? The moment that both Grid and Latina were feeling confused.

"Light of Repentance."

Swaaaah!

Sehee gathered her hands together and prayed. Light poured from her and cleansed the whole area. The skeletons and zombies were surrounded by a warm light and fell to their knees, shedding a few tears before turning to ash.

[You have killed a monster by yourself.]

[The level difference with your party members is ignored and you will receive 100% of the experience.]

[Your level has risen.]

[Your level has risen.]

“...?”

The undead were at least level 250. She made 1,000 undead fall to their knees and destroyed some of them? Grid was overwhelmed by Sehee's unreasonable strength. Yerim was also tough. She placed divine buffs on her body and smashed the undead affected by Sehee.

“Wow...”

Grid was at a loss for words and Braham's trembling voice was heard in his ears.

‘The Saintess can even destroy the souls of the great demons. Trivial undead can't raise their heads in front of her.’

“Ah...”

There was something that Braham, Iyarugt, and the great demon Hell Gao had in common. It was the fact that even when they died and lost their bodies, the soul didn't disappear.

‘Is the soul of the demonkin immortal?’

Only the Saintess could destroy the soul. Grid was thrilled as he realized that Sehee's value was much higher than expected.

‘Latina is pitiful.’

Braham felt sorry for his sister.

‘What is this?’

Latina was one of the nine children directly born from Shizo Beriache. She had a lowly title because she avoided the annoying responsibilities. Her power was absolute. In particular, she was the only one of her brethren who could rule over the dead, which resembled the power of first great demon Baal. Thus she was very proud of herself. Until Marie Rose appeared, she believed that she could reign over all the vampires.

The great Latina was now embarrassed by humans. Humans. They were a species that was the vampire's prey.

'Originally, they should've collapsed at the sight of me...'

One male and two females. They weren't ordinary. Rather than kneeling before her great magic power, they stood upright and even made the dead kneel. It was a situation she couldn't understand.

'No, I heard there are some strong people among the humans.'

Hundreds of years ago, there were some scandalous people praised as legends. She never saw them directly, but perhaps these humans were in the same class.

'What rubbish.'

Ssik!

Latina grinned wickedly and shouted to the dead.

"Get up and fight!"

Kikik! Kik!

Kuwaah!

The skeletons and zombies on their knees slowly started to raise themselves. Latina increased the amount of magic power to the undead, causing the low level power of the Saintess to not work anymore.

"Hohoho! This is it!" Latina used the momentum and shouted, "Kill them all!"

Creak. Kik!

Kuwaah!

The skeletons and zombies headed for Grid.

"As expected, we're still not helpful. Oppa, have strength. Holy Weapon. Holy Impact."

Shaaaaah—

The God Hands floating next to Grid were covered with a white light.

Peok!

Peok peok peok!

Kwa kwa kwa kwang!

The buffed God Hands started beating the undead with Mjolnir. Latina opened her mouth as she saw the bone fragments and rotten flesh scattered all over the place.

“Why is it so easy?”

It didn’t make any sense. Latina suddenly noticed the human male. He seemed to be the ones controlling the floating golden hands.

‘It’s annoying, but I have to go out directly.’

Latina decided and flew towards Grid. Her body turned to smoke and she approached Grid without a sound, stabbing her sharp nails towards Grid. But Grid’s Sword Ghost was faster than her nails.

“The bait was taken.”

Grid laughed at the amazed and puzzled Latina. As his hair turned white, he placed his hand on the defenseless Latina’s face and shot a Fireball.

Chapter 498

[You have dealt 205,000 damage to the target.]

[20,500 fire damage will be dealt per second for 13 seconds.]

[The magic has been fired at close range. The explosion effect of Fireball is maximized.]

[You have dealt 410,000 damage to the target.]

[The blow has caused bleeding (large) in the target's affected area.]

[The target has resisted.]

[The target has been affected by the 'confused' state.]

[The target has resisted.]

“...!!”

Grid dealt a counterattack to Latina. The mental shock she suffered was larger than the physical.

‘What? This guy with weak magic power...!?’

The direct descendants of Beriache inherently had high magic power. Among them, Latina's magic power was exceptional. The humans classified as great magicians were just small fry in front of her. Then how did this human hit her with magic. There was no chance. It was impossible.

Yet Grid did it. He was someone with only 2,000 intelligence! Did Grid have something special? No, it was because Braham's pure magic was so powerful. The magic wasn't called 'enhanced' for nothing. The white-haired Grid. In other words, Braham, trembled.

"My magic does such terrible damage... This is the limit of a stupid body."

“...!”

Latina's eyes widened with surprise. The human in front of her. His atmosphere had completely changed from a moment ago.

'This tone...'

The arrogant expression and eyes. Even the impression of the magic power gave her the creeps. Above all, the dark red eyes.

"No way. You are?"

Latina hurriedly withdrew as she speculated. The white-haired Grid smiled at her.

"It has been a while."

"Braham!"

There were originally 10 direct descendants, rather than nine. But the vampires didn't mention the 10th. Braham Eshwald. They didn't want to think about that lunatic who was exiled.

"You... What are you doing here?"

Braham called the clan a 'lazy and useless race' and wanted to destroy them. There were countless clan members who died because of him, including Elfin Stone's fiance. Latina loathed Braham. She also feared him. Braham looked at her shrieking self and laughed.

"Can't you see this face? Right now, I am borrowing it. This face isn't mine. Otherwise, how could you forget your brother's face?"

"Shut up! Don't joke around with that filthy mouth!"

The more frightened a beast, the more they barked. Latina showed her survival instinct and summoned new undead. They were on a different dimension from the previously summoned skeletons and zombies. More than 200 Skeleton warriors, skeleton mages, and ghouls simultaneously rose from the ground.

The surprising thing was that a death knight was leading the undead. It was an impressive skeleton in black armor and holding a burning sword.

'This looks serious... Isn't it dangerous?'

Grid was concerned, while Sehee and Yerim shrank back.

-Oppa, I can't do anything to the senior undead because my level is low. I will support you with buffs and heals as much as possible.

Sehee sent a message in the party chat to the white-haired Grid.

"I don't need help."

"..."

Was this her brother? His tone was completely different from usual. His appearance had also changed. His manly look had become a pretty face that could only be seen in manhwa. The rumor was that the white-haired Grid was a completely different entity from the original Grid. The white-haired Grid looked at the confused Sehee.

'I can't feel it yet. She is still beginning.'

At times like this, he thought it wouldn't be bad to show it in advance. Saintess, a unique being who could destroy him. If he didn't want to suffer later, it was better to appeal to her now. Braham decided and spoke to Grid.

'Manipulate the God Hands. Move according to my intentions.'

Braham was requesting cooperation? It must be because the opponent was a direct descendant. Grid felt tense and replied.

'Believe in me.'

"..."

Could Braham trust him? He didn't know why, but he couldn't believe in Grid. At the same time.

"Advance to the beat!"

Kurung! Kung. Kurururung.

Latina's magic power started to roar loudly. It was refined like a melody and became music.

[The stats of Latina's summoned undead has risen. The movement speed will greatly increase.]

[The stats of all living creatures will fall.]

[You have resisted.]

“Kihihit!”

The strengthened undead started to advance. The undead overcame one of their biggest weaknesses, the slow movement speed, and quickly surrounded Grid’s party.

“...”

The white-haired Grid didn’t look back at Sehee and Yerim. It wasn’t that he didn’t care. He knew that he had an obligation to look after them. Nevertheless, the reason he didn’t look back was because his goal was to win before they were in danger. The white-haired Grid pointed to the death knight at the forefront.

“Hit it at once!”

‘Understood!’

Grid responded to Brahan’s request and ordered Noe and Randy. Noe, Randy, and the God Hands assaulted the single death knight. The result was terrible.

[Your pet ‘Noe’ has attacked Death Knight Buratan.]

[Scratch has dealt 8,300 damage to the target.]

[Your pet ‘Randy’ has attacked Death Knight Buratan.]

[Pagma’s Swordsmanship, Linked Kill has dealt 36,000 damage to the target.]

[God Hand (1) has attacked Death Knight Buratan.]

[You have dealt 2,500 damage to the target.]

[The effect of the Ultimate Enhanced Mjolnir has dealt 3,800 divine damage to the target.]

[The effect of Holy Weapon has dealt 500 divine damage to the target.]

[The effect of Holy Impact deals an addition 3,800 + 500 damage to all ‘evil’ targets within 5 meters of the target hit.]

[The God Hand (2)...]

[The God Hand (3)...]

[The God Hand (4)...]

[The effect of Holy Impact deals an addition 2,700 + 500 damage to all ‘evil’ targets within 5 meters of the target hit.]

[Your pets ‘Noe’ and ‘Randy’ have been affected by Holy Impact and suffered 13,900 damage.]

“Nyang! It hurts!”

“H-Hurts...”

‘...’

Noe and Randy were creatures. They were classified as evil creatures and were hurt by the divine power. Grid overlooked the fact that they were close to the God Hands and were hit by the splash damage. Grid felt guilty as he saw Noe and Randy struggling with the pain.

“Is stupidity a difficult disease to fix?”

The white-haired Grid scoffed and used magic. He concentrated the explosion at the area affected by successive Holy Impacts. In other words, Grid precisely aimed the magic at Death Knight Buratan. It wasn’t any special magic. The magic that Braham could use with Grid’s current magic power was limited.

This time it was once again Fireball (Enhanced). However, the power of this Fireball was different from the previous one. The explosion effect was attached to Braham’s enhanced Fireball.

Ku kwa kwa kwa! Ku kwa kwa kwa!

The explosion effect of Fireball was maximized, generated a huge shock at the point of impact. The undead's movement speed was greatly reduced and Latina was also shaken. In a short period of time, Braham calculated the way that her upper body would lean and fired Magic Missile (Enhanced) with no time difference.

Continue, continue, continue. He fired until his mana was completely depleted!

Peng!

Pepepepeong!

“Ugh! Kiyaaaaaak!”

The scary thing about Braham's basic spells, the mastered versions, was that there was no casting time. Latina's shield was quickly consumed and her health decreased. Braham criticized her.

“This is the end of your laziness.” A lazy person didn't develop, would be left behind and eventually become prey. “This way will just lead to the decline of our clan.”

If they were going to be destroyed anyway...

“Become my food.”

[You have no mana.]

[You have failed to activate Magic Missile (Enhanced).]

This notification window popped up. Then Grid's hair and eyes turned black as he reached Latina. The undead that should've protected Latina? They were scattered across the floor due to the combined effect of Holy Impact and Fireball's explosion. The death knight and some sturdy undead were rushing over, but it was too late. Grid took a mana potion made by Reidan's alchemy facility and performed a sword dance.

“Open Rune of Darkness. Blackening. Blacksmith's Rage. Quick Movements. Pagma's Swordsmanship.”

“You! Brahammm!”

A ghost was bothering her! Tears poured down Latina's face as Holy Weapon, Holy Impact, and Pinnacle Kill hit her. At the same time, Latina counterattacked, piercing Grid's chest with her nails that were surrounded by blood magic.

[You have suffered 133,300 damage.]

[A legend doesn't die easily. You can resist all attacks for 5 seconds with a minimum of health.]

[The target that attacked is evil. Holy Explosion will return half of the damage received.]

Latina's counterattack. It was more deadly to her because she had been prepared to die in order to kill the enemy. But she was a direct descendant. She didn't die easily.

“Life Drain... Heok?”

Latina attempted to reverse the battlefield by absorbing Grid's health, only to be shocked.

‘This guy doesn't have any health?’

How was he still moving?

“You! Are you a zombie?”

“Linked Kill Wave, Linked Kill, Transcended Link, Kill, Link, Pinnacle, Wave and Transcend.”

Grid attacked during his 5 seconds immortal state. He disregarded whatever Latina did and used Pagma's Swordsmanship continuously. The storm of brilliant skills effects wrapped around Grid and Latina, forcing Sehee and Yerim to stare at the battle that was on a different dimension. Then after a while, their vision was dominated by multiple notification windows.

[Owner of the 8th city, Vampire Viscount Latina is forced to sleep after exhausting all her powers.]

[The level of party leader ‘Grid’ has risen!]

[The party leader ‘Grid’ has acquired Latina’s Necklace.]

[The party leader ‘Grid’ has acquired the Direct Vampire’s Pajamas.]

[The party leader ‘Grid’ has acquired 3 blessed weapon enhancement stones.]

[The party leader ‘Grid’ has acquired 5 blessed armor enhancement stones.]

Up to this point, it was the information windows that Sehee and Yerim saw. The followed notification windows were only for Grid.

[Latina’s strength is engraved on the Rune of Darkness.]

[You have sealed three of Shizo Beriache’s direct line. The title ‘Qualification of a Blood King’ has been acquired.]

[Qualification of a Blood King]

It is the qualification to be the king of all the direct descendants.

You will give a sense of pressure to ordinary vampires. The abilities of general vampires fighting against you will decrease by 10%.

You will give a sense of hostility to true blood vampires. The abilities of all true blood vampires fighting against you will increase by 10%.

Direct vampires will be interested in you. The chances of meeting a direct descendant will increase. Gaining favorability with direct descendants will be relatively easy.

"...??"

Qualification of a Blood King. The name was cool but the effect was uncertain. Grid grumbled and asked Braham.

‘Is this good or bad?’

‘It’s naturally bad. Why do you want to become friendly with such trash? I am the only worthy vampire friend.’

'...??'

Why was he so sensitive? Grid couldn't understand the sulking
Braham.

Chapter 499

Grid ignored the uncooperative Braham and thought about it, coming to his own conclusion.

"I think it's good."

The probability of true blood vampires emerging was very low. 1~2 true blood vampires would appear for every 200~300 vampires. In other words, most of Grid's experience came from hunting normal vampires.

'A 10% drop in an ordinary vampire's stats will result in faster hunting and levelling up.'

Thus, the Qualification of a Blood King title was good. Of course, the 10% increase in the stats of a true blood vampire was a big burden. Strong enemies were going to become stronger.

'Right now, I have Mjolnir and my sister with me.'

He was close to unbeatable in the vampire cities. He didn't need to worry about the increase in power for the true blood vampires.

'The story will change if I meet a true blood vampire above an earl.'

However, it was extremely rare that simple true blood vampires, who weren't direct descendants, would gain such a high title. Grid shook off his anxiety and confirmed the information of the newly updated Rune of Darkness.

[Rune of Darkness]

Bound Item.

It is permanently preserved in your inventory. Trading, dropping, or destroying it is impossible.

-Usage Effect: Demonic power state will rise in exchange for its use.

* Normal attacks and skill attacks will deal an addition 20% dark damage.

Unique Lasting Effect: When dealing with named demonkin and demons, you can absorb unique attributes.

* Tiramet's Power: If your health drops below 10%, health will be restored to 30% in an instant. Cooldown Time: 12 hours.

* Latina's Power: The 'Can you Become the King of the Dead?' skill is generated.

"What?" Grid frowned. "What is with the questionable skill name?"

Looking at the name, it had the smell of a B-grade skill.

"No. The skill that I obtained can't be B-grade."

It was the skill obtained by defeating a direct descendant. It would certainly be a noble ability. Grid suppressed his doubts and increased his anticipation as he confirmed the details of the skill.

[Can you Become the King of the Dead?]

You can summon to 'Growth-type Skeletons' that will gain five stat points every time the level is raised.

The skeletons will start off at level 1.

The skeletons' basic stats are 3 strength, 3 stamina, 3 agility and 1 intelligence.

Skill Mana Cost: 3,000

Skills Duration: Until the summoning is release or the skeletons are destroyed.

Skill Cooldown Time: None.

"Ah, shit."

A skill to summon level 1 skeletons? There wasn't even a skill level. It was just this feature.

"Complete garbage. The mana consumed is also ridiculous."

Generally, the stats of a pet were affected by the summoning skill and the summoner's stats. Let's look at a necromancer who summoned skeletons for example. The necromancer's basic skills included 'Summon Skeleton' and 'Skeleton Enhancement,' and their unique stat was 'Domination.' The higher the level of the skills and this stat, the stronger the skeletons that the necromancer summoned. It meant that necromancers didn't need to raise skeletons directly from level 1.

However, this damn Can you Become the King of the Dead? skill forced him to raise the skeletons directly.

"There was a garbage skill like this?"

The name indicated that the skeletons could grow. They were likely to develop into very high level skeletons. But they were still skeletons. Slow, dull, and weak. In addition, they only gained 5 stat points per level. The default stats were also trash!

"Sigh... I would like to have the skill to summon a death knight."

Why should he suffer in order to raise the skeletons? Furthermore, if he wanted to raise the skeletons, he needed to move to a novice training ground, which was a waste of time.

"I'm going to abandon this skill."

Grid used the Legendary Blacksmith's Appraisal skill on another item.

Ttiring~

[The blacksmith who became a legend can appraise items with an excellent discerning eye. If a hidden feature exists in the target item, it will be found.]

[You have discovered a hidden feature in the item!]

[Latina's Necklace]

Rating: Epic (Growth)

* Intelligence +300

The favorite necklace of Latina, one of Beriache's direct line.

It has the effect of raising the stats of undead pets by 20%.

* If this necklace grows to a legendary rating, the wearer can summon Vampire Viscount Latina.

User Restriction: Level 320 or higher.

Weight: 10

“I’m going crazy.”

Wasn’t this a necklace for necromancers?

“Why are there only useless items?”

Grid knew that he could get tens of billions of won if he placed this on the auction site. However, he couldn’t sell this item. In particular, what if it landed in the hands of Agnus? It would be the worst. There was no need to invite danger.

‘I should use it myself instead of selling it.’

The performance of the necklace itself was quite decent. It increased intelligence by 300.

‘The amount of mana to use Braham’s magic will increase. It will be useful in many ways.’

It was only an epic rating. The necklace was likely to give +1,000 intelligence once it reached the legendary rating.

‘Yes... I will use it. I can also strengthen the skeletons.’

He felt like he was branching out more and more, but why turn a blind eye to a means to get stronger? Grid decided to test out the Can you Become the King of the Dead? skill. It was to accurately grasp the state of the skeletons.

“Summon Skeletons!”

[The Ring of Absurdity has reduced resource consumption by

50%. 1,500 mana has been consumed.]

Clack!

Clack clack clack clack!

The moment the summoning skill was used. Two skeletons emerged from beside Grid, shaking from side to side. Their bones hit each other and the sound steadily became louder, causing Grid to be irritated.

"You're noisy."

The skeletons were truly sloppy. It started from their appearance. The color was yellowish and their skulls were partly cracked. It was likely that the bones didn't have any strength.

"You should drink a lot of milk... Tsk tsk."

Clack clack! Clack!

Their owner spoke harsh words from the first meeting, but the skeletons raised their jaws as if they liked whatever Grid said.

'Ah, the skeletons have no intelligence.'

Undead monsters had no feelings and thoughts. They needed to be at least a death knight or lich for cognition to occur.

"You won't be able to understand my words for the rest of your lives..."

Grid checked their status window.

[Skeleton (1)]

Lv. 1

Health: 45/45 Mana: 3

Strength: 3

Stamina: 3

Agility: 3

Intelligence: 1

Items Worn: None

Skills Possessed: None

"Wow, this is like daylight robbery."

The skeletons summoned by a typical necromancer had old longswords by default. Grid's skeletons were completely bare.

"I have to give you weapons as well?"

No, wait?

'What if I make items that are suitable for them to wear?'

Perhaps the overgeared skeletons would be born?

"Wow..."

Maybe they would be quite useful.

'If I add the effect of Latina's Necklace...'

Skeleton generals or death knights might be a dream, but he could likely raise them to be skeleton warriors. Grid had this thought and looked at the skeletons affectionately.

"You will be Overgeared Skeleton One. You will be Overgeared Skeleton Two."

Clack clack!

Clack!

The skeletons nodded.

'Are they happy about the good name?'

Of course, that wasn't possible. The skulls had no emotions or thoughts.

"Oppa?"

Sehee and Yerim approached Grid, who was looking at the skeletons. They gave Grid the blessed enhancement stones and showed interest in the skeletons.

“They’re your skeletons?”

“The skeletons are cute! Don’t the eye sockets look like half-moons? Is this called glaring eyes? Lovely~”

“This is a dirty impression, not nice... Eh? What happened?”

Grid was shocked when he saw Sehee’s staff. The Wooden Staff that he put a lot of effort into enhancing to +9 had lost its light.

“Why isn’t there a light?”

A +9 enhanced weapon scattered beautiful white light. Sehee’s staff had no light around it. It was like it wasn’t enhanced.

‘Don’t tell me...’

Sehee gave the worst news to Grid.

“I failed in the enhancement.”

“...”

“Two weeks ago, it fell to +7. Then I tried the blessed enhancement stone that Oppa gave me before and it fell to +6. Isn’t enhancement really hard?”

“...”

Grid’s group left the 8th city and took a moment’s rest in the desert. It was to decide the next schedule. Grid wanted to go straight to the 6th city, but...

“I’m going to sleep now since I have school tomorrow.”

“It’s already 2 a.m. Ohh, I have to sleep at 10 p.m. in order for my breasts to grow...”

“Go. And thank you for today.”

“See you tomorrow!”

“...”

The girls logged out, leaving Grid alone. It felt strange as the

bustling atmosphere immediately quieted down.

"It's because the cute kids have left."

Should he sleep early today? Grid's expression became sneaky as he thought about the last item Latina dropped.

[Direct Vampire's Pajamas]

Rating: Legendary

A short, white nightgown.

The skin will shine through when wearing it. Be careful when wearing it.

Conditions of Use: None.

Weight: 30

"Huhuhut."

The Direct Vampire's Pajamas. There was no way of knowing its performance. But one thing was for sure, the design of Latina's pajamas was very sexy.

'It will suit Irene!'

The underwear... It seemed he would be able to give her 10 more babies.

Then a whisper flew to the chuckling Grid. It was from Lauel.

-Grid, I have finished the arrangements with the broadcasting station and decided the schedule.

-OGC and Bunny Bunny? Did they approach first as you expected?

-Huhut, indeed. Well, there's no need to admire my brilliance. It wasn't much for a day or two of work.

-Uh... Yes, how is the contract information?

-Yura did her job very well. Check it later.

-I understand. Brief me about tomorrow's shooting schedule and

future plans.

-The plan hasn't changed. Your hunt will be broadcast live all over the world. While people's attention is focused on you, the Overgeared Guild will go to Patrian.

-Is it really okay? Patrian has Great Magician Ashur.

Satisfy raised the level of NPCs in accordance to the average level of the users. It was highly likely that Earl Ashur now had his fourth advancement. He would be incomparably stronger, making Grid worried about whether the Overgeared members could handle him.

Lauel calmed him down.

-I have a way. Don't worry about it and enjoy your playing.

Chapter 500

1 year and 3 months in real time was 3 years and 9 months in game time. This was the period that Lauel had served Grid. From the first moment he realized Grid's potential until now. For a long time, Lauel had worked harder for Overgeared than anyone else.

As any Satisfy player, he once dreamt of great achievements. It was to be the protagonist behind a kingdom construction.

'Long...'

It was difficult and painful. But that made him enjoy it even more. Grid and the Overgeared members. He had gone through many incidents and sufferings with his fellow colleagues. There were many crises, such as Grid naming the guild Overgeared, Grid naming the guild Overgeared, and Grid naming the guild Overgeared, but it was rewarding.

"..."

Lauel's office. Lauel was filled with joyful emotions after his whispers to Grid and opened his eyes. Faker stood in front of him. As usual, he appeared without a sound. Lauel had adapted, so he asked without any surprise. "Have the results from the scouts arrived?"

The soldiers of Reidan had been trained by Piaro and Asmophel. The soldiers trained by the former pillars of the Saharan Empire were exceptional. The soldiers of Reidan had high levels and their skills and stats were much better than soldiers of the same level. There was also Grid's items. In short, they were elites. Elite soldiers.

Among them were scouts who were trained by Faker. They learned how to move covertly and quickly. Thus, Lauel believed in the skills of the scouts. Of course, Faker gave him a wonderful answer.

“I have obtained the layout of Patrian.”

“Ohh!”

Lael's face turned rosy. He was pleased and requested the report. However, Faker asked him with a serious expression.

“Can we expose Grid’s power like this?”

It might allow them to easily win the battle, but Faker questioned if they should reveal Grid’s hunting scene. If Grid’s current power was revealed, it was no different than giving hostile forces a strategy against him.

‘This is true.’

Faker was quiet and didn’t often express his thoughts. However, he was also a member of Overgeared. He was always worried about Grid. It wasn’t enough to call it loyalty or justice. It was friendship and affection.

‘Hasn’t he been watching Grid much longer than me...?’

Lael smiled. He stared confidently at Faker.

“You don’t have to worry about the world knowing about Grid’s full power.”

Grid’s greatest strength was the flexibility of his items. He was a person who could exert a completely new power by making and wearing items to suit the time and place.

“The him today is not the same as the him tomorrow. The world will never be able to measure him.”

If a force analyzed Grid’s weaknesses based on his power today, they would never be able to threaten him. In the meantime, Grid would produce new items and have different abilities than before.

Bland.

The only son of Earl Ashur, one of the 10 great magicians on the

continent. He had been taken hostage by Grid for three years already. He learned a lot from Piaro over the years. He now knew how to use all the farming equipment and how to utilize his mana for farming.

He had excellent talent in magic like his father, and was also skilled with the sword. Now that he learned Piaro's farming methods, he reached a new field and people called him the 'Magic Swordsman of the Field.' In the fields... He was really strong.

"Have you looked back on your life in Reidan?"

It was the farmers' snack time. Despite the bloodline of a noble of the Eternal Kingdom, Bland was covered in dirt and eating a potato. Lauel came to him and asked.

Bland put the potato in his mouth and replied cynically. "You want me to look back on my life as a hostage?"

"No. That isn't the case. We have never treated you as a hostage."

"..."

"You have always been respected and allowed freedom. I'll ask you again. How was your life in Reidan?"

"..."

There was nothing wrong with Lauel's statement. After being brought to Reidan, Bland had never been forced to do anything except for farming on the first day. He wasn't monitored and didn't suffer any restrictions or discrimination. In fact, Bland could've escaped at any time. But Bland didn't run away.

He kept living in Reidan. It was comfortable. As a prestigious heir in the kingdom and the son of a great magician, he grew up with the prejudices and anticipation of the people. His life as an ordinary farmer was delightful. It was thanks to the Overgeared members and Reidan people who didn't discriminate against him.

"Well... It isn't that bad." Bland avoided his gaze and answered.

Lauel asked again as Bland's cheeks bulged from the potato.

"What would you do if you lived here with Earl Ashur?"

"...!"

Bland was shocked. His eyes opened angrily and he cried out.

"Earl Lauel! What are you saying? Don't tell me you...!"

Prince Ren waged war against Duke Grid and was killed by Prince Aslan, who rose to the throne. Bland knew the truth that the world didn't know. He couldn't help it, being in Reidan. He had been expecting it. King Aslan regarded Reidan, which knew the truth, as an eyesore. Someday, Reidan would become independent from the Eternal Kingdom. His father would be swept up in it. But Bland didn't know it would be this fast.

"You intend to rebel against the royal family and threaten Patrian...!"

Bland shouted, filled with anxiety about his father. Lauel raised two fingers.

"There are two things wrong with your words. It's true that we are hostile to the Eternal Kingdom, but we aren't rebels. Duke Grid only pledged allegiance to King Wiesbaden. From the time of the king's death, we no longer belonged to the Eternal Kingdom. In other words, it isn't a rebellion if we are hostile towards the Eternal Kingdom."

"..."

It was sophistry. But originally it was called politics. It was easy to use a justification like this when there was the smallest gap. Bland didn't deny it and Lauel continued.

"And I don't intend to threaten Patrian. How can we threaten one of the best fortified cities in Eternal, ruled by Earl Ashur, one of the 10 great magicians on the continent? We just want to embrace it. I need your strength in order to do that."

"Do you want me to persuade my father? He won't abandon the Eternal Kingdom to serve Duke Grid!"

The family of Earl Ashur had served Eternal's royal family for generations. It was impossible to betray Eternal. Earl Ashur would never betray the royal family. Bland was certain of it. However, Lauel's thoughts were quite different.

"The person who should've been on the throne is Prince Ren, not Prince Aslan. However, Prince Aslan borrowed power from a foreign nation and stole Prince Ren's throne. This is an unforgivable sin and the current Eternal royal family isn't authentic. There's no reason why Earl Ashur should be loyal to the current royal family."

"..."

Bland's eyes started to tremble. Lauel whispered to the confused Bland.

"The pure and honest Bland who likes potatoes... If you don't want your father to be a puppet duped by a false king, you should accompany me to tell him the truth. I will protect you, even if there is some danger in the process."

Bland's hands and feet curled up. At the same time, the muscles of his body contracted and sweat dripped down his back. Bland was embarrassed by this sensation that he felt for the first time and nodded, trying to regain his calmness. Then he carefully opened his mouth.

"I understand... I also want to give my father a taste of the rainbow potato."

His father dedicated his life to the country simply because their family served the royal family for generations. Bland wanted to show his father new pleasures in life. Lauel looked at him in a pleased manner before turning his attention to the sky. It was the direction of Gauss.

‘I’ve prepared the fishing rod. Now I need the bait.’

“By the order of Earl Lauel!”

“We will leave in four hours!”

There were a total of nine knights in Reidan. One of them was Jude, who had served Grid for a long time, while the other eight were young talents raised by Piaro and Asmophel. The swordsmanship, agricultural, and tactical abilities of these young knights were very good. It wasn’t a match for the Red Knights yet, but they were far superior to the Black Knights. If Piaro and Asmophel kept training them, it was highly likely they would develop into Red Knights. They were confused as they ran around and checked the soldiers.

“The commander?”

“No way, he didn’t appear again today?”

It happened since going to the place called Siren. Commander Asmophel was strange for several days and suddenly disappeared. In the past month, he hadn’t been seen anywhere in Reidan. The anxious knights asked the Overgeared nobles, including Lauel, about Asmophel’s whereabouts, but the only reply was that they shouldn’t worry.

No one knew where Asmophel was. However, he was strong and clever. There was no need to worry about him... Yet he didn’t appear even before a campaign! Commander Piaro was in Siren, so who would command the army if Asmophel wasn’t here? The eight confused knights turned to attention to Jude, who was standing quietly on one side.

“Will he lead the army on behalf of Asmopehl?”

“Rumor has it that he has served Duke Grid for a long time. There should be numerous achievements...”

"I don't know if he's capable enough to replace Asmophel."

"He's someone that Duke Grid chose. Of course he will be amazing. He has acted as protector of Winston for a long time."

The young knights talked among themselves and soon approached Jude.

"Sir Jude, the soldiers are ready. We can leave at any time."

"What should we do now?"

"..."

Jude was silent. He looked silently at the soldiers. His eyes were so solemn that the young knights couldn't help gulping.

'Did we make a mistake?'

'Did we mislead the soldiers?'

The young knights were nervous. Jude stayed silent for a while before finally opening his mouth.

"We. Go. Where?"

"...?"

'Is this a joke?'

The young knights didn't yet know the reality of their senior knight. On the other hand, among the 3,000 soldiers of Reidan who were standing in front of Jude and the eight knights. One soldier had sharp eyes.

'I am still not from enough. Unless I start again from a soldier and build up achievements and experience, I won't be recognized by Duke Grid. I won't be able to reach a higher ground. I will do my best as a soldier.'

The identity of this soldier was surprisingly Commander Asmophel.

Table of Contents

[Overteared](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Chapter 401](#)

[Chapter 402](#)

[Chapter 403](#)

[Chapter 404](#)

[Chapter 405](#)

[Chapter 406](#)

[Chapter 407](#)

[Chapter 408](#)

[Chapter 409](#)

[Chapter 410](#)

[Chapter 411](#)

[Chapter 412](#)

[Chapter 413](#)

[Chapter 414](#)

[Chapter 415](#)

[Chapter 416](#)

[Chapter 417](#)

[Chapter 418](#)

[Chapter 419](#)

[Chapter 420](#)

[Chapter 421](#)

[Chapter 422](#)

[Chapter 423](#)

[Chapter 424](#)

[Chapter 425](#)

[Chapter 426](#)

[Chapter 427](#)

[Chapter 428](#)

[Chapter 429](#)

[Chapter 430](#)

[Chapter 431](#)

[Chapter 432](#)

[Chapter 433](#)

[Chapter 434](#)

[Chapter 435](#)

[Chapter 436](#)

[Chapter 437](#)

[Chapter 438](#)

[Chapter 439](#)

[Chapter 440](#)

[Chapter 441](#)

[Chapter 442](#)

[Chapter 443](#)

[Chapter 444](#)

[Chapter 445](#)

[Chapter 446](#)

[Chapter 447](#)

[Chapter 448](#)

[Chapter 449](#)

[Chapter 450](#)

[Chapter 451](#)

[Chapter 452](#)

[Chapter 453](#)

[Chapter 454](#)

[Chapter 455](#)

[Chapter 456](#)

[Chapter 457](#)

[Chapter 458](#)

[Chapter 459](#)

[Chapter 460](#)

[Chapter 461](#)

[Chapter 462](#)

[Chapter 463](#)

[Chapter 464](#)

[Chapter 465](#)

[Chapter 466](#)

[Chapter 467](#)

[Chapter 468](#)

[Chapter 469](#)

[Chapter 470](#)

[Chapter 471](#)

[Chapter 472](#)

[Chapter 473](#)

[Chapter 474](#)

[Chapter 475](#)

[Chapter 476](#)

[Chapter 477](#)

[Chapter 478](#)

[Chapter 479](#)

[Chapter 480](#)

[Chapter 481](#)

[Chapter 482](#)

[Chapter 483](#)

[Chapter 484](#)

[Chapter 485](#)

[Chapter 486](#)

[Chapter 487](#)

[Chapter 488](#)

[Chapter 489](#)

[Chapter 490](#)

[Chapter 491](#)

[Chapter 492](#)

[Chapter 493](#)

[Chapter 494](#)

[Chapter 495](#)

[Chapter 496](#)

[Chapter 497](#)

[Chapter 498](#)

[Chapter 499](#)

[Chapter 500](#)